

SPIRIT REALM

BOOK 04

Ni Cang Tian

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Spirit Realm

(灵域)

by

Ni Cang Tian

(逆蒼天)

Synopsis

Thirty thousand years ago, the Heaven Fighting Race who called themselves “Gods” invaded the Spirit Realm. Hundreds of races rose up in resistance, but ultimately suffered a crushing defeat. The Human Race was the first to concede, and the rest of the Hundred Races soon followed in succession.

During the subsequent ten thousand years, all of the races were enslaved by the Heaven Fighting Race. They were cruelly treated, and lived beneath the shadow of terror.

The Heaven Fighting Race’s march of conquest did not stop there. With the Spirit Realm as the starting point, they invaded other secret dimensions, and spread war to all corners of existence. After greatly exhausting their combat strength, they were finally defeated by the Hundred Races who took advantage of this opportunity. With no other choice, they fled to the starry skies outside the realm.

Thirty thousand years later, in an era where the Heaven Fighting Race has already faded to become ancient legend, an amnesiac youth possessing the Heaven Fighting Race’s bloodline is being fostered in an insignificant household. Whilst struggling to live on, he silently awaits the day of the bloodline’s awakening.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Alyschu&Co @ Wuxiaworld

Translation Edit by alyschu, OverTheRanbow, thepolarwife, ColdMeteor, Dabuyu, Craxuan, wyhcwe, doom @ Wuxiaworld

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 301: Not Let Down Our Conscience!

Those responsible for fighting on behalf of Armament Sect were the outer sect and Blood Spear. The inner sect was just a bunch of artificers.

At this moment, under Lang Xie's and Feng Rong's orders, Blood Spear's martial practitioners had all chosen to stay put. Tong Jihua and the group of outer sect elders and disciples actually sighed and groaned, falling "ill" all at the same time...

The faces of Ying Xingran and the three great reverends were as ugly as one could imagine.

The current situation was something they had never expected. They did not think that Qin Lie would weigh so heavily in the hearts of Blood Spear and the outer sect elders and disciples.

"Terrific! How terrific!" Ying Xingran glared at Lang Xie, Feng Rong, Tong Jihua, and the rest of the group, unconcealable sternness in his eyes. "The sect has raised you all for so many years and provided you all with an endless amount of cultivation resources, and yet, when something arises, all of you shrink away from your responsibilities! Who have you not let down?!"

"We have not let down our conscience!" Lang Xie answered indifferently.

The moment he said this, the expressions of many Blood Spear martial practitioners and outer sect elders and disciples shook.

Ying Xingran was green in the face. His cheeks shuddered, but he found himself speechless for a moment.

"Sect master, if it wasn't for Qin Lie's request, Profound Heaven Alliance would not have saved you." Feng Rong sighed softly and said directly, "In truth, when the sect was met with grave danger, your body... was dying already. It was that senior Xue Li who had injected a wisp of blood energy into your body, and it was Qin Lie who froze you in ice, enabling you to last long enough until Profound Heaven Alliance saved you. Otherwise, you would've passed away more than half a year ago."

Those who had experienced the sect's great tragedy all nodded their heads on the inside, listening to Feng Rong's words.

Even the inner sect elders, such as Tan Dongling and Wei Qing, were looking at Ying Xingran with uncertain eyes.

"I knew very well what Qin Lie has done for Armament Sect. I don't need you to remind me!" Ying Xingran humphed coldly with a dark face and said, "If Qin Lie hadn't done all of this, do you think I would be so generous to have him leave behind only the twelve spirit pattern pillars? He has mastered the inscriptions of the twelve diagrams and even researched the sect's secret scriptures. They should've all been revoked by the sect! It is exactly because he has performed a meritorious service for the sect that the sect has not been merciless, and only requested the twelve spirit pattern pillars. I am already being generous!"

“Sigh, never mind. I’m not going to say anything else.” Seeing that she couldn’t persuade him, Feng Rong shook her head with a look of disappointment. She understood that he had made up his mind to drive Qin Lie away no matter what.

After Feng Rong had spoken up, Qin Lie no longer said anything. He just kept quiet and stood there motionlessly.

He simply stared at the sect master and the three great reverends coldly, waiting to see what they would do. He wanted to know what would they use to negotiate for the twelve spirit pattern pillars now that Blood Spear and the outer sect disciples had chosen to do nothing and watch from the sidelines.

Qin Lie felt touched by Blood Spear and the outer sect elders and disciples.

Originally, he was infinitely disappointed by Armament Sect. He had thought that the whole sect was just a bunch of ungrateful people, but Blood Spear and the outer sect’s display of behavior made him realize that there were only a small portion of people who were like Ying Xingran and the three great reverends. There were more Armament Sect martial practitioners who had actually not forgotten what he did for them.

“The inner sect is just a bunch of artificers who are not well-versed in fighting. It may be a little... tricky for you to deal with this matter.” Fan Le from Joyful Union Sect interrupted with a smile. “Junior nephews, I... can be counted as a part of Armament Sect as well. If you don’t mind, why don’t you let me help you take back the spirit pattern pillars?” He took matters into his own

hands.

When Ying Xingran and the three great reverends heard his words, their eyes lit up.

“Of course you are one of Armament Sect!” Luo Zhizhang could not control his joy and exclaimed.

Ying Xingran stroked his beard and nodded lightly, saying, “If you are willing to lend us a hand, that will be for the best. Yet you must take care and not go overboard. You must... you must not hurt Qin Lie too badly...”

“Qin Lie did contribute to Armament Sect after all.” Jian Hao also joined in.

“Of course. I’ve always been a man who knows his boundaries.” Fan Le pulled his hands from his male and female pets, and walked forward while shaking his arms.

Once he had stood in front of Qin Lie, he did not immediately attack and instead looked toward Lang Xie. His expression grew serious as he said, “Lord Lang Xie. Your Blood Spear may not be willing to act against Qin Lie, but surely you won’t mind that I take back what belongs to Armament Sect myself, would you?”

It was obvious that Fan Le was rather wary of Lang Xie. Therefore, he needed to confirm that Lang Xie would not interfere before he acted.

Feng Rong looked somewhat anxiously at Lang Xie.

The faces of the Blood Spear martial practitioners and the outer sect elders and disciples turned as they looked worriedly at Lang Xie.

They seemed to know Fan Le's capabilities and firmly believed that Qin Lie would not be his match. They hoped that Lang Xie would refute this matter so that Qin Lie could retreat safely.

"Qin Lie, that man... is probably at the late stage of the Manifestation Realm." A voice that was kept very low came from behind Qin Lie.

He didn't need to turn his head to know that the person warning him was Han Qingrui. He had already realized that Han Qingrui had sneakily crept over just now without drawing anyone's attention. He was here to inform him of Fan Le's cultivation realm.

"Lang Xie! If your Blood Spear isn't willing to act, you won't mind if someone else takes back the sect's precious treasures, would you?" Ying Xingran glared at Lang Xie and exclaimed.

Everyone's gazes focused onto Lang Xie. They all knew that his decision was of the greatest importance.

Lang Xie suddenly looked at Qin Lie.

The will to fight burned inside Qin Lie's eyes. He nodded almost unnoticeably at Lang Xie.

Lang Xie withdrew his gaze, nodded slightly, and said with narrowed eyes, "Blood Spear will not interfere with this fight."

Ying Xingran and the three great reverends let out a small sigh of relief.

Lang Xie then said, "But I have a request."

"What other requests do you have?!" Ying Xingran suppressed his anger and asked.

"There will only be one fight between you and Qin Lie. After this fight, neither side is allowed to have any more disputes." Lang Xie looked at Ying Xingran, then at Qin Lie before frowning slightly. "I do not wish to see the relationship between Armament Sect and Qin Lie to completely fall apart! If Fan Le has the ability to do it, then he will snatch the spirit pattern pillars back from Qin Lie's hands. If he does not, then the spirit pattern pillars will belong to Qin Lie from this point onwards and the sect is not allowed to pester him about it any longer. You must think about this carefully!"

"Sect Master, we of the outer sect do not wish for the relationship between Qin Lie and Armament Sect to completely fall apart either. We agree to Lang Xie's conditions." Tong Jihua interrupted.

“Sect Master, let’s decide this in a single battle, once and for all.” Even the inner sect elder Tan Dongling sighed softly and expressed his opinion.

Seeing that there were so many people who agreed with Lang Xie, the expressions of Ying Xingran and the three great reverends grew heavy. They had no choice but to consider this matter seriously.

Fan Le would act on behalf of Armament Sect this battle and retrieve the spirit pattern pillars from Qin Lie. If Fan Le won, then the twelve spirit pattern pillars would be returned. If he lost, then Qin Lie would take the spirit pattern pillars with him and leave.

No matter what the result may be, Qin Lie would no longer have any ties with Armament Sect. Neither side was allowed to fight each other to the death in the future.

Lang Xie’s suggestion had garnered the agreement of many. Now it all depended on their decisions.

They discussed quietly among themselves before suddenly looking toward Fan Le in unison. They wanted to know Fan Le’s opinion on this matter.

Fan Le chuckled and said, “As long as it’s not a bunch of Terminator Profound Bombs exploding in my face, I have no problems whatsoever.”

Ying Xingran shuddered and came to a realization before exclaiming instantly, “Lang Xie! Qin Lie is not allowed to use the Terminator Profound Bombs!”

Lang Xie looked at Qin Lie again.

“Alright! I will not use the Terminator Profound Bombs!” A mad light began to surface from deep within Qin Lie’s eyes and he grinned madly, exclaiming, “The disputes between Armament Sect and I will be resolved in one battle! I will cut all ties with Armament Sect after this!”

“Delightful!” Fan Le laughed loudly.

“I have another suggestion to make!” A kind of madness rose from within Qin Lie again, and under everyone’s gazes he stared straight at Fan Le and said gravely, “This will be a death match!”

Everyone shuddered greatly.

Impossible shock appeared in everyone’s eyes as they stared at him in disbelief.

“Has he gone crazy?” Everyone unanimously thought.

Be it Ying Xingran or the three great reverends, they would not dare to have Fan Le harm him severely due to sensitivity and pressure. Furthermore, with Lang Xie around, Fan Le did not dare to act without regarding the consequences either.

Even if Qin Lie lost this battle, the worst case would be that he'd have to leave behind the twelve spirit pattern pillars. He would still be able to leave safely.

Why did he act as if he had gone crazy, risking his own life to fight Fan Le to the death?

There was no meaning to this at all!

It was absolutely stupid!

No one understood him. Even Lang Xie and Feng Rong had shock in their eyes. They did not understand why he chose to do this.

Song Tingyu was the only one in the crowd who had withdrawn the smile on her face and looked deeply at the proudly standing figure of Qin Lie. She could vaguely guess the reason behind his crazy choice.

"He did so many things for Armament Sect, treating it as his final home, and the sect master and the three great reverends as trusted seniors... He had long since thought of himself as a part of Armament Sect. Even back in the Nether Realm, all he thought about and worried for was Armament Sect's situation in the outside world. Now that he has finally returned to the place he considered home, filled with joy after surviving so many dangers, he is suddenly welcomed with deliberate difficulties created by Ying Xingran and the three great reverends..."

“He could not accept this huge disparity. It was something that nearly broke him, and this created a huge amount of resentment in his heart.”

“It is exactly because he loves Armament Sect so much that he would feel so much pain and anger at being forced to leave it. He is unwilling to accept this result. He desperately needs an all out battle to let out the resentment in his heart!”

Seeing Qin Lie request for a death match even though it was irrational, seeing the sadness in his eyes and the madness on his face, Song Tingyu felt as if a string in her heart was struck with great force.

“A death match! Good! What a death match!” Fan Le laughed loudly and appeared immeasurably cheerful. “I was just regretting earlier that, even if I did beat you, I could only watch you leave and do nothing about it. I could not have imagined that you, yourself, would request to commit suicide! Great! Absolutely great!”

“This…” Ying Xingran and the three great reverends were confused and weren’t sure how to deal with this. They subconsciously looked at Lang Xie.

There wasn’t a trace of feeling in Lang Xie’s eyes as he said indifferently, “The fight will commence outside of the poisonous bog.”

He had approved of this battle.

Qin Lie turned around and strode toward the outside with wide steps. To all the onlookers in Armament Sect, he was a lonesome figure.

Chapter 302: Fan Le's Chrysanthemums

alyschu's fun facts: In Chinese, chrysanthemums also allude to a four letter word that starts with an and ends with us.

"Qin Lie, be careful. If this Fan Le dares to come to Armament Sect alone, he must be very confident in himself." Song Tingyu's voice came over quietly, "This person came for Armament Sect. Judging from his attitude, he was here to merge Armament Sect with Joyful Union Sect. He has a great scheme in mind, and your existence is probably in the way."

Qin Lie looked around but did not see Song Tingyu. He didn't know where she was hiding either.

This woman had obviously hidden herself, yet she could still casually talk into his ears. It looked like she had a lot little tricks up her sleeves.

"Go! Let's go outside of the poisonous bog!" Feng Rong exclaimed.

The Blood Spear martial practitioners, the outer sect elders and disciples, Ying Xingran and the three great reverends, and the inner sect elders had all set out in unison.

They all followed behind Qin Lie and headed out of the poisonous bog and all wanted to witness this battle with their own eyes.

As one of the people under the spotlight, Fan Le chuckled and

casually turned back to the Procedural Hall, arranging who knows what. It was only after a while did he walk back out from inside.

Lang Xie was not in a hurry to leave either. He frowned and looked to the rear of the Procedural Hall as if considering something.

After some time, he left after seeing that seemingly nothing was going on behind the Procedural Hall.

“Qin Lie, what happened?” Outside of the poisonous bog, Ling Yushi softly asked the moment she saw him came out.

“It’s nothing.” Qin Lie forced a smile.

“It was a little far, so I couldn’t hear too clearly, but I know that… you’re going to duel against someone.” Ling Yushi frowned and said softly, “Qin Lie, if the Ling Family is causing trouble for you, then you don’t need to…”

“It has nothing to do with the Ling Family.” Qin Lie shook his head and reassured her, “It’s nothing. I just requested a duel with someone. There’s nothing to be worried about.”

“Be careful.” Ling Yushi said nothing else, motioning the Ling Family clansmen to retreat way behind Qin Lie.

Before long, Qin Lie arrived at the path that led from the poisonous bog to Armament Sect. He stood in a wetland above,

eyes narrowed as he waited quietly.

There were a lot of dry areas beside him where the numerous people of Armament Sect and Blood Spear martial practitioners stood after they arrived. All of them stared at him with complicated looks on their faces.

“Where’s Fan Le?” Ying Xingran turned around and asked.

“I’m here!” Fan Le’s cheerful voice rang from the back. He shook his paper fan, looking calm and collected.

The white paper fan in his hand was covered with all kinds of erotic pictures of men and women engaging in sexual intercourse. These erotic pictures were enough to make anyone blush with but a single glance.

He walked out of the crowd, and from time to time his nefarious eyes would glance at the young men and women beside him. The people he looked at immediately shivered and felt goosebumps underneath their clothes.

A great number of people subconsciously opened up a path when they saw him coming over, not daring to match eyes with him.

“Big Brother Qin is going to fight against this guy? This guy is so… disgusting. Look at him. Ugh, how can such a shameless and indecent fellow like him exist in this world?” Ling Yun’s crisp, young voice rang from amidst the Ling Family clansmen. She had

taken a glance at Fan Le and immediately blushed in embarrassment, her inner thoughts spoken with a clear, sweet voice.

—She had also spoken the words many people wanted to say but didn't dare to.

Fan Le's eyes looked over, following the voice. His eyes were like cold snakes that had abruptly slipped into the group of Ling Family clansmen.

Every man and woman who matched eyes with him felt their minds shake as their expressions grew incredibly unnatural.

However, when he saw Ling Yushi, the purple light spots in her eyes were like endless stars that constantly twinkled.

Fan Le suddenly shuddered.

Ling Yushi stood prettily as the odd light in her purple pupils slowly brightened. An evil energy capable of penetrating the heart shot out of her eyes.

Fan Le's breathing grew heavy, and he quickly bit the tip of his tongue and forcefully closed his eyes.

—He actually did not dare to gaze into Ling Yushi's eyes for too long!

“Huh!” Fan Le sucked in a deep breath. His eyes, which glowed with an evil light, did not dare to look at Ling Yushi’s. Instead, they fell upon her slender neck before he asked Ying Xingran beside him, “Who is this woman?”

Ying Xingran shook his head in surprise. “I do not recognize her.”

Half a year ago, when Ling Yushi and Ling Xuanxuan were protected by Qin Lie in the plaza, he had coincidentally been frozen in ice, so he did not recognize Ling Yushi.

“She is called Ling Yushi. She is Qin Lie’s... former fiancée.” Luo Zhichang recognized her and answered.

“This is an extraordinary woman who is well-versed in the secrets of the heart.” Fan Le praised with greed in his eyes. He said softly, “This woman... will be extremely useful to the spirit art I am cultivating!”

Ying Xingran’s expression changed slightly.

The three great reverends also felt worried hearing these words. They seemed to know that the women who were chosen by Fan Le would experience dire consequences.

“Qin Lie, Fan Le has some... ideas for Ling Yushi.” Song Tingyu’s voice rang out in Qin Lie’s ears once more, “Let me convey them to

you. Fan Le said...” She told him everything Fan Le had said without leaving out a single word.

Qin Lie, who stood at the center of the poisonous bog’s wetlands, suddenly let out a terrifying, bone-chilling frost concept. Thin wisps of white, frosty mist flowed uncontrollably out of every pore of his body, the frosty aura he emitted spreading out continuously.

“Crack crack crack!”

The dirty, muddy water around the poisonous bog was the first to freeze. As the frost aura spread, tree branches became crystalline and the ground was covered in white snow. A terrible, biting frost concept swept over the area like a freezing wind.

Meanwhile, Qin Lie was at the center of this mist of frost. Within this frozen world, he was like a man of ice whose eyes blazed with the frost concept and coldly stared at the gradually approaching Fan Le.

“A frost concept field. Pretty impressive. I heard that you comprehend the frost concept while still in the Natal Opening Realm. Your talents aren’t too bad.” Shaking his white paper fan under the crowd’s gaze, he strode over and walked right into the frost world Qin Lie had created.

“Crack! Crack!”

Step by step, he walked towards Qin Lie. The frozen ground

beneath his feet shattered as bits of ice flew everywhere.

“If I’m not mistaken, you should only be at the early stage of the Manifestation Realm. You… are unable to unleash a concept’s true power with this realm.” Fan Le let out a small smile and calmly said, “On the other hand, I am in the late stage of the Manifestation Realm. I can destroy you with pure strength alone!”

Fan Le stomped a foot on the ground.

An immense, powerful strength was sent deep underground by his stomp.

“Bang!”

With Fan Le at the center, large cracks suddenly appeared on this ice covered land like a shattered mirror.

“Eh? This frost concept field hasn’t broken down yet?” Fan Le was surprised, and after shaking his head with a self-deprecating smile, he stomped the ground once more.

“Prak prak prak prak!”

As if the entire mirror had been thrown to the ground, this world filled with ice and crystal suddenly shattered all at once.

The crystalline tree branches exploded, and the land covered in

ice erupted. Furthermore the muddy water that had been frozen solid shattered into icy debris had turned back into liquid.

After Fan Le had stomped his feet twice, the frost concept field created by Qin Lie... the entire world of ice and snow disappeared.

Everything returned to its original appearance.

“The entire middle stage of the Manifestation Realm separates us. This massive gap isn’t something that can be bridged with a concept.” Fan Le laughed softly before adding, “Furthermore... you are not the only one who has comprehended a concept.”

“Whoosh whoosh whoosh!”

Smiling and waving his white paper fan about, the images of copulating men and women drawn on it suddenly turned into numerous clear figures that flew out of the fan.

At the same time, two pink chrysanthemums flew out of Fan Le’s sleeves. These chrysanthemums were incredibly huge, as big as a wheel. They spun loudly before rotating toward Qin Lie with an erotic, obscene aura.

Brilliant pink light shot out from the flower buds of the chrysanthemums. A bizarre, seductive, and corrupt concept suddenly covered the entire area.

The edge of Fan Le’s long, transparent sleeves were adorned with

flower fragments. They began to shine one after another—all of them were actually chrysanthemums.

"Zzzt zzt zzzt!"

With a single thought, Qin Lie's eyes filled with thunder and lightning, which crackled throughout all of the bones in his body.

"Boom boom boom!"

Thunderclaps followed one after another as they exploded in the space around him. Blue lightning flew out of his body like serpents, zapping the faint figures of copulating men and women, dispersing them entirely.

Thunder and lightning were the nemeses of all things evil that had no solid form. These men and women were all formed from refined souls, so the moment they came in contact with the thunder and lightning, they instantly turned into dust.

However, the two chrysanthemums that were like rotating wheels unleashed a brilliant light that seemed as if it could melt steel. They were completely unaffected by the thunder and lightning, continuing to rotate in Qin Lie's direction.

Even more tiny chrysanthemums flew out of Fan Le's transparent long sleeves. They released wisps of golden threads that formed an erotic aura capable of seducing a person's heart, creating a concept field that even Qin Lie felt was extremely

bizarre.

As if affected by the concept field, Qin Lie's blood began to boil uncontrollably like being burned by fire.

"Geocentric Magnetism!"

Qin Lie changed his spirit art once more as the three earthen yellow Natal Palaces in his dantian's spirit sea instantly linked with the heart of the earth.

An immense earthen energy poured out from underground directly below his feet.

The space and gravity around him instantly increased by ten times!

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh!"

The two rotating chrysanthemums were obviously not used to the sudden increase in gravity as they fell from the sky.

The other smaller chrysanthemums were like drunk men, wobbling in midair before falling into the mud.

"Thunder and lightning, gravity, and frost. Three spirit arts being cultivated at the same time!" Fan Le's eyes shone with surprise. Ignoring the chrysanthemums scattered across the

ground, his body was like an overlapping shadow that abruptly rushed towards Qin Lie.

His figure in midair stretched into solid forms that did not fade away.

“Jack of all trades!” Fan Le’s mocking voice suddenly rang out from all of the shadows that extended from him. The moment this voice rang out, it was as if all the shadows had come to life.

Countless images of Fan Le rushed toward Qin Lie from every direction, as if trying to overwhelm Qin Lie like the sea.

Meanwhile, his true body had suddenly disappeared. No one knew where he hid himself.

Chapter 303: The Him Before He Was Ten...

Countless images of Fan Le rushed toward him from every direction.

Every Fan Le was mixed with an erotic aura born from spirit energy. They even carried tiny soul fluctuations in them.

Meanwhile, Fan Le's true body had disappeared without a trace. Qin Lie could neither see his figure nor detect him.

Qin Lie suddenly sat down in place.

He closed his eyes, clapped his palms, and a deep blue lightning swiftly formed in his lap like a brilliant firework.

"Thunder Lightning Ball!"

He exclaimed from the bottom of his heart. Qin Lie summoned all of the thunder and lightning energy in his Natal Palaces, bones, innards, and meridians. He collected all of it into the lightning ball at the center of his chest, accompanied by the roar of a deafening rumble.

The Thunder Lightning Ball swiftly expanded like a balloon, quickly covering him completely.

"Prak prak prak!"

Dense, criss-crossing lightning enveloped Qin Lie within the center of the gigantic Thunder Lightning Ball. His hair danced by itself without the sway of the wind, and electric serpents swam erratically through his eyes.

“Pwack! Pwack!”

The countless incarnations of Fan Le rushing toward him were struck by lightning that shot out from the Thunder Lightning Ball. They were blasted into smithereens one by one, before they could even touch Qin Lie.

The Thunder Lightning Ball at its center, the surrounding area lit up with terrific light. In addition, the pure energy turned into scattered wisps of flame after exploding.

Before long, all of the images conjured by Fan Le had been destroyed by the Thunder Lightning Ball.

Fan Le, however, was still nowhere to be seen.

“Shadow Sneak! Qin Lie, your shadow!” Song Tingyu’s exclamation came from an ancient tree with lush tree leaves nearby.

The moment he said this, everyone’s eyes focused onto Qin Lie’s shadow.

Under the harsh sunlight, Fan Le soon appeared from Qin Lie's long shadow.

The white paper fan in his hands abruptly glowed with endless light. A tremendous energy as turbulent as the sea exploded like a landslide as the tip of the white paper fan suddenly stabbed at Qin Lie's heart from behind.

"Boom!"

The huge Thunder Lightning Ball and criss-crossing eels of electricity inside it fell into disorder, and a huge bang followed after. Out of the blue, the lightning went out of control and shot in every direction.

The lightning ball formed from thunder and lightning instantly disintegrated into numerous lightning bolts that flew away like long serpents.

The white paper fan rammed straight into Qin Lie's heart as tremendous energy exploded inside his body.

As if he had been fiercely rammed by an ancient beast from behind, Qin Lie's body was blasted forward.

He was already vomiting blood while he was in midair. The bones in his entire body clearly crunched, as if they were being crushed by a mountain.

“Qin Lie!”

“Qin Lie!”

“Qin Lie!”

Song Tingyu, Ling Yushi, Feng Rong, Kang Zhi, Han Qingrui, and the rest of the martial practitioners acquainted with him couldn’t help but cry out in shock. They all turned pale at the sight.

Lang Xie’s expression darkened.

Meanwhile, Ying Xingran, Luo Zhichang, Jiang Hao, and Fang Qi exchanged glances and suddenly relaxed.

“Fan Le! Take only the spirit pattern pillars! You must not take Qin Lie’s life!” Ying Xingran suppressed the joy in his heart and hurriedly shouted after straightening his expression.

“Hehe, I think you’re too late. That kid... is dead.” Fan Le said with absolute confidence. He glanced at Ying Xingran behind him before saying proudly, “He took a blow from ‘Landslide Explosion.’ Few people at the middle or late stage of the Manifestation Realm would survive this attack, much less someone at the early stage like him!”

The moment he said this, the numerous Armament Sect martial practitioners all glared angrily at him.

The Blood Spear martial practitioners in particular glared at Fan Le with bloody eyes and dark expressions as the blood energy inside their bodies boiled.

Ling Yushi's eyes were completely tinged red with anger as her purple eyes burned with wisps of eerie purple flame that seemed to be gathering unto itself slowly.

An incredibly dangerous aura emanated from her body. She was like a dormant volcano that was about to come back to life and spew flames that would destroy the world.

Even Lang Xie looked surprised as his eyes skipped right past Qin Lie and fell directly onto her.

"Im-impudence!" Ying Xingran was also overwhelmed with many angry gazes as he forced himself to yell angrily at Fan Le, "Who told you to kill him? I only needed you to take the spirit pattern pillars and be done with it. Why have you acted so heavy-handedly? Why did you have to you take his life?!"

"He's the one who asked for a death match." Fan Le opened his arms wide with a look full of innocence, as if he didn't have a choice.

"Th-this..." Ying Xingran sighed deeply before speaking to Lang Xie with a look of regret, "Look at you. Why did it have to turn out like this? If you were willing to act, would things have fell into such disorder? You were perfectly capable of controlling the

situation. Why did you choose to sit back and do nothing? You have caused Qin Lie's death!"

Lang Xie went blank for a moment before withdrawing his gaze on Ling Yushi and glancing at Ying Xingran from afar. He said, "You say that I'm the one who killed Qin Lie?"

"I... I didn't mean that. What I meant is, if you were willing to act, Qin Lie would definitely be safe and sound..." Ying Xingran immediately deflated after being glanced at by Lang Xie as he mumbled.

"Who said that Qin Lie is dead?" Lang Xie's expression was odd as he scoffed before exclaiming, "He is someone who could soak in a blood pool meant for someone in the late stage of the Manifestation Realm while he was still in the Natal Opening Realm. If he couldn't take a single hit from Joyful Union Sect's 'Landslide Explosion,' then how could he possibly come back alive from the Nether Realm?"

Feng Rong went blank as she suddenly recovered and swore, "Qin Lie! What the hell are you doing?!"

It was only then that she remembered that, more than half a year ago, she was the one who had brought Qin Lie to Blood Spear's cultivation area and personally supervised his blood pool soaking. She knew better than anyone exactly how unbelievably monstrous Qin Lie's physical body was.

How could someone with an inhumanly tough body be this

pathetic? How could he possibly be taken down in one hit?

If the person with his back to the sky and his head buried in the ground was truly Qin Lie, then how could he possibly be killed this easily?

If he was fine, then exactly was Qin Lie doing?

“Qin Lie!” Lang Xie exclaimed coldly.

Ying Xingran’s group and Fan Le also looked to Qin Lie in shock.

Everyone’s gazes inadvertently fell on Qin Lie at Lang Xie’s exclamation.

Was he dead or not?

While everyone was in doubt, Qin Lie suddenly flipped over. There were obvious traces of blood at the corner of his mouth, but he just casually sat down on the spot.

There was also a trace of confusion in his eyes. He seemed to be assembling his memories and recalling something...

His appearance was like that of a man who had been asleep for the longest time and had suddenly awakened from his deep slumber, so he was somewhat confused for a while.

No one knew that a seal inside the Soul Suppressing Orb had been torn slightly following the heavy strike from Fan Le's "Landslide Explosion." The personality of another Qin Lie, from before he was ten years old, was like a stream of consciousness that was mixed into the current him.

Before he was ten years old, he was him. After he was ten years old, he was also him.

However, since his memories from ten years ago were sealed by the Soul Suppressing Orb, it was as if the other "him" was shackled. It was unable to awaken after all this time and thus could not influence the current him.

However, the current "him" that had suddenly flown out as one of the Soul Suppressing Orb's seals cracked and merged with the current "him."

The two personalities were slowly merging into one...

Qin Lie still could not remember what happened before he was ten years old, but he gradually understood exactly what kind of a person he was at that time. Or maybe he wasn't something that could be called a "person" at that time...

That him was an extremely insidious, crazy, twisted, and violent "person" who had almost lost all of his humanity!

The him before he was ten was but a child. How could a child...

possibly have such a crazy and twisted personality?

On the ground, Qin lie frowned deeply as his expression changed continuously.

He did not find the memories he sought from the cracked seal of the Soul Suppressing Orb. Instead, he had discovered the “him” before he was ten...

“Qin Lie, are... are you alright?” Ling Yushi exclaimed softly and asked with a look of worry.

Qin Lie turned his head and looked at her almost as if she were a stranger.

“What’s wrong?” Ling Yushi shivered.

“Pretentious!” Fan Le grinned coldly and walked towards Qin Lie again while flapping his white paper fan, saying impatiently, “Surrender the twelve spirit pattern pillars like a good boy and I’ll let you die a bit more comfortably!”

In but a moment, Qin Lie stood up and glanced at Fan Le before saying, “I never let anyone die too comfortably.”

“Boom!”

A violent, crazy aura abruptly exploded from Qin Lie’s body. The

thick, pungent stench of blood instantly covered the entire battlefield.

“Blood Spirit Art!” Many Blood Spear martial practitioners cried out in unison.

“Form!”

Qin Lie pressed his hand into the mud before him, powerfully lifting his palm upwards. A gigantic boa of mud appeared, as if it had been dragged out forcibly from the wetland.

This was the power of the earth.

“Ice bone!” Qin Lie exclaimed in a low tone.

Translucent bones formed from the power of frost began to fill the insides of the boa.

“Blood energy!” Qin Lie exclaimed softly.

Bright red bloody mist discharged from his body and slipped into the boa, transforming into the boa’s blood and nerves.

“Thunder and lightning!” Qin Lie exclaimed yet again.

Chains of lightning surrounded the boa’s body like electric eels.

The boa had gained a body, blood and nerves, bones, and the power of thunder and lightning.

As if it had been granted life, truly becoming alive, the boa leaped directly toward Fan Le.

Chapter 304: Erupt!

The boa had flesh, blood, nerves, and bones. Moreover, it was covered in thunder and lightning, and its eyes shone with a cold light that shook one's soul.

This was an alien object that seemed to have been given life by four miraculous spirit arts, the arts of Blood, Thunder and Lightning, Frost, and Earth, all merged into one. It twisted its thick and long body before arriving instantly before Fan Le's eyes.

"Boom boom boom!"

The boa opened its mouth and spat. Thunder rumbled as numerous balls of thunder fell upon Fan Le.

Inside these balls, hailstones resembling iron stones and icicles that seemed like knives of frost stabbed toward Fan Le, spilling blood on their approach.

The ground beneath Fan Le's feet also rumbled. Geocentric power, almost like invisible shackles, instantly locked Fan Le in place.

He was just about to channel his spirit art before he started choking and a mouthful of fresh blood spilled uncontrollably from his throat.

"Thump thump! Thump thump!"

His heartbeat rapidly increased as all the blood in his body started to flow unnaturally inside his veins, seemingly attracted by some unknown force.

Fan Le was immediately thrown into confusion.

“Th-this is...” Feng Rong turned to look at Lang Xie in astonishment. Her eyes were lined with deep confusion as if she was hesitant to confirm her doubts.

“The fusion of spirit arts!” Lang Xie sucked in a deep breath with disbelief in his eyes. “The skill level of this spirit art fusion is outright stunning. I have never seen a fighting style that merges multiple spirit arts with different characteristics together.”

“I’ve never even heard about it,” Feng Rong cried out in shock.

A distance away, on top of a lush, ancient tree, Song Tingyu, who was dressed in rainbows, watched the fight from up above.

When she discovered that Qin Lie had pulled out mud to form a boa, built its bones with frost, granted it blood energy with the blood spirit art, and granted it strength with thunder and lightning, she too wore a look of disbelief.

Spirit arts with different characteristics usually reinforced or restrained one another, and it was already incredibly difficult to fuse just two of them alone, much less four.

The way Qin Lie had fused four types of spirit arts together made it seem like he had the hands of god himself. The life-like boa he had forcefully created was practically a miracle!

Not only had no one here ever seen such a thing, they had never even heard of such an exaggerated method before.

“Impossible! How is this possible!” Fan Le screamed as he subconsciously jumped back while wearing a look of fright.

However, the balls of thunder all over the sky, the icicles and hail, the bloody and storm-like light, the shackles of the earth, and the abnormality in his own blood prevented him from dodging at all.

Fan Le’s body was flooded in an instant. He was bombarded and trapped by the various spirit arts.

“Boom boom boom! Boom boom boom!”

Deafening roars exploded in succession at Fan Le’s position. Debris flew everywhere, and the energy in that area became twisted and chaotic. It was completely filled with a bizarre energy that shook a person’s heart.

As for that boa, it had dived head first into that area, seemingly feeding on something while making cracking noises...

“Phew…”

Qin Lie let out a long, drawn breath. He felt much lighter and clearer after letting out the gloom in his heart. His soul shook, and even his Soul Lake seemed to have become brighter and cleaner.

There were two faint shadows deep within his pupils that resembled a lake. It was as if two lakes that were so clear one could see right into their depths was sucked into those very pupils.

A person’s eyes were the reflection of their heart. They could directly reflect the changes in one’s Soul Lake.

“The middle stage of the Manifestation Realm!” Feng Rong, who had been staring closely at him all this time immediately cried out the moment she saw the tiny change deep within his pupils.

Lang Xie’s expression also shook slightly.

During the battle, because Qin Lie had vented the depression, anger, and unwillingness in his heart, it had actually cleared up the shadows in his Soul Lake as well, just like a rainbow that saw the light of day after the dark clouds had dispersed. He had naturally attained the middle stage of the Manifestation Realm.

“Crack! Crack! Ahhhh!”

Fan Le’s bones resounded, cracking as they were being consumed within the chaotic, debris-filled area. The man was crying out most

terribly.

However, the crowd could not see what was happening inside because of how thick the debris was.

Ying Xingran and the three great reverends turned ashen-faced after witnessing such a sight.

Ying Xingran especially had been feeling a faint worry in his heart ever since Qin Lie stood up and looked as if he had changed into a completely different person.

Now that Fan Le had obviously fallen into absolute inferiority and looked like he was being tortured in a painful manner by Qin Lie, he grew more and more nervous by the moment.

“Qin Lie! Fan Le belongs to Joyful Union Sect. Th-this is enough, isn’t it?!” Ying Xingran suddenly recalled Fan Le’s identity, and after his expression turned into shock, he hurriedly scolded, “Joyful Union Sect is a Copper force on Heavenly Fate Continent. Fan Le is but their vanguard. Before long, the experts of Joyful Union Sect will arrive. You must not cause us great trouble!”

“Qin Lie, you can stop now. He is a person with some background, after all. If you really did kill him, it may be quite difficult to deal with the aftermath.” After a bout of great shock, Feng Rong too came over and hurriedly said, “Take the spirit pattern pillars and leave. This Armament Sect... is not worth it for you to stay.”

Lang Xie did not say anything. Instead, he narrowed his eyes and looked at the back of the crowd.

“Why didn’t you stop him when I was heavily injured and Fan Le was about to kill me?” Qin Lie’s expression was so calm it was scary. He did not spare Fan Le even a single glance and instead walked leisurely toward Ying Xingran.

Everyone in his way stood aside the moment they saw him approaching them.

They all made way for him to reach Ying Xingran.

“I-I did remind Fan Le!” Ying Xingran exclaimed with a completely red face before he abruptly went into a fit of rage and yelled, “Qin Lie, what is the meaning of this? Also, know your place! How dare you speak to me like this?”

He was a bit terrified, which was why he used his status as sect master of Armament Sect to suppress Qin Lie in terms of forcefulness.

In his eyes, a Qin Lie without anger in either his eyes, a Qin Lie who was so calm that it was unnatural caused him to feel thoroughly uncomfortable.

He instinctively felt fear.

“My place?” Qin Lie was indifferent. He stared deeply into Ying

Xingran's eyes before saying, "A person's place can change!"

Under everyone's gazes, he actually stretched out an arm and grabbed Ying Xingran's throat like lightning. With his left hand alone, he had lifted Ying Xingran into the air.

"Qin Lie!"

"Qin Lie!"

"What are you doing?"

"Have you gone mad?"

The numerous martial practitioners of Armament Sect cried out, all immensely shocked by his actions.

Even Lang Xie and Feng Rong's expressions had turned to ones of shock.

"Mmm! Mmmgh!"

Ying Xingran's face turned bright red as his legs repeatedly kicked in midair. He slapped Qin Lie's left arm with both of his arms and everything he had as he struggled to pull free like his life depended on it.

However, Qin Lie's left arm resembled a steel chain with a vice-like grip on Ying Xingran's neck. Regardless of how much strength he used or how he struggled, he could not move it even a millimeter.

"If I didn't asked Xue Li to save you, you would have died in a horrible manner half a year ago. If I didn't beg Profound Heaven Alliance to save you, you would've also ended up dead. Oh, right, if we turn back time to an earlier point, if I didn't asked Xue Li to stop Blood Shadow, you and the three great reverends would also already be dead." Qin Lie grinned, and that grin was unspeakably cold and evil. He said in a low tone, "I can make you live. I, can also make you die!"

"Mmgh!"

Ying Xingran's eyeballs were about to pop out of their sockets. With wide eyes, he stared fearfully at Qin Lie as if he were about to faint, begging Qin Lie with his eyes to let go.

Qin Lie stared at him before shaking his head with a smile. Then, he looked at the three great reverends who were also struck with fear and said, "You guys once said that if Ying Xingran wasn't awake, then I would still be Armament Sect's sect master, didn't you?"

The three great reverends nodded mechanically.

Qin Lie grinned and said cheerily, "Then things are simple. I'll make it so that Ying Xingran will never awake again, right now.

Then I can continue to hold my position as the sect master of Armament Sect."

The moment he said this, everyone in Armament Sect froze.

Even the faraway Song Tingyu and Ling Yushi wore an odd look.

Was he saying that the promise would stay valid if he killed Ying Xingran again and made it so that Ying Xingran would never wake up? Was he saying that he would be able to continue being Armament Sect's sect master peacefully like this?

What kind of crazy logic was that?

Would he really dare to commit an act as atrocious as murdering the old sect master in front of everyone's eyes to seize authority for himself?

"Qin Lie! Don't act recklessly!" Even Lang Xie could not control himself as he cried out in shock for the first time.

He was obviously shocked by Qin Lie's madness earlier, which was why his reactions were dull.

"Qin Lie! Do-don't act like this!" Feng Rong also yelled.

"Sorry. Just like Fan Le had said, it's too late..." Qin Lie turned around to look at Lang Xie and Feng Rong and gave them a smile.

“Crack!”

The sound of a broken neck crisply rang out from in front of him. After Ying Xingran’s neck was broken, for some reason, his entire head had exploded as well.

The blood of the exploded human head just coincidentally splashed onto the three great reverends’ heads.

Luo Zhichang, Fang Qi, and Jiang Hao looked completely pale as they were covered in blood. The fear deep within their eyes was so thick that it might consume them for the rest of their lives.

He had actually ignored Lang Xie and Feng Rong’s persuasions and murdered Ying Xingran right in front of everyone. He actually murdered the previous sect master of Armament Sect! Such a violent and crazy act was absolutely unbelievable.

The three great reverends’ faces were covered in blood, yet they did not wipe it away. They didn’t even retreat a single step backwards.

It was obvious that they had gone completely stupid with fright due to Qin Lie’s violent ways.

Chapter 305: Wild Arrogance!

“Qin Lie! You!”

When Feng Rong rushed to Qin Lie’s side, Ying Xingran’s head had already exploded. The faces of the three great reverends were splashed with the fresh blood. They stood where they were, transfixed with fear and afraid to move even a muscle.

Lang Xie’s expression was immeasurably heavy as he arrived after Feng Rong, but he discovered that he was still too late.

Ying Xingran had been brutally murdered by Qin Lie before everyone’s eyes. Such violent action had shocked all of Armament Sect.

Even the Blood Spear martial practitioners who licked blood off their blades for a living had their eyes completely wide open, finding it a difficult to accept the reality before them.

“Lang Xie! Feng Rong! What are you still standing there for?!”

Luo Zhichang suddenly screeched in madness. Pointing a finger at Qin Lie and backing off in panic, he yelled angrily while appearing fierce but was actually faint of heart, “Kill this inhuman brute already!”

Jiang Hao and Fang Qi also came around and backed off continuously, not bothering to wipe the blood on their faces. They

just wanted to get as far from Qin Lie as possible. They never wanted to see this madman again.

They suddenly felt chilly all over, as if any place with Qin Lie in it was filled with murderous intent and the taste of blood.

“Hmm?”

Lang Xie suddenly turned around as the bloody light in his eyes brightened tremendously.

Qin Lie also felt something and abruptly turned around to look at the place where Fan Le was entangled.

While the debris was settling, the life-like boa was still wrapped around Fan Le, constricting little by little...

The cracking noise from earlier wasn’t the boa was consuming Fan Le, but from the boa gradually breaking every bone in his body. Qin Lie wanted to keep Fan Le alive so he could slowly enjoy the unforgettable pain.

However, it was at this moment that a short, modest old man appeared beside Fan Le.

This old man was white-skinned, bare-chested, slightly plump, and completely bald. There was a bright lotus in full bloom atop his bald head.

The enchantingly beautiful lotus in full bloom gave the short and plump old man a demonic quality.

Fan Le was already on his last breath. When he saw the old man, his eyes glowed as he let out an unconscious groan, seemingly begging for help.

The old man snorted once before making a grabbing motion in the air to catch Fan Le. Five rays of demonic light instantly fell onto the boa wrapped around Fan Le's body like sharp blades.

The boa, which Qin Lie had created with four spirit arts and based on the form of the giant thunder python, shattered into pieces under the disintegration powers of the five demonic rays of light.

"Boom boom boom! Pop pop pop!"

The boa slowly faded, vanishing completely under the onslaught of rays of spirit light.

Every bone in Fan Le's body was completely broken by the boa. He bled from all of his orifices and he was like a pool of rotten meat at the old man's feet.

Even if he still lived, he was almost certainly crippled.

The old man frowned at Fan Le with a trace of obvious disappointment in his eyes. After a pause, he lifted his head to look at Qin Lie and Lang Xie before saying calmly, “Fan Le and Qin Lie fought a fair match. Even if Fan Le has been reduced to such a state, Joyful Union Sect accepts this result without debate.”

Lang Xie nodded slightly.

Lang Xie had always known that this old man was in Armament Sect. Before the sect had come out to witness the battle, he had stayed behind for a bit to see if this old man would come out as well.

He did not.

When Qin Lie and Fan Le were fighting each other, since Fan Le always had the upper hand and the old man was very confident in Fan Le’s abilities, the old man had stayed behind in Armament Sect’s Procedural Hall.

It wasn’t until Fan Le had suddenly lost horribly that he became alert and finally appeared.

“I will not pursue the matter of Fan Le’s injuries. They are his own consequences to bear.” The old man looked at Lang Xie. “However, Qin Lie has seized his authority by killing Armament Sect’s sect master, Ying Xingran. I have been instructed by my senior to preserve Armament Sect’s peace for the time being. Therefore, I cannot turn a blind eye to this matter!”

His peaceful gaze suddenly turned into sharp blades that abruptly landed onto Qin Lie's body. The forceful aura in his eyes was completely exposed.

"Who is that?"

"Who's that person?"

"Since when was there such a guy in Armament Sect?"

The crowd suddenly whispered amongst each other.

It was obvious that very few people knew of this person in Armament Sect.

"Revered Thoughtless! Please take action and kill this traitorous Qin Lie!" Luo Zhichang suddenly yelled.

Jiang Hao and Fang Qi also screeched for Joyful Union Sect's revered one named "Thoughtless" to kill Qin Lie and take revenge for Ying Xingran.

Hearing this, Qin Lie grinned, revealing a set of white teeth, beside Ying Xingran's corpse and turned to look at the three great reverends.

The three of them felt their hearts leap to their throats when Qin Lie stared at them, and they screamed as they hid in the center of

the inner sect disciples.

“Sect Master Ying lived to this day thanks to Qin Lie saving his life multiple times. His life was granted by Qin Lie in the first place.” Lang Xie stared at Qin Lie once and said in a cold and forceful tone, “We will assume that his life has been returned to Qin Lie.”

“Qin Lie! What are you waiting for? Leave!” Feng Rong exclaimed softly.

“Go!” Lang Xie also exclaimed in a deep tone.

“He cannot leave.” Thoughtless did not look at Fan Le who had turned into a rotten pool of meat on the floor. Waving his wide sleeves, Thoughtless strode toward Qin Lie but directed his words toward Lang Xie, “Unless you are willing to fight me to the death for him, I will kill this kid today.”

Colorful lotus flowers appeared on his bare chest. Every one of these lotuses gave off a sweet scent and tremendous energy waves.

“Go, Qin Lie.” Lang Xie frowned as the sanguine light in his eyes grew so thick that it seemed like they were about to drip blood.

Feng Rong also blocked the way to Qin Lie with an anxious look as she urged repeatedly, “Why are you still standing there? He is a revered one of Joyful Union Sect! He is at the middle stage of the Fulfillment Realm! If it wasn’t for him hiding in the sect this entire

time, do you really think Fan Le would have dared to act so brazenly? Leave already!”

The distant Ling Yushi and even farther Song Tingyu furrowed their brows deeply. They were both quietly moving toward Qin Lie’s position.

“You want to kill me today?” Surprisingly, Qin Lie stayed motionless, as if rooted to the spot on which he stood. He even stared at this Revered Thoughtless from Joyful Union Sect scornfully before laughing aloud, “You are not yet qualified!”

In the next moment, the python tattoo at Qin Lie’s neck began to surface little by little.

He lifted his head and looked toward the sky covered in poisonous miasma. He said, “It’s too quiet.”

“Boom boom boom!”

When he finished speaking, deafening thunder resounded from within his body, influencing heaven itself and drawing forth a direct response from the heavenly thunder above.

As the thunder rumbled, the python grew larger and suddenly squirmed out of Qin Lie’s neck.

“Prak prak prak!”

Thick bolts of long lightning appeared in the sky like dazzling chains, the arms of a thunder god, or wildly dancing heavenly serpents.

The giant python soared toward the sky and circled around the area amidst the bolts of lightning. It grew several tens of times its original size and became around fifty to sixty meters long.

The miasma that covered this poisonous bog was completely purified as the giant thunder python twisted and turned in the air. The dazzling giant python let out an intense howl beneath the dark gray sky as it suddenly rushed toward Joyful Union Sect's Revered Thoughtless.

At this moment, every Armament Sect artificer and Blood Spear martial practitioner was shocked to the core.

At this moment, the heavens and earth had changed color.

"Room!"

The giant thunder python descended from the sky, and while twisting through a sky of thunder and lightning, it swept over Thoughtless, who was in the middle stage Fulfillment Realm.

Lang Xie and Feng Rong were so shocked that they could faint.

Qin Lie walked out from behind Feng Rong, and under countless feverish gazes, stepped into the area filled with lightning. He entered the lightning world ruled by the thunder python.

Inside this world of thunder and lightning, Joyful Union Sect's Thoughtless was struck by hundreds of thousands of lightning strikes and blasted by endless explosive thunderbolts. His clean white skin had already turned as black as ash, and the colorful lotus atop of his head seemed to be wilting.

"You think you can kill me?" A few meters away, Qin Lie let out an odd grin while standing amidst lightning.

A huge, colorful, blossoming lotus formed from pure energy covered the plump body of Thoughtless.

The colorful lotus could not completely protect against the thunder and lightning, and although Thoughtless' body shook continuously under this attack, his consciousness had not yet faded from his eyes.

"What kind of a person are you?" Thoughtless endured the great pain as he gritted his teeth and exclaimed, "Your spirit art fusion technique... your ability to refine the souls of ancient beasts... your talent to move the twelve spirit pattern pillars... There is no way that a normal person would be capable of such things! Just... who are you?"

"Who are you, kid?"

“Who exactly are you?”

At the same time, two other voices resounded inside his head.

One voice obviously came from Xue Li, and the other voice could only be heard through one’s soul. It came… from the giant thunder python.

It wasn’t just Revered Thoughtless of Joyful Union Sect. Even Xue Li and the giant thunder python had sensed Qin Lie’s strangeness and voiced their confusion.

The python in the lightning filled sky gradually shrank.

It suddenly appeared before Qin Lie, its serpentine eyes staring directly into Qin Lie’s. “I have answered your summon today because you have truly earned the right to speak with me. Today… is the first time I have sensed your extraordinary abilities. I, representing my race, wish to discuss something with you seriously.”

“Kill him first. Talk later.” Qin Lie looked at Thoughtless who was being bombarded by thunder and lightning.

“I exhausted too much energy back in the Nether Realm. I have only recovered slightly and do not have the strength needed to eliminate this person completely.” The python replied through his soul, “If you can unlock the seals on my main body, then I can help you attain your wish. Unfortunately, the current you… does not

yet have that ability.”

“Then we will talk later.”

Qin Lie unilaterally cut off his conversation with the python. He smiled, baring teeth at Thoughtless, and said, “You are not yet qualified to know who I am.”

Once finished, he suddenly walked out of the thunder and lightning under everyone’s shocked stares, arriving like a ghost beside Fan Le and stomped at his chest.

—It was just like the time that Fan Le had destroyed his frost concept field in two stomps.

“Spurt!”

Fan Le’s chest exploded and his innards ruptured all at once. The final trace of light in his eyes was entirely extinguished.

He then looked at Luo Zhichang, Fang Qi, and Jiang Hao.

The three great reverends cried out in fear.

Lang Xie frowned and said solemnly, “I beg you. Let this be the end of things for today.”

“I will give you this face.” Qin Lie nodded and no longer looked at Revered Thoughtless who was trapped within thunder and lightning. Instead, he turned toward the outside and walked with his back to the crowd, waving his hands while saying, “I’m leaving. Who gives a shit about the stupid sect master position of Armament Sect, anyway? I’ve lost interest.”

Chapter 306: Boldness

Qin Lie proudly walked toward the outside.

No one dared to stop him.

The Ling Family clansmen followed behind him with bright eyes and respectful expressions.

Song Tingyu, who was also behind him, looked at him in shock. Her expression was slightly strange.

The procession gradually moved away.

Lang Xie silently sighed in relief. Looking at the area covered in thunder and lightning, he thought and then said a few words to Feng Rong beside him in a low voice.

Feng Rong went still and then nodded almost imperceptibly. She slowly retreated,waiting until she was sure no one was watching her before she left at a quick pace.

“Lang Xie! You... why did you not kill him? He betrayed and killed Ying Xingran! As the leader of Blood Spear, you did not take action and you even tried to stop Revered Thoughtless. Whose side are you really on?” After Qin Lie’s figure disappeared, Luo Zhichang’s screams started up again.

Fang Qi and Jiang Hao instantly agreed. They stood with Luo Zhichang and also started to criticize Lang Xie.

Lang Xie was indifferent and unaffected. He said, “If I really did not interfere, you three would not have lived past today.”

When these words were spoken, Luo Zhichang, Jiang Hao, and Fang Qi’s criticism instantly stopped.

They knew that Lang Xie was right.

Qin Lie first stomped Fan Le to death and was preparing to kill the three of them. If Lang Xie had not stood up in time and asked him to have mercy... they could not bear thinking about that outcome.

Thinking about how Qin Lie had looked at them, the three shook despite the lack of cold. They felt terror as though they were being eyed by a poisonous snake.

All the people from Armament Sect who had come out and watched this battle were silent.

The eyes of many people flashed as they were stilled looking in the direction that Qin Lie had departed. They seemed to be worried that Qin Lie would turn around and return.

“F*cking hell, I really was tired of living. I actually dared to stop the ill omen... at the doorway.” The outer sect disciple Liu Xiang

who had previously barred Qin Lie from entering wore a face of anguish as he grimaced with lingering dismay.

Now he knew to be afraid. Only now did he learn just how crazy and reckless Qin Lie was if he went mad.

“Lang Xie, reverends, what do you think we should do now?” Inner sect elder Tan Dongling sighed. He looked at Ying Xingran’s headless body and then looked at Fan Le’s body where his chest had been crushed. Then he looked at the area covered in lightning. He felt that Armament Sect had cut off their nose to spite their face.

The three reverends had ashen complexions and did not have any plans at this time.

Lang Xie’s expression was dark as he looked at the area of thunder and lightning. He knew that Revered Thoughtless of Joyful Union Sect was not dead.

For this reason, he did not abandon this place to chase after and talk to Qin Lie, instead arranging for Feng Rong to go.

“Prak prak prak!”

Bolts of lightning condensed and then formed a lightning python once more. However, this python was clearly smaller at just thirty meters long.

The giant thunder python twisted its head and snapped its tail. It turned into an arc of lightning that tore through the sky, shooting in Qin Lie's direction.

After the lightning dissipated, the body of the Revered Thoughtless appeared once again. He was covered by an enormous lotus made from pure energy. His white skin was burnt black, his eyes were devoid of strength, and his expression was slightly withered.

"Revered Thoughtless!"

"Revered one!"

"Are you alright?"

The expressions of Luo Zhichang and the others brightened upon seeing that Thoughtless had not died.

In their eyes, Fan Le was just a minor character, a candidate that Joyful Union Sect used to establish a relationship with them. It was fine if he was dead—it wasn't anything major.

Thoughtless was different. As a revered one of Joyful Union Sect with a cultivation at the middle stage of the Fulfillment Realm, in terms of identity and status, he was a step above Fang Le and was truly someone that could make plans and decide on behalf of Joyful Union Sect.

The Scarlet Tide Continent's current situation was strange. Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple were like two huge mountains atop their heads. In addition to that, the evil nether passageway was open, and the evil races were slowly invading. This caused Armament Sect to become even more anxious.

So they had to rely on Joyful Union Sect. They needed the help of Joyful Union Sect so that they could continue to exist.

Revered Thoughtless was their current supporter, the safeguard for Armament Sect.

"I won't die." Thoughtless' eyes were strange. He channelled his spirit art and slowly drew the lotus covering his body back inside.

As the enormous lotus flower was put away inside his body, his expression seemed to greatly recover.

"What is the background of this Qin Lie?" Thoughtless suddenly looked at Lang Xie.

Lang Xie shook his head and said in a cold tone, "I also do not know."

"Regardless of his identity, this isn't over!" Thoughtless said gravely.

Lang Xie was silent.

Thoughtless looked deeply at Lang Xie and then stood with some difficulty. He walked toward Armament Sect with a heavy face and said along the way, “Not long from now, more martial practitioners from my Joyful Union Sect will come here and help Armament Sect fight the evil races, squeeze into the ranks of copper rank powers, and form a triumvirate with Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple.

Lang Xie’s brow furrowed slightly. He still maintained his silence but there was a thread of worry in his eyes.

……

“Qin Lie, you are so bold!”

“Big Brother Qin, when did you become so strong?”

“So powerful!”

Walking out of Armament Sect’s base, the Ling Family started to cheer.

Ling Feng, Ling Xuanxuan, and many young men and women shouted with flushed faces.

Qin Lie’s display today had completely won them over and caused these Ling Family members to revere him from the bottom

of their hearts.

Ling Kangan and Ling Chengzhi also had strange looks in their eyes. They glanced over and saw the shock in each other's expressions.

Was this still the Qin Lie who had been "dumb" back in Ling Town?

The two looked closely and found that the present Qin Lie had changed enormously in terms of presence and personality compared to the Qin Lie back in Ling Town.

Qin Lie was walking at the front and did not speak. His eyes were flashing as though he was considering something.

"Qin Lie!"

Suddenly, Feng Rong's voice came from behind them. She hurried over and shouted, "Wait a moment!"

At this time, that thunder python shot through the air and appeared above everyone's heads once more.

As everyone showed shocked expressions, the python slowly shrank. It eventually became small enough to appear as a streak of blinding white light that entered Qin Lie's neck.

All of the Ling Family clansmen felt admiration and sighed inwardly.

Feng Rong, who had rushed over, stopped when she saw the python fly by. She only approached after the python entered Qin Lie's neck, saying, "I have some things to tell you."

Qin Lie's slightly absent eyes slowly calmed down. He nodded and motioned for Feng Rong to move alongside him. Then he grinned. "Instructor Feng, what have you come to me for?"

The people of the Ling Family perceptively moved away so he and Feng Rong could speak in private.

"What happened to you? The present you is completely different than before..." Feng Rong looked at him. She suddenly forgot her original intentions and asked about what was puzzling her.

"How am I different?" Qin Lie said with a snicker.

"In the past, when you were pressured... you would be vicious, but most of the time, you would passively accept everything. You were very composed and calm and never would cause trouble of your own accord. You would go with the flow of everything and were relatively peaceful. You never had any thoughts about the position of sect master of Armament Sect and refused it multiple times. You did not seem to have any desire for power..."

Feng Rong gathered her words and stated her own feelings. "But

now, you are extremely proactive. You have become... filled with confidence and... your eyes have show ambition. You have become arrogant. I can see that you do not want the position of Armament Sect's sect master at this time, not because you do not have the desire, but you feel that... Armament Sect is too small and cannot hold you. You don't find Armament Sect acceptable, so you have let it go. Is that correct?"

"Women have detail-oriented minds." Qin Lie raised his head and coincidentally saw Song Tingyu appear, standing next to a tree as she eavesdropped.

"However..." He purposefully changed his voice, making it low. When both Feng Rong and Song Tingyu had focused expressions, attentively listening, he suddenly shouted, "Song Tingyu!"

The roar caused Feng Rong's expression to change, and made Song Tingyu, who was further away, cover her ears and scream.

"Qin Lie! You dumbass!" Song Tingyu's ears were ringing. She was experiencing bout of temporary deafness and could not hear a thing.

Feng Rong finally realized that the Miss of Profound Heaven Alliance was eavesdropping from the side. Looking at Song Tingyu's beautiful face, which was a mixture of furious colors because of Qin Lie's prank, she couldn't help but snort in laughter. She also glared at Qin Lie in amusement and scolded, "You really are a brat!"

“Miss Song, do not eavesdrop. Go find something else to do.” Qin Lie roared with laugher.

“Qin Lie! I won’t forget this!” Song Tingyu stomped her foot and said before she left the area angrily.

Once she left, the smile on Qin Lie’s face slowly disappeared. He said calmly, “When the Ling Family was pressured twice in Seven Fiends Valley, what was Blood Spear doing? Don’t tell me that Blood Spear did not know of this matter.”

Feng Ron went still and then said with a bitter smile, “Of course Blood Spear knew. The first time, it was Blood Spear that forced Sect Master Ying to state Armament Sect’s position. Do you think that Ying Xingran would have pressured Seven Fiends Valley the first time without our request?”

“The second time, when Seven Fiends Valley was forcing Ling Yushi and Ling Xuanxuan to marry two pieces of scum as concubines, what was Blood Spear doing?” Qin Lie asked again.

He knew that the people of Blood Spear were the eyes of Armament Sect. Blood Spear would immediately learn of many things that happened in the outside world and then report to the inner sect elders and the reverends.

He could understand Ying Xingran and the three reverends not helping the Ling Family because they were those kinds of people.

Yet, if Blood Spear was also unaffected and disregarded the things that he had done for Armament Sect, ignoring the matter of the Ling Family, Qin Lie could not accept that.

“The second time, our Blood Spear also wanted Sect Master Ying to respond. That time did not go as we wished.” Feng Rong grimaced. “Revered Thoughtless and Fan Le of Joyful Union Sect came. Sect Master Ying and the three great reverends were confident and did not care \much about the request of Blood Spear. Blood Spear, in order to prevent changes occurring in the sect after Thoughtless and Fan Le came, had to be on guard at all times. There wasn’t any manpower to spare for us to be like Dark Asura Hall. We could not go to Seven Fiends Valley and help the Ling family leave. Also, Ying Xingran is the sect master. Blood Spear does not have the power or a way to replace him and allow the Ling Family to come to Armament Sect.

Qin Lie’s expression improved slightly.

Feng Ron then said, “In that period of time, Fan Le had the run of the place and even Tang Siqi was forced to leave. If the Ling sisters came, it might not have been a good thing.”

Qin Lie stretched his slightly tense neck and his expression relaxed. His tone became casual again. “Since Ying Xingran is dead, Armament Sect will need to choose a new sect master. I think that Tang Siqi is very suitable for the position.”

Feng Rong went still and then looked deeply at Qin Lie. She said, “You killed Ying Xingran, yet you are not willing to take command of Armament Sect. You opened up the position again... so you

could pave the way for her.”

Qin Lie grinned. “Instructor Feng is really intelligent.”

Chapter 307: Change

Feng Rong's guess was correct.

The reason that Qin Lie was unwilling to take the position of Armament Sect's sect master was because he wanted to give it to Tang Siqi. He truly felt that Tang Siqi was more suited to the position.

Qin Lie had killed Ying Xingran and deeply offended the three great reverends. The Armament Sect disciples that came from Armament Pavilions in different areas did not respect him. Even if he forced himself into the position of sect master, there would be trouble in the future.

He had the ability to resolve those troubles, of course. However, it would be too troublesome and he also had his own plans. He did not want Armament Sect to hold him back.

Ying Xingran was dead, and as he was leaving again, Tang Siqi became the best choice for sect master.

The three great reverends did not have any objections about Tang Siqi. Additionally, Tang Siqi was relatively easy to control and they would be very happy to support Tang Siqi in that role.

Lang Xie and Feng Rong also had good feelings about Tang Siqi. With the approval of Blood Spear, Tang Siqi would be able to hold onto the position.

He was on good terms with Tang Siqi. He also knew... that Tang Siqi had positive feelings toward him.

"You seem to have become more complicated." Feng Rong's brow furrowed slightly. She thought and then sighed, "Qin Lie, was the past half year in the Nether Realm difficult for you? What happened that caused you... to become like this?"

She thought that Qin Lie's transformation occurred because he had endured too much hardship and pain in the Nether Realm.

Qin Lie did not explain and asked candidly, "Instructor Feng, what do you think about Senior Sister Tang?"

"Ying Xingran is dead, and you also killed Liang Shaoyang. A'Hai's heart isn't with Armament Sect and he will leave sooner or later. The other elders do not have enough talent in forging or the ability to provoke a response from the spirit pattern pillars. As a result, Tang Siqi has become the only choice." Feng Rong glared at him. "You already planned for it to be this way. What are you asking me for? The three great reverends will definitely invite Tang Siqi back to replace Ying Xingran as sect master after this incident. With my understanding of Lang Xie, I believe he will also support Tang Siqi. This matter is basically set in stone."

Qin Lie grinned, nodded, and said, "That's good."

"It was Lang Xie who had me find you." Feng Rong's expression became serious.

“Speak. I am listening.” Qin Lie narrowed his eyes.

“You should know that Revered Thoughtless of Joyful Union Sect is not dead. What you do not know is that the experts of Joyful Union Sect will be coming to this place soon.” Feng Rong looked at the sect behind her and said worriedly, “Armament Sect, with its many artificers, is very tempting to Joyful Union Sect. I can see that they hope Armament Sect will develop into a faction subordinate to them and that the artificers of Armament Sect will forge all kinds of spirit artifacts for them. They want to nurture Armament Sect to compete with Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple in Scarlet Tide Continent.”

Qin Lie gave a slight smile. “A sect made up of artificers is naturally a tempting piece of meat. All forces want to possess it in order to increase the power of their own sect. Mn, I can understand that.”

The reason why Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple acted against Armament Sect repeatedly was to force Armament Sect to submit to them. They had no choice but to eliminate Armament Sect after Armament Sect constantly refused them.

“Lang Xie has broken into the Fulfillment Realm and Blood Spear has been expanding recently. However, compared to Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple, Blood Spear... is still too weak.” Feng Rong looked at him deeply and suddenly said, “Lang Xie hopes to purchase the Terminator Profound Bombs that you have to increase the offensive power of Blood Spear.”

“Great ambition.” Qin Lie’s eyes were bright as he rubbed his chin. After thinking for a while, he said, “What can Lang Xie give me?”

“Blood Spear has been clearing out the poisonous bog in search of more appropriate grounds for cultivation recently.” Feng Rong laughed lightly. “We were pretty lucky and found a place rich in spirit energy. That place... really isn’t bad. It is also well hidden. Lang Xie said that he is willing to separate a section to use as a rest area for the Ling Family. Also, Blood Spear can guarantee the safety of the Ling Family...”

Qin Lie’s eyes lit up.

The biggest problem he had right now was sheltering the Ling Family. At this moment, he and Armament Sect could be said to have completely broken off their relationship. He naturally could not allow the Ling Family to cultivate at Armament Sect.

Since their identities were those of another race, Qin Lie had to negotiate with Song Yu of Profound Heaven Alliance. He could not determine Song Yu’s attitude about foreign races, so he could not take the Ling Family to Profound Heaven Alliance. Consequently, sheltering the Ling Family became a problem.

Lang Xie must have realized this, so he had arranged for Feng Rong to come. He hoped to avoid Armament Sect’s leadership and use Blood Spear to come to a private agreement with him.

“Is that place really that good?” Qin Lie asked.

Feng Rong nodded. “It is rich in spirit energy and surrounded by poisonous miasma. Normal people will not be able to enter. Also, A’Hai is the only person of inner and outer Armament Sect that knows the location. Ying Xingran, the three great reverends, and the inner and outer sect elders do not know such a place exists.”

“I was wondering why I did not see Elder Mo Hai this time.” Qin Lie realized.

Mo Hai wasn’t just the most skilled artificer in the current Armament Sect. He also had great skill in poisons and poisonous objects. Using their personal ties, Feng Rong had definitely asked Mo Haito help out Blood Spear and clean out the area.

“I want to see it for myself,” Qin Lie expressed.

“No problem. But you… must leave Song Tingyu of Profound Heaven Alliance behind,” Feng Rong said.

“Alright.”

“Boy, I need to talk to you.”

“I need you to take me back to the world of frost.”

Xue Li and the thunder python both sent thoughts to him at this

moment. Both seemed very urgent.

"I have something to do. You can continue to wait until I have taken care of this." Qin Lie snorted coldly inside and impatiently told them to settle down.

Then he moved next to Ling Yushi, Ling Xuanxuan, Ling Feng, and the others. He said, "You should follow her. I will follow later." He pointed at Feng Rong who was leading the way.

"Alright."

Ling Yushi did not say even a word of doubt. After an order to her clansmen, she had the Ling Family follow Feng Rong to advance into the poisonous bog.

"You are being sneaky. What were you discussing with that woman?" Song Tingyu walked out from behind a large tree and shot a look at him. She said, "I was almost frightened to death by you just now…"

"Heheh," Qin Lie grinned and chuckled. Then he ordered, "You go to the place where we were intimate first. I will find you in a few days."

"Intimate…" A shocked expression appeared on Song Tingyu's beautiful face. Her eyes were slightly puzzled. "When was I ever intimate with you?"

“Such a ruthless woman!” Qin Lie shouted and then looked at her with deep emotion. He said, “When Mo He was hiding in the shadows, in the area surrounded by Thunderblitz Trees, you and I were together and full of love… Yu’er, did you forget all this?”

“Yu-Yu’er…” Song Tingyu’s body froze and she suddenly understood.

When Mo He had been ordered to kill Qin Lie, Song Tingyu found Qin Lie to put on an act after she lied about Qin Lie being her fiancé. The two had been together and were “lovey-dovey” for a while, but both she and Qin Lie understood that it was an act to fool Mo He…

Now Qin Lie was bringing the matter up again. After a moment of stillness, Song Tingyu started to giggle. She glared at Qin Lie and shouted, “You rascal! You finally grew up? You dare to proposition me?”

In the past, when she and Qin Lie were together, it had always been her teasing Qin Lie. She had tormented him in all kinds of ways and always held the initiative.

Qin Lie had always been forced to endure it. He would rarely retaliate and never teased her back.

At this moment, when she realized that Qin Lie was teasing her, she wasn’t angry and instead felt a sense of novelty. She thought that this feeling… was very interesting.

“I need to go somewhere with Feng Rong. Feng Rong does not want you to know where, so you need to excuse yourself.” His smile fading, Qin Lie stated the reason. He did not wait for Song Tingyu to express her feelings and said, “Three days. You need to wait for me there for three days. Three days later, I will come find you.”

When he finished, Qin Lie walked in the direction Feng Rong and the Ling Family had gone without waiting for Song Tingyu to reply.

He seemed confident that Song Tingyu would do as he said.

Song Tingyu looked at his back with a shocked expression. Extreme confusion could be seen in her eyes. She unconsciously shook her head and murmured, “Strange... this person has changed so much. He isn’t just more assertive. His eyes are intense and they carry a thread of heat...”

She could clearly feel that Qin Lie was different than he used to be.

In the Nether Realm, she had been the one to organize many matters. Qin Lie rarely expressed an opinion and would just follow her. He did not like to be in control of the situation.

Yet the feeling that Qin Lie gave her now was that he wanted to be in control at the time. He had a harshness to him, as if he wanted to be the master of everything.

She had only felt such a domineering and self-centered demeanor from a few people: her father, the head of the Xie Family, Xie Yaoyang, and the holy master of Eight Extreme Temple...

This was the greatest difference between the past Qin Lie and the present Qin Lie.

There was also one more thing. In the past, Qin Lie had looked at her with a natural and peaceful gaze.

Now, Qin Lie's gaze hid a thread of burning light—that light was the possessiveness of a male.

Song Tingyu suddenly felt slightly panicked.

In her opinion, Qin Lie had been an innocent boy in the past. He had a one-track mind and only held Ling Yushi in his heart. Facing Song Tingyu's occasional flirting, he would strictly control himself and rarely go overboard.

Yet Qin Lie's present gaze made her feel that Qin Lie had changed from an innocent young man into a true man—a man that had an instinctive lust for beauty.

In conclusion, the past Qin Lie made her feel safe, but the present Qin Lie felt slightly dangerous to her.

"What happened to this person? There wasn't even a process, he just changed out of nowhere. This is too sudden..." Song Tingyu

gazed in the direction that Qin Lie had departed with a thoughtful expression in her eyes. A long while later, she said in a low tone, “The present Qin Lie is not very easy to control. I mustn’t... lose control.”

Chapter 308: Xue Li's Request

In the depths of the poisonous bog, at the center of the poisonous, multicolored miasma, there were little, multicolored ponds with water of varying colors.

Thick poisonous miasma of all sorts of colors flowed like layers of silk that covered the sky.

Outside, more poisonous miasma formed a natural barrier that prevented those without the required knowledge from entering.

Inside, amongst the little ponds, on the damp ground, there were a few dozen limestone towers surrounded in abundant spirit energy.

In front of those little towers, little pools had been dug. Bloodwater bubbled from them and many Blood Spear martial practitioners were cultivating within.

Great Elder Mo Hai was making some medicinal fluid at the top of a stone tower. When he saw Feng Rong arrive with Qin Lie, his expression was that of astonishment. He said, "Qin Lie, you are still alive?"

"I'm living quite well." Qin Lie raised his head to look at Mo Hai who was on top of the tower and grinned, "But just now, I killed Ying Xingran."

Mo Hai was shocked. “Sect-Sect Master Ying…” He couldn’t help but look at Feng Rong.

Feng Rong grimaced and nodded. “Qin Lie killed him.”

Mo Hai’s expression changed and he shouted, “What happened?”

“I will explain later.” Feng Rong did not mind his shock and took Qin Lie around. Then she said, “This is at the deepest part of the poisonous bog. The surroundings are shrouded in poisonous miasma. Not only that, but the poisonous miasma contains powerful poisons. Even those in the Fulfillment Realm… are not completely immune. With the poisonous miasma present, even if Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple want to exterminate Blood Spear, it would not be so simple. Also, A’Hai has been recently trying to increase the strength of the poisonous miasma…”

Qin Lie was shocked on the inside.

“To enter and leave this area, one needs to have medicine that can repel the poisonous miasma. The little ponds here are all extremely poisonous. We have recently been thinking to connect the water in the ponds and form a new line of defense.” Feng Rong laughed slightly and then said, “Isn’t it wondrous? The nature spirit energy here is so thick that it is almost unbelievable. It is even more concentrated than Flame Volcano.”

“As expected, it is a very good place,” Qin Lie praised. “What? Do you not plan on telling the three reverends of Armament Sect

about this place?”

“What do you think?” Feng Rong said with a sly smile.

Qin Lie nodded and, after a moment of thought, said, “Alright, I will have the Ling Family move here. After a period of time, I will help Blood Spear forge a batch of Terminator Profound Bombs.”

“Mn. In the eyes of Lang Xie and I, you are half a member of Blood Spear because… you are also cultivating the Blood Spirit Art, right?” Feng Rong looked at him with bright eyes.

Qin Lie grinned and did not disagree. “You should come with me to get the Ling Family.”

Two hours later.

Under the leadership of Qin Lie and Feng Rong, Ling Yushi, Ling Xuanxuan, Ling Feng, and the rest of the Ling Family successfully entered this area using the poisonous miasma repelling medicine that Mo Hai made.

After Qin Lie explained the situation, the members of the Ling Family were happy with this hidden cultivation land that was filled with spirit energy.

At this time, they already knew that their identities were special. They also knew that they could possibly be an evil race in the eyes of other people. Therefore, they had to hide, gain an

understanding of themselves, and consider their future.

This place was definitely a very good place for them to hide in.

After a period of discussion with the Ling Family to ease their worries, Qin Lie left.

Walking out, he was not in a hurry to meet up with Song Tingyu. He found a hiding spot and then sat down.

“Come one by one…”

He concentrated and actively connected to Xue Li. He told Xue Li he had free time now.

Like a bloody shadow, Xue Li slowly flew out between his brows and took form in front of his eyes.

With an indistinct form, Xue Li floated in the air like a bloody ghost. He looked deeply at Qin Lie and asked, “Boy, who are you?”

“I don’t know.” Qin Lie grinned with a relaxed expression. “I also want to know who I am, and I believe there will be a day where I will be able to find out!”

“In the past, there were strange fluctuations coming from the orb. That was your other soul! I could clearly feel an aura that belonged to you!” Xue Li seemed extremely shocked. “That soul

was very unique. The memories that belonged to that soul had been extracted. Even I... cannot do something like that!”

“A soul that had its memories extracted?” Qin Lie shook and then said gravely, “What else do you see?”

“Let me use an example. If you think of the soul... as a body, the emotions and desires of the soul can be thought of as the muscles, veins, blood, and flesh of the body. Mind power can be thought of as spirit energy, and memories are the bones—the skeleton of the soul!” Xue Li’s expression was stern as he shouted, “Extracting the memories from a soul is akin to taking the bones out of a body. Only someone who possesses great power can do something like this. Even I... cannot do this.”

Qin Lie’s eyes glittered like stars. “Continue!”

“Someone took away your memories so that you will not remember the past, but allowed your soul to keep your point of view. Preferences and habits were completely preserved... for your personality.” Xue Li looked at him deeply and said, “This is astounding. When your soul, which lost its memories, passed through the Soul Suppressing Orb, I could feel... that this you and the you that I know were completely different!”

Qin Lie was silent.

“It seems that I was not wrong.” Xue Li’s tone was grave. “Kid, there is a space inside this orb that has been opened. Inside... there are a few spirit diagrams. Have you inscribed them and studied

them?”

“Yes!” Qin Lie said gravely.

Xue Li’s ghost-like head nodded lightly. He said, “Those spirit diagrams were probably used to cleanse your soul. They prevent you from going crazy, allowing you to calm your mind and adjust your self. Someone… hoped that, through the spirit diagrams, you would be able to quell your malevolence, brutality, and madness—that you would be able to walk the true path…”

“Continue!” Qin Lie snorted. “Tell me everything you can see. I need an observer to show me that which I cannot see!”

“Someone did not want you to remember anything from before you were ten. They did not want the you before you were ten to exist in this world.” Xue Li looked at him and said, “I think that they did this for your own good…”

Qin Lie furrowed his brow in thought.

“Yet, the you from before you were ten is still you. They also hoped that your soul would remain complete, so they kept the soul intact after extracting the memories. They also had this portion of your soul slowly merge into your body and interact with your presently gentle personality to cause change in your originally mad personality, so you would be able to become strong but not irrational and walk onto a path of no return.”

Xue Li sighed. “That person really put a great deal of thought into this. I think that, other than your parents, no one would treat you so.”

Switching topics, Xue Li said, “A person that is skilled in the mysteries of the soul, knows so much about personalities, memories, and minds, and is capable of accomplishing such a goal… it would be someone extraordinarily strong!”

“Parents…”

Qin Lie’s mood was slightly low. His head was bent and he soundlessly sighed.

After a very long time, Qin Lie’s mind was a mess. He raised his head to look at Xue Li and said, “What were you in such a hurry to talk to me about?”

“Kid, your background and identity are probably not simple. I feel…that you might truly be able to help me in the future.” Xue Li seemed to have thought this through beforehand and said straightforwardly, “My actual body will do something major soon. I have a bad feeling. I feel that my true body might be killed but… there are some things I just have to do!”

Qin Lie’s brow furrowed as he smiled coldly. “What can I do to help you? Give you this body?”

“Of course not.” Xue Li shook his head helplessly. “That thunder

python is in your body—it is almost impossible for my soul to possess you. Also, your main cultivation is the power of thunder and lightning. Even if the python were not present, it would become increasingly difficult for me to possess you. I can also see... that your soul exists to dominate all other souls. I have long since given up on possessing you...”

“Then what do you want from me?” Qin Lie asked.

“I need the power of Blood Spear! This Blood Spear... is the only existing branch of my Blood Fiend Sect. I need your help to develop Blood Spear because I will require their help!” Xue Li’s eyes glittered with a bloody light.

“Lang Xie is occupied with developing Blood Spear. What can I help you with?” Qin Lie asked.

“First, I need you to help me set up a transportation formation in that place—a transportation formation that connects to the ultimate blood ground!” Xue Li said.

“I don’t know how,” Qin Lie said crisply.

“I will teach you!” Xue Li shouted.

“What can you give me?” Qin Lie narrowed his eyes with a cold smile.

“As long as you are willing to help me, I am willing to treat you as

a master until the day you are stronger than me. When you do not need me, the agreement will automatically end. Of course, if you die prematurely, then the agreement will also end." Xue Li's expression was stern.

"Oh? Treat me as a master?" Qin Lie laughed cheerfully. "How come you only thought of this now? Why didn't you decide on that in the past?"

"The previous you was not worth it!" Xue Li snorted coldly. "You had no ambition and a weak personality. You were someone that was pushed around by other people, just a pawn of fate. You would not have been able to survive in the river of the future."

"I will think about it, then answer you." Qin Lie chuckled and pointed between his brows, signaling Xue Li to go back inside.

Xue Li could do nothing except fly back into the Soul Suppressing Orb, waiting in the place that Qin Lie had pointed to.

With the lightning as the cage, Qin Lie sealed Xue Li into the Soul Suppressing Orb once more, then took out the Eye of Frost. He activated it and directly entered the land under the Arctic Mountain Range.

He sat down at the peak of a glacier.

Sealed within the glacier underneath him was the enormous body of the thunder python.

“Come out,” Qin Lie grunted.

That python slowly appeared from his neck and shot out in a flash of electricity.

The miniature python formed in front of his eyes and stared at him.

Chapter 309: Spirit Arts Fusion

The land of frost was just as icy cold and windy as usual.

A gigantic python stood tall inside the glacier beneath Qin Lie. Even the glacier's seal seemed incapable of fully suppressing its savage, terrifying aura. It felt as if it could break through the glacier at any moment and charge straight out to destroy the world.

Looking to the side, many glaciers stood tall like gigantic swords. Every one of these glaciers had an ancient beast frozen inside.

Qin Lie felt unbelievably small when facing these ancient beasts. Even if they were sealed, he could not help but treat this matter seriously.

"We wish for you to help us escape this place."

The thunder python was like a motionless bolt of lightning suspended right before his eyes. It communicated with him through ripples of soul energy.

"We have been sealed by the Ice Emperor for far too long. Whether in body or soul, we were all frozen by the extreme cold. There is no way for us to break through the seal on our own. You are our hope. After you have comprehended the Ice Emperor's frost concept, it will be possible for you to help us escape."

“Ice Emperor?” Qin Lie’s expression was indifferent as he asked bluntly, “Who is he? Why did he seal all of you? What did you do?”

“In our time, the Ice Emperor was one of the strongest existences in the world. We were sealed by him because, naturally, we came into conflict with him.” The thunder python organized its words and explained, “It is difficult to explain our dispute in a short time, and it… also has nothing to do with you.”

Gripping the Eye of Frost in one hand, Qin Lie looked far above the glacier and asked, “Why is your soul able to slip out?”

“I was born with the power to use thunder and lightning. I attacked the frost seal that the Ice Emperor marked me with for countless years and succeeded in breaking a small corner of it. Then you arrived, and the thunder and lightning aura on your body coincidentally touched me, enabling me to use a secret art on your soul to slip out of my corporeal body…”

The thunder python did not hide anything in this regard. “You should know that since you cultivate the power of thunder and lightning. This kind of power is incredibly effective in breaking the seal on an individual’s soul. Thunder and lightning can eliminate a soul and electrify a soul’s mind and consciousness. It… can even erase a concept over time. I was only able to use the power of thunder and lightning to unseal my soul after a very long time.”

“Couldn’t you break through the seal on your own now that your soul has escaped?” Qin Lie asked again.

“Put your soul consciousness into my body below us and look carefully,” the python said.

Qin Lie hesitated for a moment, staring carefully at the python and saying, “You’re not trying to trick me and trap my soul for your own agenda, are you?”

Qin Lie was instinctively wary of these ancient beings who had lived for... god knows how many years. He was worried that the python had talked so much to lure his soul consciousness deep into its body, trap him, and force him to do something.

“Then I’ll go in and try to move my body with my soul. Watch closely.” The python did not waste its words as its soul slipped directly into the glacier. Then it seemed to summon its power.

Suddenly, brilliant crystalline light shone out from the glacier beneath him. It was incredibly bright.

When he concentrated on this scene, Qin Lie’s eyes abruptly lit up. He could not stop himself from gasping softly.

Trapped inside the glacier, the gigantic python’s body abruptly turned invisible. Translucent chains covered every bone and muscle of the python’s body like an incredibly complex web of restraints.

The countless translucent chains flowed with a bone chilling frost concept. The terrifying concept they radiated was incredibly

strange.

“This terrifying ice seal was made from tens of thousands of icy crystal chains formed from the frost concept. It has imprisoned my physical body until today.” The python slipped out again. “I would not be able to break this seal even if I were in top condition. There are only two ways to break through this seal. It must be forcefully destroyed by someone at the same rank as the Ice Emperor, or have its icy intent undone by the Ice Emperor’s successor with the frost concept so that it will fade away slowly.”

The python looked at him and said, “I am unsure if there are anymore existences as terrifying as the Ice Emperor in this era. Even if there were, they might not be willing to come and liberate us. Therefore, I can only place my hopes on you, hoping that you may one day comprehend enough of the frost concept to undo the seal.”

“Ice Emperor…”

Qin Lie looked at the Eye of Frost in his hand with a deep expression, listening to the python’s words while feeling the bone chilling frost concept of this land..

Just what kind of powerful and terrible existence was the Ice Emperor? He was able to freeze all of these ancient beasts with the frost concept—for countless years, even. Just how powerful was this Ice Emperor?

“Aren’t you going to destroy this world if I help you escape?” Qin

Lie laughed coldly.

"We have been frozen for far too long. Our strength has been exhausted year after year. Even if the seal were undone, we would need a very long time to recover." The python went quiet for a moment before continuing. "We will not destroy this world because it is also our homeland. We simply wish to return to where our race now lives. This Arctic Mountain Range is but one of the battlefields on which we fought in the past. It is not our native land. We simply wish to go home..."

"I currently do not have the ability to help you escape. We can sit down and discuss properly once I do." Qin Lie paused for a moment before chuckling. "I will give you my conditions at that time. I will... make sure that I have the ability to protect myself before negotiating with you seriously."

"We can wait." The python expressed its opinion before saying, "I can feel the ambition in your pursuit of power. I know that you have the ability and the aptitude. We have waited for many years... we can continue to do so. As you said, we can negotiate seriously once you have the ability to undo the seal."

After a pause, the python said again, "I will return to my body and hibernate for a while. My main body is too weak and I cannot remain separate from it for too long. I am called Mang Wang. We are not ordinary spirit beasts. We are the Giant Spirit Race!"

"Giant Spirit Race?!"

Qin Lie went blank for a moment as he watched the soul of this python, who had called itself “Mang Wang,” slip into the glacier. His gaze flashed erratically.

He seemed to have heard of this Giant Spirit Race somewhere. Deep within the layers of his memories, the Giant Spirit Race seemed to represent a violent strength, an unmatched arrogance, and an earth-shattering deterrence...

“They must have been an immeasurably powerful race in the past,” Qin Lie subconsciously thought.

He sat down on top of the glacier, and after a moment of pondering, he closed his eyes and began using this place to cultivate his Frost Arts.

His battle with Fan Le had released the melancholy in his heart. He had been fighting everywhere recently, accumulating enough experience to smoothly enter the middle stage of the Manifestation Realm.

He needed time to properly sort things out.

Thus, he repeatedly changed his spirit arts in this land of frost. He channeled Frost Arts, Heavenly Thunder Eradication, Records of Geocentric Magnetism, and the Blood Spirit Art. He nurtured his body with the different spirit arts, allowing it to get used to the alternating energies of the different attributes inside them.

After an unknown period of time, Qin Lie's body brimmed with thunder, emanated white frost, buzzed with magnetic force, and smelled of the thick stench of blood...

A giant ice ball enveloped his body. Thunder and lightning writhed like serpents and dragons inside the ice ball. Outside the ice ball, a faint mist of blood slowly grew thicker and thicker, as a layer of thick, brown-yellow light wrapped around it tightly. This... was the power of the earth!

The fusion of spirit arts!

Qin Lie was submerged in this miraculous state as he continuously alternated spirit arts, attempting to merge the different flows of energy in his body into one.

"Spirit Arts Fusion!"

Qin Lie suddenly shuddered. He felt an obscure and mysterious formula emerge from of the Soul Suppressing Orb.

The moment the spirit art, which he was already familiar in the first place, entered his mind, it immediately became deeply rooted and engraved into his memories!

This formula called "Spirit Arts Fusion" was supposed to be incredibly complex, but for some reason... he could understand it completely.

Spirit Arts Fusion had no power at all on its own. It only had one use—to merge all spirit arts into one!

The merging of spirit arts was the merging of different types of energy. According to the explanation of Spirit Arts Fusion, every energy in the world was essentially the same at its core. No matter how much one type of energy clashed with another, they would always be able to fuse with each other in the end.

With Qin Lie's knowledge of Spirit Arts Fusion, it meant that metal, wood, water, fire, earth, thunder, frost, wind, and other types of energies could merge into one. Even the world's spirit energy, nether demonic energy, and the different energies of other sub worlds could actually be forcefully merged into one as well!

"When I was fighting against Fan Le, I naturally combined blood spirit energy, Heavenly Thunder Eradication, Frost Arts, and the power of earth into one. At the time... it seemed almost like instinct." Qin Lie thought carefully, and when he combined that understanding with the formula that emerged from the Soul Suppressing Orb, he suddenly came to a realization. He was probably familiar with this magical spirit art in the first place!

After figuring this out, Qin Lie realized that he himself contained too many secrets. These secrets were gradually being revealed as his realm grew stronger.

Qin Lie calmed down and began cultivating in this land of frost.

Time passed. Seven days flew by before he finally stabilized his

realm a little. He realized that he had long since missed the day that he and Song Tingyu had agreed upon.

"I should leave now." So he left the land of frost.

A while later, he arrived at the Thunderblitz Trees and saw Song Tingyu sitting proudly atop the Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly. She looked at him coldly. "Didn't we agree on three days? Why did it become eight?"

"There was a small accident." He explained casually before jumping onto the rainbow butterfly and said, "How long until we reach Profound Heaven City?"

"The Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly is one of the Scarlet Tide Continent's fastest aerial beasts. It would take little more than half a day to reach Profound Heaven City from here." Song Tingyu rolled her eyes at him before sighing softly, "Have you thought about how to persuade my father? I've had a headache for the past few days because of this. According to my understanding of him, I'm afraid that he may not be able to tolerate the Ling Family. The Ling Family is not just from any other race, but the evil race of the Nether Realm..."

"Relax. I can make him see reason," Qin Lie said confidently.

"Where does your confidence come from?" Song Tingyu was surprised.

Qin Lie chuckled and did not explain.

Chapter 310: Entering Profound Heaven City

The most prosperous city on the Scarlet Tide Continent was Profound Heaven City. At this moment, inside the Profound Heaven Great Hall of Profound Heaven City, three formidable men were seated in three respective corners seemingly waiting for something.

They were the Song Family's patriarch, Song Yu, Xie Family's patriarch, Xie Yaoyang, and Nie Family's patriarch, Nie Yun.

Also standing inside the great hall was Xie Jingxuan, dressed in white clothes, and Nie Yun's son, Nie Yuan.

"Jingxuan, you've come into contact with that Qin Lie before. What do you think of this person?" Song Yu asked her while seated in the master's seat with a gentle look.

Standing behind Xie Yaoyang, Xie Jingxuan thought for a short while before answering calmly, "Most of the time, Qin Lie's personality is gentle, loyal, courageous, and daring. However, during critical moments he would appear a little... crazy. He would often throw away rationality and do foolish things. When I knew him, he was still a Refinement Realm apprentice at Li's Shop. The Qin Lie from that time was a little cowardly and self-deprecating. He valued money rather greatly..."

"Uncle Song, have you called my father and Uncle Xie over to see this Qin Lie?" Nie Yun's son, Nie Yuan was, obviously a little surprised, "What virtues or abilities does he have? Is it worth it to

have the patriarchs from all three of Profound Heaven Alliance's families just to see him?"

"Brother Song, I also believe that this Qin Lie is not worth our attention." Nie Yun wore a look of outright arrogance, yet his tone was neither hasty nor impatient. "He is just a somewhat luckier brat."

"The reason I called the two of you over was naturally not just for Qin Lie." Song Yu smiled calmly and said, "Aren't you curious about the fact that Tingyu had returned from Nether Realm alive? Aren't you curious about how she escaped from the Nether Realm?"

Nie Yun and Xie Yaoyang nodded immediately upon hearing his words. It was obvious that they valued this matter more.

"Seven Fiends Valley... wishes for us to punish Qin Lie severely." Xie Jingxuan had already returned to Profound Heaven Alliance from Dark Asura Hall. She had recently been managing the intelligence side of Profound Heaven Alliance. "Dark Fiend Valley's Shen Meilan, Fire Fiend Valley's Gu Tong, Gold Fiend Valley's Jia Songlin and many of their subordinate experts were destroyed by Terminator Profound Bombs. Furthermore, the Ling Family clansmen have been taken away by Qin Lie. Seven Fiends Valley wishes for Profound Heaven Alliance to intervene."

"What? That fellow has killed another three valley masters from Seven Fiends Valley?" Nie Yuan's body was tall and his appearance was handsome. Just like his father, he held an ingrained arrogance as he scoffed and said, "This guy is far too impudent!"

“Its his fault that our plan with Eight Extreme Temple against Armament Sect failed. Not only we did not take down Armament Sect, we even suffered grievous losses.” Nie Yun interrupted, “The evil nether passageway was also opened because of him. This boy is practically a plague. Brother Song, if you really value the Terminator Profound Bombs, we can capture him immediately after he arrives and forcefully seize his memories with the Memory Fragment Crystal. We can seek out and obtain everything in his mind.”

“He can suppress the evil nether passageway once more. Only he can move the twelve spirit pattern pillars.” Xie Jingxuan interrupted.

“He still has some use.” Xie Yaoyang also said.

“Brother Nie, this Qin Lie... is a member of Profound Heaven Alliance now.” Song Yu smiled and looked at Nie Yun. Then he looked at Xie Yaoyang. “He has recently killed Ying Xingran with his own hands and officially separated from Armament Sect. Now he has been persuaded by Tingyu and will become the Song Family’s foreign delegate.”

The moment he said this, Nie Yun, Nie Yuan, Xie Yaoyang, and Xie Jingxuan all wore odd expressions.

“He killed Ying Xingran? Personally?” After a while, Nie Yun could not help but ask.

Song Yu smiled and nodded, “He even killed Fan Le from Joyful Union Sect and hurt Revered Thoughtless before leaving.”

“Revered Thoughtless! Thoughtless of the middle stage of the Fulfillment Realm!” Xie Jingxuan’s beautiful face was also filled with surprise. “With Thoughtless’ realm and cultivation, how would he be hurt by Qin Lie? Didn’t that senior, Xue Li, already leave?”

“According to Tingyu’s news, a soul of an ancient beast is hidden inside Qin Lie’s body. He summoned the soul and hurt Thoughtless.” Song Yu said leisurely.

“More than half a year ago, he defended Armament Sect with his life and forced us to the end of our wits. Now, after he returned from the Nether Realm, he actually killed Ying Xingran personally. This kid... is mysterious. He’s actually a little mysterious now.” Nie Yun’s expression was odd. He praised Qin Lie and said, “Still, Tingyu is as impressive as ever. She actually managed to bring such a person into the Song Family. It seems like Brother Song will obtain yet another great general.”

Song Yu chuckled once with a look of delight. He also seemed to be rather proud of Song Tingyu’s capabilities.

“Even I am interested to see this person now.” Surprise also appeared in Xie Yaoyang’s eyes.

After saying this, he turned back to look in Xie Jingxuan’s eyes with a trace of displeasure. He seemed to be blaming her for not

having the foresight to draw Qin Lie into the Xie Family when she was at the Nebula Pavilion, causing such a person to be taken by the Song Family just like that.

A trace of helplessness appeared in Xie Jingxuan's clear eyes, but she did not try to defend herself.

……

"What a huge city!"

Qin Lie was laying down atop the Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly and looking at the tall stone towers, endless rows of buildings, and impressive atmosphere of the city. He couldn't help but admire it.

"In the future, you will be a part of this city." Song Tingyu smiled beautifully as her eyes brimmed with joy. "Oh, right, why have you suddenly agreed to become the Song Family's foreign delegate?"

"I had to find a force to rely on after completely offending Joyful Union Sect. Furthermore, I've cut ties with Armament Sect and no longer have a home to go back to. I can only rely on Tingyu to help me." Qin Lie's expression was natural, but his eyes were shining with the light of ambition.

Song Tingyu's beautiful eyes gazed deeply at him before suddenly breaking out in bitter laughter. "When you were at Ling Town, it

wasn't long before it fell into chaos. Later on, you arrived at Nebula Pavilion, and then a huge change occurred there and you turned the whole place upside down. To this day, they are still recovering from the damages. After you concealed your identity, you went to Armament Sect. Shortly after that, Armament Sect met with the threat of destruction and you opened the evil nether passageway. Armament Sect was also forced to migrate into the poisonous bog. Today I bring you into Profound Heaven City, and I wonder why I keep getting a bad feeling."

"What are you trying to say?" Qin Lie grew embarrassed.

"You're a complete jinx!" Song Tingyu said through her nose.

Qin Lie rubbed his nose, let out a couple of dry laughs before grinning, and said, "Thank you for your blessing. I will make sure to work hard and turn your Profound Heaven City upside down as well!"

"Miss Song has returned!"

"Eh?! It really is Miss Song!"

"So Miss Song was still alive!"

"....."

Inside Profound Heaven City, many Profound Heaven Alliance martial practitioners looked into the sky and saw the Flowing

Cloud Rainbow Butterfly. They all cheered because of this.

They looked incredibly excited and happy. They seemed to adore Song Tingyu from the bottom of their hearts.

“Your reputation seems to be pretty good, huh?” Qin Lie said in surprise.

“Of course!” Song Tingyu smiled proudly and said, “Compared to Nie Yuan and Xie Jingxuan, my reputation is definitely a level above theirs. I am the true hope for the future in the eyes of Profound Heaven Alliance’s martial practitioners.”

“Tingyu, what are you playing around for?!” Song Yu’s voice came from the Profound Heaven Great Hall below, “Your Uncle Xie and Uncle Nie have been waiting for some time now.”

“Coming.”

The Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly landed in the plaza in front of the Profound Heaven Great Hall. Under the surprised gazes of many Profound Heaven Alliance guards, Song Tingyu and Qin Lie disembarked and walked to the great hall together, shoulder to shoulder.

“Who is this kid? Did he actually return on Miss’ Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly? I don’t seem to recall the Miss bringing anyone back home on her Rainbow Butterfly before. How about you guys?”

“No, the martial practitioners that have come to Profound Heaven Alliance in the past all came by themselves. The times that the Miss accompanied one or two people, they also weren’t able to sit atop the Rainbow Butterfly. This fellow… seems to be quite familiar with the Miss, doesn’t he?”

“He is called Qin Lie, Armament Sect’s new sect master. He was the one who stopped our plans and saved Armament Sect from the abyss of death.”

“Qin Lie!”

“So it was him. The guy who opened the evil nether passageway dares to come to Profound Heaven Alliance!”

“It’s him! He forced us to fight against the evil races on the Scarlet Tide Continent. That despicable bastard!”

“It’s him!”

The eyes of many of these people suddenly burned with violent anger. Their gazes gathered on Qin Lie with ill intentions.

“You seem to be quite the hate magnet, huh?” Song Tingyu chuckled and spoke softly, “Oh Qin Lie, you better be careful in Profound Heaven Alliance in the future. Look, don’t they all seem like they want to eat you alive?”

“I don’t see anything.” Qin Lie grinned and chuckled strangely before striding into Profound Heaven Great Hall looking completely at ease.

Chapter 311: The First Stage

Inside the Profound Heaven Great Hall, the moment Song Yu saw Song Tingyu coming over he exclaimed, “You’re finally back!”

“Tingyu, you weren’t hurt in the Nether Realm, were you?” Nie Yuan walked over from his father’s side, filled with concern. The arrogance in his eyes was completely gone, and even his voice had become gentle.

“It is good to see that you’re safe, Sister Tingyu.” Xie Jingxuan was as cool as ever. She lacked passion no matter who she was facing.

“It’s great that you’re safe.” Xie Yaoyang and Nie Yun also nodded slightly.

The Song Family, the Xie Family, and the Nie Family. The three families of Profound Heaven Alliance might compete against each other behind the scenes, but their relationship could be said to be rather friendly. They rarely argued with each other openly.

“Father, Uncle Xie, Uncle Nie, thank you for your concern. I’m fine.” Song Tingyu’s smile was bright and beautiful. Like a rainbow butterfly, she walked lightly to the center of the great hall and bowed toward the patriarchs of the three great families before smiling. “Qin Lie and I have destroyed plenty of Horned Demon towns in the Nether Realm and killed many Horned Demon warriors. Furthermore, we even caused quite the commotion at the Demon God Mountain Range and woke up two Evil God avatars…”

The people inside the hall were curious about their encounters inside the Nether Realm. That was why they were gathered here. The moment they heard her talking business, their expressions became serious and they listened intently.

Qin Lie simply stood behind her calmly, wearing a faint smile on his face. He casually looked at the people inside the hall and glanced at the exquisite decorations on the sides from time to time.

Song Yu, Xie Yaoyang, and Nie Yun were all people at the absolute peak in the Scarlet Tide Continent. They were all Fragmentation Realm experts who held influence over this land for many years.

It was said that Song Yu was quiet and gentle, Xie Yaoyang was ferocious and domineering, and Nie Yun was arrogant and wild. Under their guidance, the three great families grew more prosperous every day. Their whole force was said to be slightly stronger than Eight Extreme Temple, not to mention that their vassal Black Iron forces also exceeded Eight Extreme Temple's in number.

Qin Lie could vaguely come to this conclusion judging by whom the five great forces around Armament Sect belonged to.

Dark Asura Hall, Seven Fiends Valley, Dark Shadow Tower, Purple Mist Sea, and Cloud Sky Mountain. Dark Asura Hall, Seven Fiends Valley, and Dark Shadow Tower were all vassal forces of Profound Heaven Alliance, and they were somewhat stronger than

Purple Mist Sea and Cloud Sky Mountain.

One could get an idea of the bigger picture by looking at the details. Among all the forces in the entire Scarlet Tide Continent, Profound Heaven Alliance was slightly stronger than Eight Extreme Temple.

It was also the reason why Gold Robed Envoy Mo He from Eight Extreme Temple did not dare to act recklessly back at the poisonous bog when Song Tingyu lied and claimed that she was Qin Lie's fiancée.

When Qin Lie quietly observed Song Yu and the others, he discovered that Nie Yuan's proud gaze was also sweeping across him.

Therefore, he grinned and chuckled toward Nie Yuan in the distance. However, he realized that Nie Yuan snorted coldly, his eyes filled with disdain.

Qin Lie did not mind it. The smile on his face did not falter in the slightest as he followed Nie Yuan's gaze and saw what he was looking at. When he realized that Nie Yuan's gaze, filled with a trace of fanaticism, was on Song Tingyu, he immediately understood—this guy was getting jealous.

Nie Yuan was obviously in love with Song Tingyu.

Song Tingyu had brought Qin Lie back to Profound Heaven

Alliance on the Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly. Furthermore, she had gone through life and death situations with him back in the Nether Realm. These... were all factors that caused Nie Yuan to feel discomfort.

Qin Lie's expression did not change after confirming his doubts. He let out a soft laugh before turning again to look at Xie Jingxuan.

Xie Jingxuan was dressed in a modest, clean white tight suit. Her eyes were clear and her expression was calm. Like a lone lotus, her body naturally flowed with an indifference that would reject anyone around her.

She had only glanced at Qin Lie once after he came in. Then she withdrew her gaze and focused on Song Tingyu's narration of the Nether Realm.

More than half a year ago, when she learned that Qin Lie was Armament Sect's new sect master, she had personally met with him to talk about Armament Sect's surrender.

As a result, the negotiation had broken down completely.

After that, the five forces suffered severe losses. Qin Lie had ordered Xue Li to suppress Song Siyuan, Xie Zhizhang, and Zhan Tianyi so they did not dare to act recklessly. He then forcefully pulled out the twelve spirit pattern pillars and caused the evil nether passageway to open.

Now, Qin Lie had killed Ying Xingran in turn, separated from Armament Sect, and entered into Profound Heaven Alliance as a completely free man. He would join the Song Family as a foreign delegate...

All of this created a knot in her heart.

If Qin Lie had been willing to accept her offer, then Armament Sect would have been destroyed. Yet many artificers would have been able to survive, and Qin Lie would have joined Profound Heaven Alliance with her recommendation. The evil nether passageway would not have been opened, and there would not have been so many incidents after that.

Years ago, Qin Lie said that he did everything for Armament Sect. Now, he had fallen under Song Tingyu's spell, killed Ying Xingran, betrayed Armament Sect, and joined Profound Heaven Alliance instead.

It was because of this that her father's gaze from earlier was obviously filled with blame. She could see the hidden meaning in his eyes. Why was Song Tingyu easily able to do that which you could not? Why is my daughter, the daughter of Xie Yaoyang, inferior to Song Yu's daughter?

It was at this moment that Qin Lie's gaze had swept over her again. Xie Jingxuan scoffed coldly from the bottom of her heart before furiously glaring right back at him.

Seeing the anger and coldness in Xie Jingxuan's calm eyes, Qin

Lie's expression became strange, and he felt as though he had brought ridicule upon himself. He chuckled in return with slight embarrassment.

"Tingyu, you're saying... that you managed to effortlessly pass through the bottom three levels of the Nether Battlefield ?" It was at this moment, when Song Tingyu had just finished speaking, that Nie Yun interrupted with a look of disbelief, "The experts of the Horned Demon Race actually ignored you completely? Are you sure?"

Everyone else was doubtful as well.

Song Yu, Xie Yaoyang, Nie Yuan, and Xie Jingxuan also appeared to be surprised and doubtful. They could not figure out the reason behind this either.

To this day, even Song Tingyu herself did not understand why the experts of the Horned Demon Race had ignored them and allowed them to leave so easily.

Of course, since she and Qin Lie had come to an agreement prior to their arrival, she had concealed Xue Li's appearance and even kept quiet about Xue Li's participation at the Demon God Mountain Range—she had pushed everything onto the thunder python.

Therefore, Song Yu and the others did not know about Xue Li's suspicion of her. He believed that she was secretly conspiring with the evil races...

She, herself, knew that she was innocent, and she once suspected Qin Lie as well. Yet Qin Lie had destroyed many towns with the Terminator Profound Bombs in the Nether Realm and even caused a great commotion at the Demon God Mountain Range. It was obvious that he did not have any tacit agreement with the evil races.

Therefore, she was confused and could not figure out why the evil races had let them escape no matter how hard she tried.

“Uncle Nie, I also did not understand. I do not know why the evil races ignored us,” Song Tingyu said honestly.

Nie Yun frowned and no longer said anything. However, the doubt in his eyes did not fade.

“It’s... because of Qin Lie, isn’t it?” Nie Yuan suddenly interrupted and looked coldly at Qin Lie. He said, “He is the benefactor who helped them open the evil nether passageway so they bypass the Nether Battlefield and come directly to the Scarlet Tide Continent. They have to do something in return, don’t you think?”

“Big Brother Nie, what do you mean by this?” Song Tingyu frowned slightly.

“Tingyu, with your intelligence, don’t you feel that there’s something strange about this? He was the one who opened the evil nether passageway. The both of you were also coincidentally

sucked into the passage as soon as you arrived above it. How could he possibly survive after causing so much trouble at the Demon God Mountain Range? Maybe he actually went there to accept their legacy. How did he manage to pass through the Nether Battlefield with you so easily, and why did the Horned Demon Race ignore you...? Is all of this not enough to show that there's something wrong about this whole thing?" Nie Yuan laid out important points one by one.

Including Song Yu, everyone wore deep, pondering looks. They obviously felt that Nie Yuan's words were not illogical.

"This person's background is unclear. Who the hell knows what kind of person he is? He chose now of all times to join the Profound Heaven Alliance. The evil race is about to go to war with us. I can't help but feel that something about this is strange. What do you think?" Nie Yuan looked at the crowd.

They remained silent.

"Qin Lie and I destroyed many Horned Demon towns in the Nether Realm and killed plenty of Horned Demon warriors. I believe he has nothing to do with the Horned Demon Race," Song Tingyu defended.

"That might just be the evil race's ruse to trick us. He sacrificed them just to gain your trust so that he could easily join Profound Heaven Alliance," Nie Yuan countered.

"Nie Yuan's concern is actually worth serious consideration." Nie

Yun nodded and said with a dark face, “Brother Song, if this Qin Lie is truly affiliated with the evil races and has slipped into our Profound Heaven Alliance on purpose, intending to spy on our movements and help the evil races... we should be on guard, shouldn’t we?”

“Brother Nie, you mean...?” Song Yu frowned.

“Why don’t we capture this person and isolate his memories with the Memory Fragment Crystal to figure out the truth.” Nie Yun glanced at Qin Lie before saying, “This is something any of the three of us can easily understand. If we are careful, we will not really be hurting his mind, and the side effects... would not be too serious either. What do you think, Brother Song?”

“Brother Xie, your thoughts?” Song Yu looked at Xie Yaoyang once more.

“Give him a chance to prove himself. If he cannot prove that he is not related to the evil races... then we shall do as Nie Family says,” Xie Yaoyang opined.

“Uncle Nie! Uncle Xie!” Song Tingyu lost control and shouted.

Song Yu waved his hands to stop Song Tingyu from speaking. After pondering for some time, he finally looked at Qin Lie seriously and said, “What do you think?”

He wanted Qin Lie to defend himself.

Chapter 312: You... Are Still Too Green!

Inside the Profound Heaven Great Hall everyone looked at Qin Lie, wanting him to prove himself.

Song Tingyu wanted to defend Qin Lie but was stopped by her father's gaze. She looked somewhat frustrated.

Under the gazes of the three patriarchs of Profound Heaven Alliance, Qin Lie was still as calm as ever. He grinned and said, "I've killed quite a few Horned Demons . Will that prove my innocence?"

"Back in the Nether Realm, you killed plenty of Horned Demons. I can prove this," Song Tingyu exclaimed.

"The evil race may have purposely sacrificed themselves to allow you to infiltrate Profound Heaven Alliance. Simply killing a few Horned Demons cannot prove anything," Nie Yuan laughed coldly.

Qin Lie opened his arms, wearing a look of helplessness. "Then what do you say? How can I prove myself?"

"The easiest way is to search through your memories of course. If the three of us act personally... it shouldn't damage you too badly." Nie Yun looked maliciously at Qin Lie's forehead with cold, dark eyes.

"Uncle Nie!" Song Tingyu's expression changed as she said with

unfriendly eyes, “Memory extraction always has side effects. This is definitely not acceptable!”

“Senior Song, what do you say about this matter?!” Qin Lie stared straight at Song Yu without a trace of fear. “If you’re not willing to believe me, then this will be a simple matter. I’ll turn around and leave right away.”

“Leave?” Nie Yuan blocked the entrance and said arrogantly, “Profound Heaven Alliance is not a place where you can come and go as you please!”

“Impudence!” Song Tingyu exploded with fury. “I invited Qin Lie into Profound Heaven City. If you really don’t believe him, then I will send him out!”

“Kid, do you dare to just stand behind a woman?” Nie Yuan did not face Song Tingyu directly and instead stared coldly at Qin Lie.

Qin Lie did not look at him, but at Song Yu. He asked, “Senior Song, is this how your Song Family treats its guests?”

Song Yu frowned slightly.

Qin Lie suddenly let out a long bout of laughter before nodding at Song Yu in disappointment. Then, he turned around and walked toward the hall’s entrance while saying, “Then I’d like to see exactly how your Profound Heaven Alliance is going to trap me. Also, I would personally like to find out if Profound Heaven

Alliance... truly is indestructible!”

His spatial ring flashed.

He gripped the Eye of Frost tightly in his left hand. Waves of spatial energy emanated from the translucent ball of ice.

Many Terminator Profound Bombs appeared in his right hand. These round Terminator Profound Bombs appeared to be incredibly magical. They actually piled on top of each other like a pyramid.

With the Eye of Frost in one hand and the Terminator Profound Bombs in the other, Qin Lie carried himself with relaxed footsteps and an expression of leisure, slowly walking toward Nie Yuan.

At first, Song Tingyu wanted to stop him. After seeing him putting on such a forceful front, her beautiful eyes brightened as she pursed her lips, smiled, and just came to a halt.

“Three or four Terminator Profound Bombs are enough to destroy a small Horned Demon town. Six Terminator Profound Bombs exploding simultaneously is capable of eliminating all the elites of the five forces. Seven or eight Terminator Profound Bombs can threaten even a Fulfillment Realm martial practitioner...” Song Tingyu said seriously. With a casual tone, she said quietly, “I remember you having dozens of Terminator Profound Bombs in your spatial ring, right Qin Lie?”

“There are precisely eighteen Terminator Profound Bombs in total. I wasn’t able to meet you at the designated time because I was forging a few more of them.” Qin Lie had fought side by side with Song Tingyu. He was able to immediately understand her meaning as he laughed loudly and replied, “Heh, I’ve never actually tried detonating eighteen Terminator Profound Bombs before. Four Terminator Profound Bombs could destroy a small town. Eighteen of them… if my guess is correct, they could destroy at least one third of Profound Heaven City.”

The people inside the hall suddenly changed color. Nie Yun’s icy cold gaze instantly fell to Qin Lie’s hands.

Xie Yaoyang and Xie Jingxuan frowned deeply as they watched Nie Yuan and Qin Lie very closely.

Surprisingly, Profound Heaven Alliance’s alliance master, Song Yu, suddenly narrowed his eyes. His expression was calm and natural, as if he weren’t worried by the situation at all.

He had even exchanged glances with Song Tingyu in secret…

“Nie Yuan, is it?” Qin Lie grinned with a bright smile and closed in on him step by step. “You can try to stop me. However, I must make it clear beforehand that I am… sort of a cowardly person. The moment I realize that something is amiss, I will activate the Terminator Profound Bombs.”

Nie Yuan’s face was green.

“Of course, before the Terminator Profound Bombs actually explode… I will use my spatial spirit artifact to instantly escape from Profound Heaven City,” Qin Lie smiled and added.

Behind Qin Lie, Nie Yun laughed coldly, “I will make sure to kill you when you activate the Terminator Profound Bombs. You will not have the chance to use the spatial spirit artifact to escape.”

“I can at least ignite all eighteen Terminator Profound Bombs. As for whether or not I can escape… Heh, we’ll see about that, won’t we? You guys can try if you want.” Qin Lie’s tone was calm, but his eyes gleamed with bloodlust. “Naturally, there is no way you three seniors with your Fragmentation Realms will have any accidents, but the rest of the people… may not necessarily be safe.”

He smiled and looked at Nie Yuan.

The arrogance on Nie Yuan’s face did not change.

Meanwhile, Nie Yun frowned slightly.

“I will walk out of the hall entrance right now. The moment I discover anyone doing anything improper, then… we shall test the might of eighteen Terminator Profound Bombs exploding at once.”

He walked step by step toward Nie Yuan’s position.

The Profound Heaven Great Hall went dead silent.

Nie Yun's expression was as cold as ice. His gaze fell onto Qin Lie and Nie Yuan's figures and he did not say a word.

He wanted to see who was more bold and ruthless between Nie Yuan and Qin Lie.

If eighteen Terminator Profound Bombs exploded at once, Nie Yuan would most likely not survive. On the other hand, Qin Lie would not have the chance to activate his spatial spirit artifact and escape with him around, so he would not survive either!

If Nie Yuan dared to obstruct him, would Qin Lie really sacrifice everything and activate the Terminator Profound Bombs?

The second he did that, he would become the sworn enemy of Profound Heaven Alliance. Be it Song Yu or Xie Yaoyang, they would attack and kill him at a moment's notice.

Nie Yun was a hundred percent confident that Qin Lie would be instantly killed under the attacks of Song Yu, Xie Yaoyang, and himself. Qin Lie would not have the chance to activate the spatial spirit artifact.

The Terminator Profound Bombs could be activated with a bolt of lightning, but it wasn't that simple when using a spatial spirit artifact to escape.

He neither thought that Qin Lie would dare to sacrifice

everything, nor did he believe that Qin Lie would dare to be this crazy. He believed that Qin Lie would back down at a critical moment.

Of course, if Qin Lie was more ruthless than Nie Yuan, he would definitely die with him.

He did not say anything to stop this. He wanted to see if his son would obtain the final victory in this terrifying conflict.

“Xuan’er, get behind me,” Xie Yaoyang suddenly exclaimed in a low tone.

Xie Jingxuan’s cool eyes shone with an odd gleam. She stared closely at Qin Lie, but her figure quietly withdrew behind Xie Yaoyang’s back. Furthermore, she summoned her spirit art, causing hazy green light to appear around her body.

“Two madmen!”

On the other side, Song Tingyu swore softly before hastily hiding behind Song Yu’s back without waiting for him to call for her. She reminded him in a soft voice, “Father, Qin Lie really will…”

Song Yu’s expression remained gentle. He did not speak and simply narrowed his eyes, watching the two calmly.

Xie Jinxuan recalled the short time she had spent with Qin Lie in the past. She recalled the day that he killed Du Haitian on the

streets, when he stabbed Liang Shaoyang to death in front of Armament Sect's entrance despite everyone's attempts to stop him, and the destruction of the men of the five forces with the Terminator Profound Bombs...

The more she thought, the more anxious she became. She hurriedly reminded her father, "Father, Qin Lie... Qin Lie is someone who is capable of anything..."

Xie Yaoyang's expression shook slightly as he nodded and quietly raised his guard.

Song Tingyu and Xie Jingxuan's voices were very soft. However, in this Profound Heaven Great Hall, which had become so silent that even the sound of a pin dropping could be heard, the exclamations of the women were incredibly clear.

Therefore, both father and son, Nie Yun and Nie Yuan, heard them clearly.

Nie Yun's expression changed slightly, but he still didn't say a thing.

Nie Yuan's eyes were fierce and his face was green. Like a starving wolf, he stared emotionlessly at Qin Lie and the Terminator Profound Bombs in his hands!

At this moment, Qin Lie was only five steps away from him.

Qin Lie grinned under his absolutely frightening gaze. Out of nowhere, a tiny spark of lightning appeared from a fingertip that tightly gripped the Terminator Profound bombs.

Nie Yuan's pupils shrunk as he felt a sudden pressure capable of suffocating him. His breathing became incredibly heavy, and every breath felt as if he were exhausting every bit of energy in his body.

Nie Yuan's expression was absolutely savage. It was incredibly frightening, like the expression of a beast facing extinction.

On the other hand, Qin Lie was as easygoing and relaxed as ever. It was as if he didn't realize that one wrong move on his part would push past the point of no return.

"Zzzt!"

Another step taken, another spark of lightning shone from the tip of his fingers. The electricity brushed across the surface of a Terminator Profound Bomb.

That tiny spark of electricity appeared incredibly terrifying!

Nie Yuan's eyes were completely red, as if he had cultivated the Blood Spirit Art. He stared emotionlessly at the two sparks of electricity!

His body began to shiver slightly!

“Zzzt.’

Qin Lie’s took yet another step, and electricity appeared on yet another one of his fingertips.

Nie Yuan’s calves suddenly bent in an exaggerated manner!

“Bam!”

He promptly fell on his rear, sweating like there had been a downpour of rain. All of the energy in his body felt like it had been sucked away in its entirety.

Qin Lie eventually arrived in front of Nie Yuan, standing upright while Nie Yuan sat on the floor, so he was looking down on Nie Yuan from above. He said cruelly, “You want to compete over who is less afraid of death? You… are still too green!”

Nie Yuan was panting heavily while glaring at him unwaveringly. He did not dare to move recklessly even after listening to his taunting!

“If I cannot stay in this place, then I will naturally go somewhere else. I guess it is time for me to take a trip to Eight Extreme Temple. I believe that the Temple Masters of Eight Extreme Temple may be friendlier to speak with.” Qin Lie turned around and smiled calmly at the three patriarchs before heading outside. He said, “Today, the Terminator Profound Bombs were not able to

detonate in Profound Heaven City. In the future, the people of Eight Extreme Temple... may be able to assist me in achieving that."

"I have never seen such an arrogant junior!" Nie Yun yelled furiously.

"This kid is quite a character..." The stalwart Xie Yaoyang looked deeply at Qin Lie and nodded.

"Qin Lie!" Song Yu, who had been calmly watching the scene unfold, finally opened his mouth.

This time, a smile appeared on Song Yu's face as he said loudly, "We were just testing you, trying to get a glimpse of the man who foiled Profound Heaven Alliance's great plans time and time again. From now on, you are the Song Family's foreign delegate! You are a part of Profound Heaven Alliance! Since we are now family, you shouldn't use the Terminator Profound Bombs recklessly."

"Oh, is that so?" Qin Lie stopped outside the hall, glanced once at Nie Yuan, and chuckled. "I was just joking with you, Big Brother Nie. I hope you won't mind."

Nie Yuan's expression was as ugly as one could imagine.

Chapter 313: The Second Stage

“Since Brother Song has made up his mind, then I also have nothing else to say.”

Nie Yun stood up from his seat, nodding toward Song Yu before heading out of the hall on his own.

Nie Yuan also stood up with a dark, cold expression. He gritted his teeth, followed him without a sound, and exited the Profound Heaven Great Hall.

Outside the hall, Nie Yun paused his footsteps before looking deeply at Qin Lie. He unexpectedly said, “You’re very good!”

“Thank you for your praise, Senior Nie,” Qin Lie’s expression was humble.

Nie Yun nodded heavily. He took Nie Yuan, who was wearing a look of hatred, and left toward the Nie Family.

“Congratulations, Brother Song.” Xie Yaoyang also stood up and saluted Song Yu. His expression was rather serious.

Song Yu chuckled.

Therefore, Xie Yaoyang and Xie Jingxuan also departed from the gall. Outside, Xie Yaoyang also came to a pause and looked at Qin

Lie. After thinking for a bit, he finally said, “I believe that you are unrelated to the evil race of the Nether Realm!”

“Thank you.” Qin Lie bowed slightly.

He lifted his head and saw Xie Jingxuan. He realized that she was as cool and indifferent as ever toward him.

However, this time Qin Lie spoke first, saying seriously, “Miss Xie, when I was in the Nether Realm, you extended a helping hand to the Ling Family twice... I will remember that.”

“The reason I helped the Ling Family has nothing to do with you. I was only resolving the conflict between our vassal forces!” Xie Jingxuan hmphed coldly.

Qin Lie grinned and said, “Regardless of why, I still want to thank you. Otherwise, the Ling Family may not have been able to last until I returned.”

“After you came back, you could’ve just taken the Ling Family and left immediately. Why was there a need to commit such a slaughter?” Xie Jingxuan couldn’t help but ask after hearing him bring up the matter on his own.

Qin Lie kept silent.

“Hmph!” Xie Jingxuan responded in the same way. Without saying another word, she threw her head back and followed Xie

Yaoyang's footsteps.

Before long, both father and daughter left the Profound Heaven Great Hall. Many Xie Family guards followed behind them from a distance.

While walking through the wide street, Xie Yaoyang suddenly said, "This Qin Lie kid is definitely no ordinary person!"

Xie Jingxuan slightly pursed her lips in anger.

"Ah, in terms of foresight, you are ultimately not Song Tingyu's equal." Xie Yaoyang shook his head with a look of regret and sighed. "If this kid could have entered the Xie Family in the future, then he would have been a great asset to us. You unfortunately did not take your chance back then and instead allowed Song Tingyu to seize him."

Beside Xie Yaoyang, Xie Jingxuan was no longer as cool and distant as she usually was. Just like most girls when they were being scolded by their fathers, she bit her bottom lip softly with a somewhat stubborn expression.

"When you were young, I sent you to the Nether Battlefield in hopes that you would be able to grow up independently. I hoped that you would be able to strengthen yourself without our family's protection." Xie Yaoyang pondered for a moment before saying, "I sent you to Dark Asura Hall hoping that you would be able to manage the conflicts within each force, and in my eyes, I had believed that the various conflicts between Dark Asura Hall's five

hall masters and grand hall master were more suited to your expertise. However, your performance... was not outstanding. Other than the fact that you put a lot of hard work into cultivating, you are lousier than Song Tingyu in other aspects. You are especially poor when compared to her talent in attracting impressive individuals. Sigh. This is your weakness. I hope that you can pay attention to it."

"I am what I am. I do not wish to become someone like Sister Tingyu!" Xie Jingxuan protested with a cold expression.

"As long as you are alive, you will one day become the Xie Family's master! Meanwhile, Song Tingyu will become the Song Family's master. This is something that was established a long time ago!" Xie Yaoyang yelled with a harsh expression, "There are many things you need to learn about taking control of a family. You have to face this as soon as possible!"

Xie Jingxuan gritted her teeth and answered him with silence.

"Never mind. One day, you will understand your mission." Xie Yaoyang sighed.

.....

Inside the great hall.

Song Yu's smile was gentle. It was like he was another person as he stood up from his seat and beckoned to Qin Lie, "Come over,

come over. Both the Xie Family and the Nie Family have left. Now we can discuss cordially."

Previously, he did not attach much importance to Qin Lie. Even if Song Tingyu had insisted repeatedly that Qin Lie was extraordinary, he didn't really take her seriously.

In his eyes, Xue Li's sudden appearance was the real reason why Armament Sect had survived.

Qin Lie was just at the middle stage of the Manifestation Realm. Martial practitioners of this level could be found in droves in Dark Asura Hall and Seven Fiends Valley, much less in Profound Heaven Alliance.

As the ruler of the Scarlet Tide Continent and a Fragmentation Realm expert, why would he consider a Manifestation Realm martial practitioner valuable?

However, Qin Lie's recent performance had given him a stunning impression. It also made him truly value Qin Lie for the first time.

Nie Yuan was the successor raised by the Nie Family. He was also at the middle stage of the Netherpassage Realm. In recent years, he had fought in many wars and battled against the Horned Demon Race in the Nether Battlefield as well. Be it his courage, methods, ruthlessness, or intelligence, they were all top class.

In Song Yu's eyes, Nie Yuan was a young man that was only

beneath Song Tingyu and Xie Jingxuan in Profound Heaven Alliance.

Yet he actually lost against Qin Lie in terms of who was more strong-willed. He was pressured by the suicidal Qin Lie to the point where he did not dare act rashly.

This convinced Song Yu to finally take him seriously.

“You nearly scared me to death just now. I was really afraid that, after Nie Yuan attacked, you would ignite the Terminator Profound Bombs in madness.” Song Tingyu patted her chest, looking like she had just lived through a disaster. “I just knew that you would do it, you madman!”

“It’s okay.” Song Yu chuckled softly. “Even if eighteen Terminator Profound Bombs had exploded at once, we would be able to control it. As long as you do not leave the Profound Heaven Great Hall, there is no amount of trouble that we cannot take care of.”

Qin Lie subconsciously looked toward the magnificent roof of the procedural hall. Then he realized that there were many dense lights that were gradually becoming fainter. He came to a realization and understood why Song Yu, Nie Yun, and Xie Yaoyang could quietly sit by and just watch him match wills against Nie Yuan.

“Father, Nie Yuan should have also known that the Profound Heaven Great Hall is full of sealing arts, right?” Song Tingyu asked

while smiling.

“Of course he knows.” Song Yu confirmed before smiling, “But he was standing too close to Qin Lie. If eighteen Terminator Profound Bombs had exploded simultaneously, the Profound Heaven Great Hall may have been able to withstand it, but he would have definitely died.”

“This guy usually boasts in front of me about how great he is, but he was still afraid of death at a critical moment.” Song Tingyu laughed until she shook all over.

“It is only natural for people to be afraid of death. Those who aren’t afraid of death are actually incredibly rare. People who are willing to stake their own lives against another are always a minority, and they are also… always deserving of respect.” Song Yu did not hide his admiration for Qin Lie in the slightest.

Qin Lie slowly withdrew his smile as his expression gradually became serious. When surprise shone in Song Yu’s eyes, he said, “Actually, Nie Yuan’s guess was correct. I am affiliated with the evil races, and the Ling Family clansmen from Ling Town are from a foreign race! The reason I killed all Seven Fiends Valley pursuers is because they learned about this!”

Song Yu inadvertently shuddered.

His calm eyes suddenly gleamed grimly as he exclaimed in a low tone, “Is this true?”

“Absolutely!” Qin Lie answered.

“Then why do you still dare to enter Profound Heaven Alliance and meet me in person?” Song Yu’s expression changed.

“That’s because I want to persuade Senior Song,” Qin Lie said honestly.

“Persuade me? Why do you have to persuade me? About what?” Song Yu humphed.

Song Tingyu’s smile froze. She realized that it was getting harder and harder for her to see through Qin Lie. She did not think that he would suddenly reveal the Ling Family’s circumstance as belonging to a foreign race without any sign whatsoever. This caused the atmosphere that had just winded down to once more become deadly in an instant.

“Alliance Master Song of Profound Heaven Alliance, is it? Look at me. Do you think I have the right to speak with you? The chance of persuading you?” A wisp of bloody light slipped out of Qin Lie’s forehead to become the shadow of Xue Li’s bloody soul. “I believe that my understanding of foreign races is more informed than yours…”

“You are Xue Li, aren’t you?” Song Yu’s expression changed again as he suddenly looked at Song Tingyu and asked, “Why didn’t you tell me that he hasn’t left Qin Lie?”

“Father, Senior Xue Li’s true body has left his side.” Song Tingyu defended herself with sophistry.

“Xue Li? May I know where you come from?” Song Yu withdrew his gaze and frowned at the bloody shadow before him. He slowly sat down.

“There is more than one Silver force where I came from. My original realm is coincidentally one realm above yours. I was originally a Nirvana Realm martial practitioner!” There was a hint of proudness in Xue Li’s bloody eyes. “If it weren’t for the fact that I was sealed inside the spirit pattern pillars for one thousand two hundred and thirty years, I would have reached the Imperishable Realm at the very least!”

The moment he said this, Qin Lie, Song Tingyu, and Song Yu all wore expressions of great shock.

“In my eyes, you people really are just juniors, and that includes you, Alliance Master Song!” Xu Li grinned and chuckled oddly.

Chapter 314: The Nether Realm's Three Treasures

"What brilliant opinion might you have on foreign races, Senior Xue Li? You have my full attention."

When Xue Li had appeared and clarified his true realm, cultivation, and his origin as a place with Silver forces, Song Yu expressed the appropriate respect and seriousness.

There were only Copper forces on the Scarlet Tide Continent and the nearby Flowing Cloud and Heavenly Fate Continents. All of them had yet to reach the powerful rank of Silver.

Adding that to the fact that Xue Li had already attained the Nirvana Realm one thousand two hundred and thirty years ago, Song Yu had no other choice but to give him his utmost attention.

Qin Lie looked at Xue Li's soul and felt his mind shake slightly. He too did not expect Xue Li's original realm to be the Nirvana Realm.

The Nirvana Realm was legendary among the martial practitioners of the Scarlet Tide Continent, Flowing Cloud Continent, and Heavenly Fate Continent. If Xue Li was in peak condition, wouldn't he be able to do anything he wanted on these continents?

Yet someone as powerful as Xue Li was sealed into the spirit

pattern pillars by another person, and for one thousand two hundred and thirty years, no less! Just how powerful was the person who sealed him?

Many doubts flitted across his heart. Qin Lie's expression gradually became heavy, and his gaze on Xue Li gained a hint of vigilance.

"On our side, foreign races are simply too common. Every force interacted with foreign races so intimately that you lot couldn't possibly imagine them." Xue Li's blood shadow flickered like a flame as he said quietly, "Alliance Master Song, you have fought the Horned Demon Race of the Nether Realm for many years, but have you ever truly communicated with them before? Have you ever asked why they wanted to come to the Scarlet Tide Continent? Have you ever asked what they wanted to do, or truly sit down and talk with them at all?"

Song Yu's expression was a little unnatural as he said dryly, "Our stance is the same as Eight Extreme Temple's. From the very first time we discovered the evil race at the Nether Battlefield, our immediate action has been to stop and kill them mercilessly to prevent them from surfacing. This is the policy that my generation, my father's generation, my grandfather's generation, and the last few generations of temple masters of Eight Extreme Temple have upheld—we will not let a foreign race take a single step into the Scarlet Tide Continent!"

"So you're saying that you've never communicated with them, then?" Xue Li chuckled.

“What is there to speak to them about?” Song Yu frowned.

“Actually, to many of the evil races of the Nether Realm, Spirit Realm is not a good place to cultivate. They are more used to the lightless environment of the Nether Realm, and the nether demonic energy of the Nether Realm is also the most suitable for them. Therefore, most races of the Nether Realm are not willing to live in Spirit Realm,” Xue Li explained.

“Then why have the people of the Horned Demon Race attacked the Nether Battlefield relentlessly for so many years just to set foot on the Scarlet Tide Continent?” Song Yu countered.

“Like I said, most races of the Nether Realm do not like Spirit Realm, but I didn’t say all of them.” Xue Li smiled. “Some evil races actually cultivated at certain special locations in Spirit Realm long ago. Those evil races saw these special locations in Spirit Realm as their homeland. There were items that their ancestors left for them—altars and secret scriptures containing their legacies...

“These special locations are actually places that our Spirit Realm’s greatest forces have purposely prepared for them. Those forces needed to borrow the power of the evil races for certain tasks, and they treat those evil races as their vassal forces... just like the relationship between your Profound Heaven Alliance and Seven Fiends Valley, Dark Asura Hall, and so on.”

Song Yu’s expression shook as he exclaimed softly, “Tame the evil races... have them obey our authority and serve us as their master?”

“According to my knowledge, there was a portion of powerful forces who did this when they faced weaker foreign races.” Xue Li nodded with a smile and continued, “But if it is a powerful foreign race that they cannot assimilate, then they would normally employ a more conservative method and cooperate with them instead.”

“Cooperate?” Song Yu’s eyes blinked.

“That’s right, cooperate.” Xue Li’s expression became serious as he suddenly asked, “Alliance Master Song, have you heard of the three spirit materials... the Nether Hell Demonic Fruit, Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus, and Black Jade Soul Essence?”

I’ve only heard of the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus. It is... supposedly a Heaven Grade spirit material. I am not sure about its exact effects.” Song Yu’s expression was doubtful. “What does the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus have to do with the Nether Realm?”

Xue Li did not answer immediately. Instead, he stared deeply at Song Yu before finally speaking, “More specifically, the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus is a Heaven Grade Three spirit material. Such a miraculous thing could only be bred in a Profound Yin Nether Sea. There are many uses to the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus, but I will only talk about one of them today.

“Alliance Master Song, if you one day reach the peak of the Fragmentation Realm and are about to ascend to the Nirvana Realm... if you are able to swallow a raw Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus during your ascension, then your soul will be protected by a

lotus formed from profound yin energy. There will also be nine false souls capable of confusing the will of the heavens and assisting you in enduring a bit of the Nirvana Realm's burning flame, giving your True Soul a momentary buffer... you understand what I mean, don't you, Alliance Master Song?"

Xue Li's words weren't entirely clear. Both Qin Lie and Song Tingyu did not completely understand him.

However, Song Yu suddenly shook a great deal. This normally calm person had obviously lost some control over his emotions as he exclaimed, "Where can the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus be found?!"

The reason why Qin Lie and Song Tingyu did not quite understand Xue Li's words was because their realms were not high enough.

Song Yu was different.

At the middle stage of the Fragmentation Realm, he knew very well what he would face upon breaking through to the Nirvana Realm.

Nirvana fire was something that could actually incinerate one's True Soul. It was the flame of death that could instantly extinguish the entire soul of a peak Fragmentation Realm expert!

At least seven out of ten Fragmentation Realm experts had their

True Souls burned to ash by the Nirvana flame when they tried breaking through to the Nirvana Realm!

Song Yu's father, Xie Yaoyang's grandfather, and Nie Yun's uncles had all reached the peak of the Fragmentation Realm hundreds of years ago. They all attempted to ascend to the Nirvana Realm in Profound Heaven Alliance, but their True Souls were burned away by the Nirvana Fire and they perished.

People who were burned to death by Nirvana Fire would not even have the chance to restart their cultivation from the beginning. This was in, every sense of the word, the destruction of one's soul, and Song Yu had seen with his own eyes exactly how terrible those people looked before they died...

Plenty of Song Yu's seniors did not stay in Profound Heaven Alliance to ascend and suddenly vanished later on, never returning to Profound Heaven Alliance.

According to his own suspicions, those people had probably failed to escape the burning of the Nirvana Flame. They failed to ascend to the Nirvana Realm and no longer existed.

Now, hundreds of years later, Song Yu had also reached the Fragmentation Realm. He edged closer and closer to the late stage of the Fragmentation Realm and was not too far away from breaking through to the Nirvana Realm.

The Nirvana Fire had always been a dark spot in his heart. It was a demon in his heart that made him to eat and sleep poorly.

At this moment Xue Li suddenly told him that, if he could swallow a raw Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus before ascending, he would be able to endure less of the Nirvana Fire and enjoy a momentary buffer... How could he possibly stay calm?

"As I said earlier, the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus can only be grown in the Profound Yin Nether Sea, and the Profound Yin Nether Sea is in the Nether Realm!" Xue Li knew that Song Yu would be excited beyond words. He continued to explain while smiling, "What I mean is that only the Nether Realm has the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus, and it is one of the three treasures unique only to the Nether Realm. Furthermore, the Nether Hell Demonic Fruit and Black Jade Soul Essence are also spirit materials that only the Nether Realm possesses, and they all have their own miraculous uses. They have their own magical effects on our cultivation."

"Please teach us, Senior Xue Li!" Song Yu's eyes glittered.

"The Nether Hell Demonic Fruit, Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus, and Black Jade Soul Essence are called the three treasures of the Nether Realm. These three items only exist in the Nether Realm. Not only are they very helpful to the cultivation of evil races, they are even more beneficial for us." Xue Li chuckled.

"The Nether Hell Demonic Fruit grows in Nether Realm's Nine Soul Hell. This demonic fruit forms from the extraction of refined soul threads, culminating into a fruit after millions of years. The Nether Hell Demonic Fruit can become a martial practitioner's second True Soul, giving a martial practitioner an extra soul

separate from their original soul. This is the equivalent of having another life and is very precious as a result.

"Meanwhile, the Black Jade Soul Essence is the main material used to forge the Black Jade Soul Altar. Alliance Master Song, you have heard of the Black Jade Soul Altar... haven't you?" Xue Li smiled and asked.

Song Yu nodded slightly in great shock. "The Imperishable Realm. The Black Jade Soul Altar is ranked fifth as one of the seven rarest soul altars!"

"Hehe, since Alliance Master Song knows this, then I will save my breath." Xue Li nodded and said, "The Nether Hell Demonic Fruit, Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus, and Black Jade Soul Essence are called the three treasures of the Nether Realm. These three items are not only unique only to the Nether Realm, but also incredibly rare. Furthermore, there are also many spirit materials that cannot compete with these three in terms of rarity, but are just as useful to Netherpassage Realm, Fulfillment Realm, and Fragmentation Realm martial practitioners. Since there are too many, I will refrain from mentioning them one at a time."

"Senior Xue Li, you're saying that... the Horned Demon Race can obtain something like the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus?" Song Yu gradually calmed down, but there was the trace of a burning gleam in his eyes.

"You may not necessarily be able obtain them, but if you seek the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus... then you must go through them." Xue Li laughed.

“What are the origins of the Ling Family? What relationship do they share with the evil races of the Nether Realm?” Song Yu looked to Song Tingyu.

Song Tingyu laughed bitterly while shaking her head. “Father, for now... even the Ling Family themselves do not know about their own origins. This matter will take time to investigate. It is not possible to confirm that right now.”

“Who else knows that the Ling Family are of a foreign race?” Song Yu asked again.

“Not many. The Seven Fiends Valley people who knew were killed by Qin Lie and I. The only other people who know are the two sons of Dark Asura Hall’s Tu Shixiong and a couple of their subordinates. Dark Asura Hall’s Tu Family... are our people,” Song Tingyu explained.

Song Yu nodded slightly and pondered for a moment. He said, “Please give me some time to consider this carefully.”

“Mn. Shall I arrange Qin Lie’s accommodations then?” Song Tingyu said.

“Go.” Song Yu looked at Xue Li, then at Qin Lie, before saying, “I need time.”

“Understood.” Qin Lie grinned.

While chuckling strangely, Xue Li slipped into Qin Lie's forehead and vanished.

Before Qin Lie left the hall entrance, Song Yu asked again, "Ah, Qin Lie, are you sure you want to join our Song Family as a foreign delegate?"

"Mn... although I cannot borrow the Song Family's resources as a foreign delegate... in return, I enjoy more freedom and less restraints," Qin Lie answered.

"Actually, there are plenty of girls in the Song Family who have not married yet. If you're willing to change your surname to Song, then I can consider choosing a suitable wife for you. That way, you will truly become a member of the Song Family and will be able to use our resources however you please. Will you consider it?" Song Yu smiled. "There are plenty of foreign delegates and clan servants who dream of taking a girl of the Song Family as a wife and becoming part of the family."

"I understand your good will, Senior Song." Qin Lie answered, "I don't like to have too many commitments. I'm a free-spirited person, so let's just leave it at that."

"Never mind, then." Song Yu frowned slightly.

Chapter 315: Star Rank Foreign Delegate

The members of Profound Heaven Alliance's three great families could be differentiated into three kinds of people: clansmen, clan servants, and foreign delegates.

Clansmen were the family members of the three great families. For example, everyone with the surname Song in the Song Family were Song Family clansmen.

The Song Family had been grown, generation after generation. Their family branches were plentiful, and the clansmen of these branches and sub-branches were all Song family members. These people formed the core of the Song Family's strength.

After that were the clan servants.

Clan servants were the servants and subordinates of the Song family members. They were a group of people who served the Song family members, treating them as masters.

Lastly, there were the foreign delegates.

Among the three, the Song Family clansmen could enter the Song Family's scripture towers and all kinds of cultivation rooms at will. There were experts there specifically for teaching and clarifying doubts on cultivation and spirit herbs. Spirit pills and spirit stones would be specially supplied as well.

When a person attempted to break through to their next realm, there would even be experts to protect them, special zones for meditation, and people who would aid them in sorting out the aftereffects of fiendish rebound. The person would be protected in every way so they would be able to break through successfully.

All of this was entirely free.

In the Song Family, those with the surname Song were, without a doubt, the most distinguished. They would be able to cultivate using the Song Family's resources free of charge. They were obviously one step above everyone else.

The clan servants were dependent on some of the experts in the Song Family. They were their subordinates.

The spirit herbs, spirit pills, and spirit stones a servant needed for cultivation were all supplied and handled by their master.

If Tu Shixiong entered Profound Heaven Alliance in the future, he would be a dependent of Song Siyuan and would serve under him as a subordinate.

A servant was required to follow to their master's instructions completely and treat their master's orders as their top priority.

These kinds of people were the majority in the Song Family. Every powerful Song expert had many servants and followers beneath them.

After that were the foreign delegates.

The relationship between foreign delegates and the Song Family was somewhat lax. They were more like cooperative relationships.

Foreign delegates could not use the Song Family's massive amounts of resources, and they could not freely enter the scripture towers, cultivation rooms, or spirit herb stores. They would need contribution points to use them.

In this, they were similar to Nebula Pavilion.

Only by accomplishing the missions for the Song Family would foreign delegates be able to acquire contribution points and use their resources.

For them, everything in the Song Family had a price.

They could not be like a real Song Family clansman who could enter the scripture tower countless times and borrow cultivation rooms anytime they wanted.

They were also different from the servants in that all of their cultivation materials were provided by their masters and that their cultivation troubles were also sorted out by the people their masters assigned them.

In the Song Family, foreign delegates needed to rely on themselves to take missions, earning contribution points to be able to borrow the Song Family's resources to cultivate and live onward.

Compared to the real clansmen and the clan servants, foreign delegates were self-reliant and had to continuously work hard to be able to hold their ground within the Song Family.

Yet foreign delegates had their own advantages as well. In comparison, foreign delegates were free. They could choose their own missions and turn down any of the Song Family's unreasonable demands!

Everything the foreign delegates owned did not need to be relinquished to the Song Family. They did not need to submit anything.

Take the Terminator Profound Bombs for example. If Qin Lie was truly a Song Family clansman, then he would be required to submit its forging methods, for nothing in return, so that it could be converted into the Song Family's treasure.

If he was a servant, he would also have to submit the forging methods for the Terminator Profound Bombs if his master requested it as well.

Since he was a foreign delegate, he did not need to submit what was rightfully his. He could keep everything.

In the Song Family, foreign delegates could enjoy a certain degree of freedom and did not need to listen to their orders.

"Qin Lie, I have a very beautiful cousin whose talents are pretty good as well. Are you interested?" While heading to the Song Family's residence in Profound Heaven City, Song Tingyu pursed her lips and smiled with a mischievous gleam in her eyes. "My cousin... would be more than a good fit for you. If you agree, then I can ask my father to have her marry you. In that case, you would become my brother-in-law, and we would truly be family from that point onward. What do you think?"

"Unless you're the one who marries me, I am not interested." Qin Lie's eyes suddenly changed as he looked at her with an impudent grin, sweeping his gaze back and forth over her perfect figure.

After exiting the Profound Heaven Great Hall, the Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly seemed to have disappeared. Qin Lie had not seen it.

The two of them strode out onto the wide street, one behind the other. Song Tingyu was in front, dressed in a brightly colored, somewhat tight red skirt.

The sight of the skirt wrapping around her ample bottom was incredibly seductive. As her long, beautiful legs moved, her beautiful bottom also swayed slightly to form a curve that made Qin Lie's blood boil and brought burning lust to his eyes.

"Marry you?" Song Tingyu turned around and immediately saw

his lustful gaze. She could not help but yell, “Bastard! What are you looking at!”

Under Qin Lie’s impudent gaze, even she felt that her butt was getting a little hot. She hastily turned around to glare at Qin Lie and exclaimed, “You have been getting more and more impudent recently!”

Suddenly, she came to a stop and folded her arms across her chest. Instead, the curves of her bountiful breasts caused massive ripples in Qin Lie’s heart. “You go to the front!” Song Tingyu hmphed.

Qin Lie couldn’t help but laugh as he shook his head and said with a casual expression, “It’s not like you’ll lose anything if I take a look at you, right? A woman will doll herself up for those who appreciate her. What I’m doing now is called appreciating you. Compared to the shifty gazes of other men, my openness is what you call perfect sincerity. What do you think?”

“Sophistry!” Song Tingyu rolled her eyes and suddenly felt that, not only did the current Qin Lie have a sharp tongue, his face was also thicker by several layers. “I don’t care what you say. Just get to the front already. Like I would care about your distorted logic!”

Seeing her firm expression, Qin Lie had no choice but to walk in front of her.

It was only then that Song Tingyu was satisfied. After letting out a giggle, she continued to sway her legs beautifully and followed

behind him. “You want me to marry you? Heh, then what about Ling Yushi? Oh, Qin Lie, you men are truly of bad character. Even as you tighten the noose around the one in your home, you do not forget to seek another outside. Aren’t you tired of this?”

“Hehe.” Qin Lie did not answer after laughing twice dryly.

“Qin Lie, the change in you is monumental. Just... what happened to you?” Song Tingyu suddenly asked quietly.

Qin Lie promptly went silent.

“I can feel it very clearly!” Song Tingyu said seriously, “I am absolutely sure that something must have happened to you! But I was by your side from beginning to end. We entered the Nether Realm together, went through many things in the Nether Realm together, and came back together. I was there, watching you from start to finish... but I just can’t think of anything that could have agitated you so much that you underwent such a change. Qin Lie, can you tell me? Can you tell me why?”

Qin Lie expressionlessly turned around and asked, “Do you think the current me is better, or worse?”

“It’s difficult to say...” Song Tingyu pondered for a moment before saying with slight confusion, “You have become both familiar and distant. The current you is more forceful, more confident, and more powerful than you used to be! However, you have also become more complicated... no, you have become way more complicated than you used to be! In comparison, the old you

was a little naive, but kind. You would not tease a woman, much less act as... shameless as you are now. I may have been able to somewhat understand the old you, but I find that I understand the current you less and less."

"If you could see through everything in my heart, then wouldn't I always be on the defensive when facing you?" Qin Lie calmed down and said, "The true experts of the Song Family have a lot of subordinates and clan servants. You are the Miss of the Song Family. How many clan servants do you have?"

"There are a dozen or so people who are dependent on me. Most of them are in the Manifestation Realm, just like you are. There are seven who have reached the Netherpassage Realm and one who has reached the Fulfillment Realm." Song Tingyu's beautiful face let out an attractive smile as she taunted, "Oh, Qin Lie... without relying on the Terminator Profound Bombs, the thunder python, or Senior Xue Li, if I pick any one of my subordinates, do you think that they would be able to kill you?"

Qin Lie's expression changed. "You have this many experts beneath you?! Could it be that the people who are equal to you in strength have this many experts beneath them as well?"

A Fulfillment Realm martial practitioner, seven Netherpassage Realm martial practitioners, and dozens of Manifestation Realm martial practitioners. This power was already enough to destroy Armament Sect.

"Of course, not all of them are like me." Song Tingyu explained carelessly, "It's because I'm the Miss of the Song Family that there

are so many experts who are willing to be dependent on me. After all, if there are no accidents... then I will be the new head of the Song Family in the future."

"I see." Qin Lie nodded.

"Come, let's get going already. I will bring you to the foreign delegate division. Our foreign delegates are divided into three ranks: Sun, Moon, and Star. A new recruit like you can only be considered a Star rank foreign delegate. I will lead you through the formalities, help you get your identity card, and arrange your accommodations."

"Mn."

Chapter 316: Determining The Direction

The Song Family's foreign delegate division was much bigger than Qin Lie had expected. In his eyes, the entirety of the foreign delegate division was pretty much the equivalent of Icestone City.

The stone towers built from grayish-brown stones sat in rows. Many of the towers had pictures of stars, crescents, or suns carved at the top.

Those who lived inside the foreign delegate division were not just the Song Family's foreign delegates. It also included their wives, children, and even older generations.

"A Star rank foreign delegate is allowed to bring ten relatives into the foreign delegate division. Not only would the Song Family guarantee the safety of their lives, but they would also provide necessities and accommodations for free. Of course, the Song Family would not supply any materials related to cultivation." After Song Tingyu came over, she continued to explain to Qin Lie, "A Moon rank foreign delegate can bring up to fifty relatives to the foreign delegate division, whereas a Sun rank foreign delegate can bring up to a hundred. Of course, their necessities and accommodations are all free and Profound Heaven Alliance and the Song Family guarantees their safety as well."

Qin Lie nodded on the inside.

The reason the Song Family did this was to set the minds of foreign delegates at ease so they would not need to worry about

their families.

This was because plenty of martial practitioners did not cultivate alone. It was very common for plenty of martial practitioners to have families, including parents, spouses, and children.

By joining Profound Heaven Alliance and becoming a foreign delegate of the Song Family, their own relatives could also be brought into the Song Family, guaranteeing their safety and livelihood.

On one hand, this was done to win the hearts of the people so that the foreign delegates would acknowledge the Song Family. On the other hand, it was to make the foreign delegates wary. If they did anything that was detrimental to the Song Family, then the relatives within the foreign delegate division would pay the price for their actions.

For the Song Family, this was the equivalent of killing multiple birds with one stone. They only needed to provide the proper necessities and accommodations. This was literally nothing to the wealthy Song Family.

Before long, Song Tingyu led Qin Lie to a seven story tower at the center of the foreign delegate division.

Sun, Moon, and Star rank foreign delegates, identity registration, contribution point exchanges, mission acceptance, and other matters were all processed inside this seven story building.

“Uncle An!” Song Tingyu cried out the moment she arrived at the door.

There were a few Manifestation Realm martial practitioners in front of the building’s entrance. They seemed to recognize her, and the moment they saw her coming over, they all raised their heads and puffed their chests. They carried themselves with respect.

“The Miss is here, eh?” Song An smiled and came down from the building’s upper floors. He said loudly, “I’ve got what you asked for. I’ve even prepared Qin Lie’s identity card already.”

The moment the middle-aged scholar Song An came over, he first greeted Song Tingyu before nodded slightly at Qin Lie. There were traces of arrogance on his face.

He took out a palm-sized pentagonal identity card and threw it at Qin Lie, saying, “Qin Lie, from now on you are no longer the sect master of Armament Sect, but a Star rank foreign delegate of our Song Family. I hope that you will know your place and act as such.”

Qin Lie accepted the Star rank identity card, glanced at it, and discovered that his name was carved into the back.

“Uncle An, Qin Lie may have disrupted our plans for Armament Sect and opened the evil nether passageway, but... that is all in the past,” Song Tingyu said gently.

Song An sighed softly before saying, “If Armament Sect was dissolved, then we would have one less terrible enemy to worry about. We would have even been able to use Armament Sect’s artificers to increase our strength. The evil nether passageway would not have been opened, and we would have a lot less problems…” He shook his head, looking like he still couldn’t let it go.

This was because the Nether Battlefield was in the Purple Mist Sea, within Eight Extreme Temple’s territory. Therefore, the biggest headache they had when battling against the evil races of the Nether Realm was Eight Extreme Temple.

It was said that the reason why Eight Extreme Temple’s power is incomparable to Profound Heaven Alliance’s was because their experts were mostly lost in conflicts with the evil races.

In the past, Profound Heaven Alliance would send people to head to the Nether Battlefield to assist Eight Extreme Temple in defending against the Horned Demon Race. Yet, during moments when they would truly have to fight to the death, Profound Heaven Alliance’s people would often preserve their own strength.

Eight Extreme Temple would definitely be the first to suffer if the evil races broke through, after all.

Since Profound Heaven Alliance was rather far from the Nether Battlefield, they would simply gloat most of the time, wanting nothing better than for Eight Extreme Temple and the evil races to continue killing each other to constantly reduce the strength of Eight Extreme Temple.

However, since the evil nether passageway was opened, large groups of evil race elites had appeared directly from Armament Sect.

In this short half year alone, the Song Family and the evil races had battled each other a few times and suffered significant losses. This caused Song An, as a member of the Song Family, to be extremely worried... and Qin Lie was the cause of it all. It naturally wasn't very realistic to expect him to treat Qin Lie well.

"It's fine. He's now a Star rank foreign delegate of the Song Family. What else can I say?" Song An gave a strained smiled before saying, "I will take care of Qin Lie's arrangements as per usual. Miss, you should have a lot of things to do now that you've come home. You should probably... pacify those subordinates of yours properly. Go and get busy."

"Mn. Thank you, Uncle An." Song Tingyu gave a cute smile and chatted with Qin Lie a bit before taking her leave.

Once she left, Song An's expression became serious as he said to Qin Lie, "I will explain a few things that a foreign delegate should pay attention to."

"I am all ears." Qin Lie's expression was calm.

"A Song Family foreign delegate's main task is to assist the Song Family's operations against foreign elements, such as the battle against the evil races, the policing and observance of vassal forces,

the clandestine disposal of certain people within vassal forces that have ulterior motives, and some of our secret clashes against Eight Extreme Temple." Song An said with a harsh look, "Furthermore, a foreign delegate also hunts specific spirit beasts, captures specific spirit birds, searches for the spirit materials needed by the Song Family, resolves certain overseas conflicts, so on and so forth. We will define the difficulty of each mission and assign them to the different ranks of foreign delegates to perform..."

Song An spoke in detail, explaining to Qin Lie all the things that a foreign delegate needed to pay attention to. Qin Lie listened seriously and memorized some important points.

"I've told you all that you need to know. Just pay attention and you'll be fine." Song An paused for a moment before calling the guards outside, saying, "Bring him to his accommodations."

"Understood."

Fifteen minutes later, Qin Lie sat inside a three story stone tower. This tower had a cultivation room, a washroom, a bedroom, and a small living room.

There were also a few single story stone houses beside this three story stone tower. Those houses were prepared by the Song Family for a foreign delegate's relatives. Since Qin Lie was alone, these stone houses were left empty.

Standing beside the third floor window, Qin Lie looked at his surroundings and saw a couple of towers that were similar to his

own. Those stone towers had distinct carvings of a star on top of them, signifying the identity of the occupant as a Star rank foreign delegate.

After looking for a moment, he discovered that there were humans who did not cultivate or practice martial arts working in the stone houses beside those stone towers. There were also some young children who had spirit energy on them. They were probably be the sons of the Star rank foreign delegates and had already come in contact with the secrets of the martial way.

Qin Lie quickly withdrew his gaze and shut the window. He sat down inside the cultivation room meant for him alone.

A wisp of bloody light seeped out of his forehead and slowly took the shape of Xue Li. After Xue Li appeared, he said candidly, “A lot of rare materials are needed to build a teleportation circle leading straight to the ultimate blood ground. A portion of these materials cannot be supplied by Lang Xie or Blood Spear, and only a great force like Profound Heaven Alliance could obtain them.”

“You are absolutely certain that we can build a teleportation formation capable of reaching the bottom level of the Nether Battlefield from deep within the poisonous bog?” Qin Lie asked seriously. “You are confident about this?”

“I have discovered an abnormality in the ultimate blood ground... I have long since prepared for this. As long as the spirit materials are ready and as long as you’re willing to help me, I have no doubt that the teleportation formation can be completed!” Xue Li said.

“The ultimate blood ground is at the bottom of the Nether Battlefield. Horned Demon experts frequently operate around that area. Have you considered the consequences of letting the Blood Spear martial practitioners cultivate in that area?”

“That’s why I did my best to help you persuade Song Yu to communicate with the evil races of the Nether Realm. I wanted to relieve the tension between them and preferably achieve a cooperative understanding.”

“And here I was, wondering why you were so passionate when persuading Song Yu to the point that I felt like you overdid it.”

“Heheh, relax. Song Yu cannot resist the temptation of the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus. He, Xie Yaoyang, and that Nie Yun are all in the Fragmentation Realm. These Fragmentation Realm martial practitioners are terrified of Nirvana Fire. They know the terror of ascending into a new realm better than anyone!”

“You knew that there’d be no way they would turn this down, didn’t you?”

“Of course! As long as they still desire power… as long as they do not want to die horribly the instant they try to ascend, then they would definitely consider this offer seriously. Just watch, they will definitely attempt to communicate with the evil races.”

“This… I agree.”

“You should forge some Terminator Profound Bombs, earn contribution points with Profound Heaven Alliance, and exchange those contribution points for the spirit materials needed to build the teleportation circle.” Xue Li thought for a while before speaking up again, “Profound Heaven Alliance is a Copper force. They should have a lot of scriptures in storage and at least three common spirit arts of frost, earth, and thunder and lightning. You should also use your contribution points to briefly scan through those scriptures and study their secrets, enhancing your knowledge on the three types of power, and accumulate more combat experience.

He paused for a moment before speaking again, “It is just as that girl says... without borrowing external power, you are just a middle stage Manifestation Realm martial practitioner. You may be able to defeat a late stage Manifestation Realm martial practitioner, but if a Netherpassage Realm martial practitioner wanted to kill you, you may not necessarily be able to save yourself!”

Qin Lie’s expression was heavy as he said, “I know this very well.”

“Also, you should spend some time on the inscription of spirit diagrams. I feel that your emotions have recently been a bit unstable. Your heart may be slightly disturbed because your soul is starting to merge...”

“Mn, I know.”

After interacting with Xue Li for a moment, Qin Lie finally determined the direction he should be heading in as of late. After Xue Li sank back into the Soul Suppressing Orb, he took out the furnace and the spirit materials Song Tingyu had given him before from the spatial ring and placed them inside the cultivation room.

He began forging Terminator Profound Bombs.

“You useless piece of garbage! Everything you eat and drink comes from my father, but look at the shit you forged! It isn’t even Common Grade Six! What else could I need you for?” It was evening. Qin Lie heard noise coming from outside while forging the Terminator Profound Bombs.

Tranquility and silence were a must for forging. Noise was absolutely unwelcome.

Hearing the noise coming from outside and seeing that the furnace wasn’t going anywhere, Qin Lie felt impatient and went up to the window. He looked out to see what was going on.

To his south, he saw a three story tower. There was a young man at the middle stage of the Natal Opening Realm and five to six middle-aged men and women holding a brown yellow short sword looking unsatisfied. The young man was scolding a fat man who was bent over.

The fat man had his back to Qin Lie. His back seemed a little familiar, but Qin Lie frowned and could not recall who he was off the top of his head.

“My father is a Star rank foreign delegate and he only has ten spaces. You are not part of our family, and it is only because you said that you knew how to forge artifacts that my father accepted you. Yet look at you, what the hell is this shit that you’re forging? A Common Grade Five spirit weapon is only something a Limestone force martial practitioner would use. What is this place? This is Profound Heaven Alliance!” The young man said with a cold face, “Who would use a Common Grade spirit weapon in this place?”

The young man slapped the fat man’s face with the brown yellow short sword in his hand. It was incredibly loud.

“Young Master, I... the reason I cannot forge a high grade spirit weapon is because I don’t have a high rank spirit diagram.” The fat man did not dare to resist as he bowed his head. He bent his back and softly said, “My lord had promised me that he would find a high rank spirit diagram for me, but he hasn’t been able to find one all this time. As for myself... I have no ways of obtaining a high rank spirit diagram, which is why I am unable to break through in the art of artifact forging.”

Qin Lie wore a look of impatience and was about to tell the people outside to shut up, but the moment he heard the fat man speak, his expression suddenly shook.

It was Yao Tai’s voice!

Back at Nebula Pavilion, he had worked as an assistant for Yao

Tai at Li Mu's suggestion, learning to identify spirit materials with him.

However, because Liu Yuntao had risen to the position of pavilion master, Yao Tai had no choice but to be swept out of Nebula Pavilion because of Liu Ting's pressure.

Before Yao Tai left, he had talked to Qin Lie and passed down to him almost all of his knowledge and understanding of spirit materials.

Strictly speaking, Yao Tai was the mentor who showed Qin Lie the light when it came to artifact forging, and he owed him a great debt.

Chapter 317: The Mentor That Illuminated His Path

It had been over two years, but Qin Lie could not have predicted that he would run into Yao Tai again in the Song Family residences of Profound Heaven Alliance.

He had always held a bit of respect toward Yao Tai.

This low ranking artificer had devoted many years to artifact forging but was unable to acquire high ranking spirit diagrams the entire time because no one had supported him. His growth in artifact forging was limited, and his entire life was filled with obstacles. It was only when Tu Shixiong was at Nebula Pavilion that he had enjoyed a short period of glory.

After that, he had floundered about aimlessly, unable to achieve his ambitions all this time.

Since he was too old, Yao Tai did not qualify to participate in Armament Sect's testing. He was only a Common rank artificer, so high rank forces would not pay attention to him either.

So, after wandering and bouncing around for two years, he chose to attach himself to a Song Family Star rank foreign delegate. He hoped that he could assist the foreign delegate's family and forge artifacts so that he might acquire high grade spirit diagrams and reach a breakthrough in artifact forging.

However, after the Song Family Star rank foreign delegate learned the price for Profound Heaven Alliance's spirit diagrams and exactly how many contribution points he needed to spend, he decisively postponed his intentions to purchase high grade spirit diagrams for Yao Tai.

The Star rank foreign delegate was not rich in the first place, so he was also unable to provide the materials needed for Yao Tai to forge artifacts.

Over time, due to lack of practice, not only did Yao Tai's skill in artifact forging not improve, it even deteriorated to the point where he made mistakes when forging spirit artifacts he was able to forge in the past.

This was the cause for the dissatisfaction of the Star rank foreign delegate's son.

Since the Star rank foreign delegate's resources were limited and could not suffer the cost of failure in artifact forging, this particular failure had triggered the son's violent anger.

"Young Master, next time... next time, I will definitely be more careful. I will definitely not fail again." Yao Tai begged again and again with a bent back and a cautious tone, "Please give me another chance."

Yao Tai's expression was filled with sadness and helplessness. He sighed on the inside with a bowed head, hating himself for being too impulsive in the past.

If he had swallowed his so-called artificer's pride back at Nebula Pavilion, lowering himself to gain Liu Ting's favor instead of inciting her anger, he would have at least not been kicked out of Nebula Pavilion and reduced to his current situation.

Not only did he not manage to obtain a high ranking spirit diagram, he wasn't even able to forge artifacts on a regular basis. His current situation was even lousier than the time at Nebula Pavilion.

"Next time?" The young man's face was unsympathetic as he swung his short sword, looking as if he couldn't wait to slash Yao Tai's body a few times. "Do you know how much of a loss you caused me with your single failure? Half a year. I will need at least half a year of preparation before I can gather the materials again!"

"Even Mo Hai of Armament Sect cannot guarantee success every time he forges artifacts..." Yao Tai defended himself in a small voice.

"Hmph! If you were Mo Hai and you were able to forge a Profound Grade Seven spirit artifact, I wouldn't say a thing even if you failed ten times!" The young man's tone was full of scorn, "But who the hell do you think you are? You can't even properly forge a Common Grade Five spirit artifact!"

The moment he got excited, the short sword he was holding swung at Yao Tai's face again.

A bolt of dark blue electricity cut through the sky like a dazzling serpent that struck at the short sword with unbelievable accuracy.

“Prak!”

The dense electricity blossomed, and the lightning arcing on the short sword vanished in an instant. The young man’s sword hand shook, and the sharp edge of the sword unintentionally stabbed into his own shoulder. Blood immediately spread from his wound.

“What the fuck, who’s causing trouble?!” he yelled loudly.

Qin Lie had already walked out of his abode. Frowning, he swiftly moved to this area, calmly saying, “I am.”

“Y-you’re?” The young man went blank in an instant, and when he saw the star-shaped identity card at his waist, a trace of fear appeared on his face. “You’re the Star rank foreign delegate of this place?”

Plenty of middle-aged men and women were beside the young man. They had just watched from the sidelines, and they had not stopped the young man’s humiliation of Yao Tai.

When Qin Lie appeared from behind them and they realized that he was also a Song Family Star rank foreign delegate, their expressions changed slightly as they hurriedly saluted him in respect.

One of them quickly stopped the young man and said, “Little Mu, he is also a Star rank foreign delegate like your father, and your father… is not around at the moment.”

The young man called “Little Mu” paled slightly. At first, he was still thinking of arguing a little with Qin Lie, but now he had gone completely quiet with obedience.

“You’ve disturbed me,” Qin Lie said coolly.

“I’m sorry, it’s our mistake for not noticing. We’ll be more careful next time.” The middle-aged man who stopped the young man apologized respectfully and did not dare to retort even once.

It was at this moment that Yao Tai turned around and glanced at Qin Lie.

First, his pupils shrunk as shock surfaced on his face. Then his eyes widened as he stared closely at Qin Lie’s face. His mouth moved a little as if he wanted to say something, but in the end, he said nothing.

He was afraid that he had the wrong person…

Compared to two years ago, Qin Lie had undergone massive changes due to growth and his appearance also changed slightly.

The most important thing was his aura.

Compared to how he was two years ago at Nebula Pavilion, his current aura was far more prominent!

The Qin Lie from back in Nebula Pavilion was somewhat shy and honest. When he worked beside Yao Tai, he followed every order seriously and paid a great deal of attention to his work. However, his personality… was kind of introverted and rigid.

The current Qin Lie was arrogant and cold, having eyes like blades while giving off a threatening impression just by standing there.

In Yao Tai's eyes, the current Qin Lie and the Qin Lie from Nebula Pavilion were only similar in appearance. Everything else was completely different.

That was the reason why he thought he had the wrong person.

"Great Master Yao!"

While Yao Tai was timidly withdrawing his gaze from Qin Lie's face, afraid of provoking his anger, Qin Lie suddenly bowed and knelt in front of Yao Tai as a disciple would. His expression was humble.

"Y-you… you're…" Yao Tai's plump body gave an obvious shudder. Then he shook again and pointed excitedly at Qin Lie, stuttering, "You're really Qin Lie?!"

Qin Lie grinned with a cheerful smile. “Great Master Yao, why did you stare at me for so long without saying anything? I almost thought... that you didn’t recognize me anymore.”

“No, no no, I was just worried that I had the wrong person.” Yao Tai was incredibly excited and overjoyed. He seemed as if he wanted to touch Qin Lie’s shoulders to show his affection, yet when he raised his hands, he suddenly saw the identity card around Qin Lie’s waist. His movements abruptly went rigid.

In his eyes, the Star rank foreign delegates of the Song Family were larger than life.

In an instant, he realized the massive difference in status between him and Qin Lie.

So his hand just hung there, unsure if he should continue or withdraw. His expression was one of slight embarrassment.

Qin Lie came over with a grin, willingly stepping forward and giving Yao Tai a powerful hug. He said in a low tone, “No matter how our statuses may change... in my eyes, you will always be the mentor who illuminated my path!”

Deep gratitude appeared in Yao Tai’s eyes.

Seeing that Qin Lie not only recognized Yao Tai, but also seemed to be incredibly friendly with him, the people beside them were all

shocked on the inside.

"My lord, we... we did not know that you were familiar with Yao Tai. We... hold no malice toward him." The middle-aged man humbled himself and, after parting from Yao Tai and Qin Lie, looked bitterly at Qin Lie with regret while putting his hands together. "I beg for your understanding."

"Great Master Yao, we have not met each other in two years. Come, come to my place and have a seat!" Holding Yao Tai's shoulders, looking as close as a son and his father, Qin Lie pulled Yao Tai away and did not even glance at those people.

"Qin Lie, I... they..." Yao Tai felt somewhat timid. His footsteps were slow as he attempted to ease the friction between both sides.

"It's fine." Qin Lie grinned and let out a long bout of laughter. He knew what he was worried about and said, "Just follow me."

"Er, I met a friend... we're gonna sit down together... I'll go have a seat and come back soon." Yao Tai turned around and explained with an apologetic look.

"It's fine, it's fine," the middle-aged man quickly replied.

Qin Lie frowned slightly and turned to look them in the eye. Then he said, "When your master comes home, have him come see me. I have something to discuss with him."

“I will, I will,” respectfully responded the man.

“Qin Lie, I…” Yao Tai was surprised.

“Just come with me.” Qin Lie smiled.

After thinking for a while, Yao Tai finally went quiet and left with Qin Lie toward his accommodations.

“Second Uncle, why are you so afraid of him?” After Qin Lie and Yao Tai left, the young man asked grudgingly.

“He is the same rank as your father, and we are just your father’s relatives. We have no status here to speak of and, by extension, no right to speak whatsoever.” The middle-aged man sighed and said, “Your father isn’t around, so if we clashed with him, then the one to suffer would definitely be us. Even if he decided to slaughter us mercilessly, the Song Family would not say anything due to the difference in status.”

The young man’s expression paled.

“Your father will return soon. When your father comes back, then we’ll get our revenge.” The middle-aged man hmphed and said, “From the looks of it, he seems to be a new Star rank foreign delegate. We may not be able to do anything to him, but your father is a veteran. Will it not be easy for him to deal with that guy?”

The young man asked with an odd expression, “Say, how do you think Yao Tai knows him?”

“Who knows?” The middle-aged man shook his head and violently said, “Forget trivial matters. When your father comes back, we will naturally show him what we’re made of!”

“Mn.”

Chapter 318: Qin Lie's Gift!

Yao Tai followed Qin Lie all the way to his cultivation room. He immediately saw an extremely high quality furnace and spirit materials that were piled up like hills.

When Qin Lie left, he had just been forging the Terminator Profound Bombs. Therefore, he had not yet cleaned up these materials.

"This furnace is exquisite. It's obvious that it's high quality at first glance." After Yao Tai came in, his eyes lit up as he could not help but praise, "Furnaces also have their own grades, just like spirit materials and artificers. There are Common, Profound, Earth, Heaven, and Divine Grade furnaces. Every furnace is different. A high grade furnace can forge spirit artifacts at half the cost and with twice the efficiency. Only a high grade furnace can forge a high grade spirit artifact, while it is nigh impossible to forge a high grade spirit artifact with a low grade furnace..."

Yao Tai had been engrossed with artifact forging for many years. The moment he came in, he began expressing his understanding of artifact forging once more.

After speaking for a moment, he then noticed that Qin Lie was simply smiling at him without saying anything. He blushed and said with some embarrassment, "For you to have such a high grade furnace... you must have found a great teacher. Your master must have already told you what I just said. Hehe, please excuse my ramblings."

After pausing for a moment, Yao Tai's expression shook as he smiled, "Back at Nebula Pavilion, I already knew that you had talent for artifact forging. I knew that you would definitely find a good teacher one day!"

He assumed that Qin Lie had been picked up by a high grade artificer as a direct disciple, which was why his status had taken such a massive leap to the top.

This caught Qin Lie off guard. He pondered for a moment before asking, "Great Master Yao, if you are so engrossed with artifact forging, why didn't you come and look for me back in Armament Sect?"

"Look for you?" Yao Tai rubbed his head looking a little confused. "For what, exactly?"

Qin Lie was shocked. He could not help but laugh. "You don't know?"

"Ah? Were... were you kind of famous at Armament Sect or something?" Yao Tai looked a little embarrassed. "I... seldom pay attention to the outside world. Ever since I followed Xu Liang and arrived here, I paid even less attention to the outside world than before. That's why I'm not sure what happened out there..."

Qin Lie understood after listening to his explanation. He smiled and did not elaborate upon his identity.

It was true that, even back at Nebula Pavilion, Yao Tai was a little behind on anything that wasn't artifact forging.

Qin Lie did not expect that he would be the same after arriving at Profound Heaven Alliance and following some "Xu Liang" person.

"Qin Lie, how did you become a Star rank foreign delegate of the Song Family? Is it because that you know how to forge artifacts?" Yao Tai frowned and asked somewhat worriedly, "Xu Liang is a middle stage Netherpassage Realm expert. He is a veteran among many other Song Family Star rank foreign delegates. I know him. He's narrow-minded and I'm worried that he..."

"Great Master Yao, I have just become a Star rank foreign delegate of the Song Family, and I do not have anyone by my side. I see that your life isn't too great with Xu Liang. Are you interested in temporarily staying at my place?" Qin Lie pondered for a moment before saying seriously, "I can give you what Xu Liang cannot."

Yao Tai's eyes abruptly lit up. His expression was impossibly excited as he asked shakily, "Qin Lie, you... you mean...?"

"I can give you high grade spirit diagrams." Qin Lie smiled and nodded.

"You... you have one? You truly do?" Yao Tai was so happy that he could tread on air.

Qin Lie grinned and summoned his thoughts to take out an oily yellow scripture from the spatial ring. He casually tossed it to Yao Tai and said, “Great Master Yao, please have a look at this book first.”

“Complete Exposition of Middle Grade Spirit Diagrams!” Yao Tai only needed to glance at the title before he shuddered and exclaimed, “I’ve… I’ve heard about this《Complete Exposition of Middle Grade Spirit Diagrams》from someone before. It is one of the books that Armament Sect’s inner sect disciples must read! There are six middle grade spirit diagrams recorded in this book, and they are all extremely precious! No one but inner sect disciple and elders are allowed to touch it, much less bring it out of Armament Sect! Qin Lie, you… where did you get this book?”

Holding this thin scripture with shaking hands, Yao Tai’s eyes shone with a brilliance that caused even Qin Lie to be surprised.

Qin Lie felt a wave of emotions rushing over him.

This《Complete Exposition of Middle Grade Spirit Diagrams》was something Tang Siqi had given to him for comprehensive study after he had become an inner sect disciple.

This wasn’t one of the secret scriptures that the three great reverends and great elders had given him or even one of the twelve rare spirit diagrams he had learned from the spirit pattern pillars. This was one of the common scriptures that were open to all Armament Sect inner disciples to read.

Yet, in Yao Tai's eyes, this scripture was a peerless treasure that he could only dream of taking a peek at.

"Qin Lie, can... can I have a look at this?" Yao Tai looked at him anxiously.

"This book is my gift to you." Qin Lie nodded.

Yao Tai dropped back in his seat, holding the scripture in both hands with a limp expression. "A gift... a gift to me, a gift..."

Yao Tai had forged artifacts for decades and the basic spirit diagrams were the only diagrams he used to forge artifacts. For many years, he had begged countless people and tried all sorts of methods to acquire a higher grade spirit diagram so that he might increase his skill in artifact forging.

Yet he had never succeeded.

He had never found a higher rank spirit diagram, so his skill in artifact forging had stayed stagnant for a long time, unable to break through to a higher realm.

It was also why he was not given attention or value after being swept out of Nebula Pavilion by Liu Ting, resulting in him joining Xu Liang. He could only grit his teeth and endure even though he was slapped in the face by a short sword.

This was all because he was just a lowly artificer... just because

his status wasn't high enough.

However, if he could study and master this《Complete Exposition of Middle Grade Spirit Diagrams》, then he would be able to rise to a whole new level from his current foundation!

How could he not be wild with joy?

"Qin Lie, I... I'd like to take a look at this book first. Can we... talk about other stuff in the future?" Yao Tai gripped the book tightly, his eyes ablaze. He seemed like he did not want to look away from the book for even a second.

"Sure." Qin Lie smiled and said, "Read it in the living room downstairs."

Yao Tai immediately stood up and went downstairs, book in hand. He did not want to waste even a moment.

Qin Lie could not help but shake his head and smile. After Yao Tai left, he continued his unfinished work of forging the Terminator Profound Bombs.

Six days passed by in the blink of an eye.

During these six days, Qin Lie had turned all of the spirit materials Song Tingyu had given him into Terminator Profound Bombs and successfully inscribed all the spirit diagrams.

At this moment, there were thirty six new Terminator Profound Bombs on the stone floor of the cultivation room. Every single one of these metallic balls were intertwined with sparks of lightning.

Any work could be done quicker once a person got used to it. Artifact forging was no different.

In the past, he needed more than half a day or even longer to forge a single Terminator Profound Bomb.

His current efficiency had increased by dozens of times.

He wasn't sure why, but when he was forging artifacts, it was very easy for him to calm down—especially when he was focused on inscribing spirit diagrams. His mind was peaceful, and he vaguely felt that his mind was being refined and becoming sublime.

This feeling was incredibly wonderful.

Because of that, he realized that when forging artifacts and inscribing spirit diagrams, his mind was cleansed and his soul was cleared up. It was as if the frustration, gloom, irritation, and other negative feelings were all gradually purified.

He suddenly remembered Xue Li's words. "The person who sealed you cared for you very much. The four spirit diagrams floating inside the Soul Suppressing Orb were to help you cleanse

your mind and filter out the chaos in your heart, keeping it clean and pure…”

Previously, he thought that Xue Li’s explanation was a little too incredible and he couldn’t really believe it.

But now, he did.

Inscribing spirit diagrams was incredibly useful in the purification of his mind. He had learned this with his own body.

“I am Xu Liang. May I ask if Qin Lie is around?” Suddenly, a somewhat dark voice came from outside.

Qin Lie’s expression was calm as he carelessly withdrew the Terminator Profound Bombs into his spatial ring and went downstairs. He said in an indifferent tone, “I am here.”

“Qin Lie, it’s Xu Liang. Xu Liang is here! We’re in trouble!” Downstairs, Yao Tai’s eyes were bloodshot and his face was haggard. God knows how many days he hadn’t slept. He looked like his entire spirit he been sucked out of his body.

He was completely drowning in the《Complete Exposition of Middle Grade Spirit Diagrams》to the point that he almost forgot that he was in trouble. It was only when he heard Xu Liang’s voice that he reacted and immediately panicked.

“It’s fine. I’ll meet him.” Qin Lie smiled and continued

downstairs.

Yao Tai hurried followed him and explained in a small voice, “Qin Lie, Xu Liang is rather famous among the Star rank foreign delegates. His realm is... also pretty high. Do... do you want to inform the Song family clansmen to keep him from acting out of line?”

“No need.” Qin Lie shook his head.

“I’m scared something bad will happen to you!” Yao Tai became anxious.

“I have not suffered a loss since I left Nebula Pavilion.” Qin Lie grinned savagely. “Forget a mere Star rank foreign delegate. Heh, even if they were a Moon or Sun rank foreign delegate, I still wouldn’t lose!”

“You... you!” Yao Tai did not understand where Qin Lie’s confidence came from.

His martial realm might not have been high, but his eyes were still sharp. He could see that Qin Lie was in the Manifestation Realm.

Meanwhile, Xu Liang was at the middle stage of the Netherpassage Realm. How could Qin Lie possibly contest Xu Liang?

Feeling uneasy and wearing a tearful expression, Yao Tai thought rapidly about how to explain things to Xu Liang so that he would let him go and not cause trouble.

So, Yao Tai sighed all the way outside while following Qin Lie.

The moment he went out the door, Yao Tai's expression changed again. He took a look at the area in front of the door and couldn't help but cry out, "Lord Tuo Shan! Lord Feng Nan! Lord Wan Jia!"

There were three other martial practitioners wearing Star rank foreign delegate identity cards around their waists, standing in a line with Xu Liang while blocking the entrance.

"We are completely dead." Yao Tai was frightened.

This time, Xu Liang himself had arrived, and he even dragged his buddies along with him. From the looks of it, he was obviously looking to show Qin Lie who was boss!

After following Xu Liang for such a long time, he knew very well how powerful Xu Liang's three friends were. Tuo Shan was at the early stage of the Netherpassage Realm, Feng Nan was at the middle stage of the Netherpassage Realm, and Wan Jia was at the late stage of the Netherpassage Realm!

Xu Liang, Tuo Shan, Feng Nan, and Wan Jia often received missions from the Song Family together. They had fought and gone through life and death situations together. It could be said

that they were friends for life.

Now that Xu Liang had called all three of his friends over, it was obvious that they were not preparing to resolve this matter amicably. This made Yao Tai shocked and doubtful. His shock was due to the number of people Xu Liang had involved in this matter, and his doubt was because it all started with him leaving with Qin Lie. Otherwise, why would Xu Liang need to mobilize so many people?

Since when did Xu Liang think so highly of him?

Chapter 319: Wicked Reputation

Yao Tai had been anxious as he followed Qin Lie all the way outside. When he discovered that Tuo Shan, Feng Nan, and Wan Jia had also come along with Xu Liang, he immediately panicked.

Bringing this many people, just what did he plan to do with Qin Lie?

Yao Tai's mind was unspeakably anxious.

"You are Qin Lie? Armament Sect's Qin Lie?" Xu Liang was dressed in green. His face was ashen, and his head was a kind of bald. He looked a little old. Only his eyes appeared bright with strength.

Qin Lie's expression was arrogant as he said indifferently, "That's me."

Xu Liang suddenly clasped his hands together and smiled broadly, saying, "It is my pleasure."

Under Yao Tai's dumbfounded gaze, Xu Liang waved his hands and suddenly scolded with a cold expression, "Vile spawn! What are you waiting for? Apologise to your Uncle Yao already!"

Then Xu Mu, Xu Liang's son, walked out from behind him with a bowed head and dejected look, arriving in front of Yao Tai. Then his knees buckled as he knelt directly before Yao Tai, saying

helplessly with a bowed head, “I was wrong, Uncle Yao. Please forgive me for my youthful ignorance.”

Yao Tai wore a stupid look on his face.

Since Xu Liang, Tuo Shan, Feng Nan, and Wan Jia were standing in a line, all tall and with an extraordinary air around them, they had absorbed Yao Tai’s attention so completely that he did not even notice that Xu Mu and a few others were behind them.

When Xu Mu walked out and knelt before of him in an admission of fault after Xu Liang’s scolding, rumbles resounded continuously inside Yao Tai’s head like a shocking thunderclap.

He looked at Xu Liang blankly before directing an odd look to Xu Mu on the ground, as if everything happening before him wasn’t real.

Yao Tai had followed Xu Liang for more than a year, and he knew very well exactly how narrow-minded he was. He was the kind of person who would take revenge over the smallest things, and as his son, Xu Mu’s personality was exactly the same. His father loved him dearly.

During this period of time, Xu Liang had not shown Yao Tai the slightest bit of respect. He had treated him as someone that could be discarded at any moment.

It was also because of Xu Liang’s constant derision that his son

Xu Mu also did not think highly of Yao Tai. He would often call Yao Tai over to do menial chores.

It would already be a blessing if Xu Mu did not look for him to cause trouble. Since when had he ever called him “Uncle Yao?”

“Brother Yao, we... were at fault a few days ago. I hope that you won’t mind it for long.” The middle-aged man who had been complaining about getting even with Qin Lie once Xu Liang returned also walked out from behind Xu Liang with his head bowed and his fists clasped. His expression was humble.

Yao Tai grew more and more shocked.

Xu Liang said, “Old Yao, this son of mine has certainly caused you plenty of trouble while I was gone. Give him a few kicks if you need to clear the resentment in your heart! I will not complain about it!”

Old Yao?

Yao Tai shuddered before saying hurriedly, “My lord, you...?”

“Alright, alright.” Qin Lie already figured out what this was all about and waved his hand impatiently. “What’s the point of this farce?”

Xu Liang and his friends grew embarrassed.

“If you have something, then say it. If you have nothing to say, then get out already. I’m busy.” Qin Lie frowned.

“Uncle Yao…” Xu Mu was still bowing his head with a tearful expression. “Please forgive me, Uncle Yao.”

“I do not dare to claim the right,” Yao Tai hurriedly said.

Xu Liang glared at Xu Mu.

Xu Mu’s expression changed, and he gritted his teeth after some thought and slapped himself a few times. He slapped his face until it was red before he lifting his head to look at Yao Tai, crying and begging, “Uncle Yao, please forgive me!”

“My lord, what’s done is done. It’s okay, I will not mind it.” Yao Tai wasn’t stupid. At this point, he also understood what was going on.

Xu Liang, Tuo Shan, Feng Nan, and Wan Jia weren’t here to denounce them. They were here… to beg for Qin Lie’s forgiveness.

They were obviously frightened of Qin Lie.

It had only been a little over two years. Just what on Spirit Realm happened to Qin Lie, his former assistant at Nebula Pavilion? How did he make Xu Liang, Tuo Shan, Feng Nan, and Wan Jia so afraid

of him?

Yao Tai was incredibly shocked.

“What are you waiting for? Thank your Uncle Yao already!” Xu Liang scolded.

Xu Mu thanked him repeatedly while glancing sideways at Qin Lie from time to time. His gaze was filled with terror.

This was the guy who had used the Terminator Profound Bombs to slaughter the experts of the five forces at Armament Sect, causing the horrendous deaths of countless Netherpassage and Manifestation Realm experts? This was the mad demon Qin Lie who had trapped Lord Xie Zhizhang and Lord Song Siyuan with his schemes, forcing Profound Heaven Alliance to change their plans for Armament Sect?

He was the fiend who had opened the evil nether passageway and roamed the Nether Realm for half a year?

His terror grew every time he glanced at Qin Lie. When he thought of the things Qin Lie had done, he felt anxious on the inside.

“Get lost already!” Xu Liang scolded loudly.

As if he had been granted amnesty, Xu Mu shook as he backed off, slipping away with the middle-aged man in an instant.

“Sect Master Qin, I... I did not realize that you were friends with Yao Tai.” Xu Liang clasped his hands and said apologetically.

“Sect Master Qin?” Yao Tai was dumbfounded once more. He thought on the inside, “When did Qin Lie become whatever sect’s sect master?”

“I am no longer Armament Sect’s sect master.” Qin Lie grinned, his smile a little cold and threatening. “Especially since I killed Ying Xingran. Armament Sect’s three great reverends probably hate my guts now. Heh... they will regret choosing me as Armament Sect’s sect master for the rest of their lives.”

Yao Tai shook and looked to Qin Lie beside him once more. Suddenly, he felt that Qin Lie was no longer that familiar person he knew two years ago.

Armament Sect! A Black Iron force formed by artificers. Qin Lie had actually been Armament Sect’s previous sect master!

Yao Tai’s face had disbelief etched all over it.

“Uh, I’ll call you Brother Qin then...” Xu Liang went blank for a moment before smiling suddenly. “Brother Qin, since Old Yao shares a relationship with you, I will not force him to stay with me. You may keep Old Yao by your side from now on.”

A true smile appeared on Qin Lie’s cool face for the first time. He

nodded and said, “If you don’t mind, why don’t you all come in. Inside, we can discuss whatever needs to be discussed in detail.”

The reason why Xu Liang and his three friends had stood there this long was for these exact words. They all smiled when they heard his invitation.

Before long, Qin Lie, Yao Tai, and the four all arrived in the small living room.

After they were seated, Qin Lie pondered for a moment before saying, “Great Master Yao is my enlightened mentor in artifact forging. I have always been grateful to Great Master Yao. Therefore, whether or not you had planned to retain Great Master Yao at your side, I was going to bring him with me no matter what. Heh, since senior let go of him willingly, then that is naturally for the best. I will remember this favor…”

“Old Yao is actually Brother Qin’s enlightened mentor?” Xu Liang was shocked. “Old Yao, why didn’t you say so earlier?”

Tuo Shan, Feng Nan, and Wan Jia all looked at Yao Tai with a hint of surprise in their eyes.

Yao Tai looked incredibly embarrassed as he laughed dryly. He wasn’t sure what to say in this situation.

“Alright, let’s talk about business.” Qin Lie waved his hands and motioned for the four of them to stop the idle chit chat.

“Naturally, the four of you have come for something other than just Great Master Yao. Now talk. What is your business with me?”

“Brother Qin, we have recently accepted a mission, and that mission... is a little dangerous. We’re not completely confident about it.” Xu Liang was still the one who spoke up first. “I heard that Brother Qin’s Terminator Profound Bombs are incredibly powerful, and that their destructive power is considerable. We... would like to purchase a few from you. We are willing to exchange materials or buy them with spirit stones. We are even willing to transfer contribution points to you. What do you think?”

“Please part with a few Terminator Profound Bombs for us, Brother Qin.” The remaining trio also clasped their hands and begged in unison.

Qin Lie smiled.

So they had come for the Terminator Profound Bombs. No wonder Xu Liang’s attitude was so humble. No wonder he made Xu Mu beg for Yao Tai’s forgiveness.

Xu Liang did need something from him.

Qin Lie’s mind spun as he rubbed his chin and chuckled. “You came at a good time. I have just forged a batch of Terminator Profound Bombs in these past few days, and these Terminator Profound Bombs have all been modified so that you can use them easily, even without cultivating the power of thunder and lightning.”

Xu Liang and the others glowed.

“I do not lack spirit stones. You may transfer contribution points, but it would be best... if you could exchange special materials!” Qin Lie became serious. While talking with Xu Liang and the others, he contacted Xue Li to ask about the rare materials needed to build the teleportation formation.

“What kind of special materials do you need, Brother Qin?” Xu Liang asked hurriedly.

Qin Lie communicated with Xue Li first and did not answer immediately. After a while, he answered, “A Phantasm Stone, a Froststar Stone, a Fate Crystal, an Ethereal Jade, and the fresh blood of a Scarlet Spirit Turtle—who has these five spirit materials?”

“Profound Grade Six Phantasm Stone, Earth Grade One Froststar Stone, Earth Grade Three Fate Crystal, Earth Grade Three Ethereal Jade, and Earth Grade Five fresh blood of a Scarlet Spirit Turtle!” Feng Nan, the only woman in the group, accurately recited the grade of every spirit material after a moment of shock. After some thought, she said to Qin Lie, “We can obtain around twenty Phantasm Stones and Froststar Stones combined, but Fate Crystals, Ethereal Jades, and the fresh blood of Scarlet Spirit Turtles are too precious and rare. I am afraid we cannot obtain them.”

Feng Nan’s insight in terms of spirit materials was obviously

better than the others. Therefore, the remaining three had kept quiet the moment she spoke up.

Feng Nan was about thirty four to thirty five years old with a plump figure. She had a little charm for a woman at her age. Frowning, she looked at Qin Lie and asked, “How many Terminator Profound Bombs... can we get with twenty Phantasm Stones and Froststar Stones?”

Qin Lie smiled and said proudly, “Phantasm Stones aren’t very rare. If you have plenty of Phantasm Stones but too few Froststar Stones... heh, then you can only have one Terminator Profound Bomb. But, if you can get at least six Froststar Stones, then I can trade you two Terminator Profound Bombs.”

Xu Liang, Tuo Shan, and Wan Jia immediately looked to Feng Nan. Their eyes were a little hot.

“What if we get you ten Froststar Stones?” Feng Nan exclaimed softly.

“Add a few more Phantasm Stones into the mix and I can give you three Terminator Profound Bombs.” Qin Lie nodded.

“Alright!” Feng Nan pursed her lips and smiled. She nodded slightly at Xu Liang and the others before saying, “Give us a few days. We’ll come look for you once we’ve gathered the spirit materials.”

“Mn.” Qin Lie agreed.

Xu Liang, Tuo Shan, and Wan Jia, appeared to be rather satisfied with this result. They all stood up and said their goodbyes, seemingly in a hurry to search for the spirit materials.

Meanwhile, Qin Lie simply sat there leisurely, wearing an arrogant expression. He did not even stand up and see his guests off.

Yet the four of them weren’t angry with him. In fact, they thanked him repeatedly before walking away in satisfaction under Yao Tai’s surprised gaze.

Chapter 320: Breaking The Tormented Soul Barrier

Profound Heaven City, Song Family Residence, in a quiet and secluded artifact forging zone.

A copper red furnace was scorching red from a scarlet flame. Threads of lightning sparked out from inside the furnace from time to time.

There were three people beside the big furnace who appeared to be very serious. They were the Song Family's patriarch, Song Yu; Song Yu's cousin, Song Zhi; and Song Tingyu. All of them were standing beside the huge furnace, and their faces would brighten or darken occasionally from the flame's light.

The eyes of the Song Family's artificer, Gu Ping, were attentive as he listened to Song Tingyu's explanation, adding spirit materials, adjusting the flames, and utilizing many kinds of extraordinary methods and spirit arts to refine the artifact inside the furnace.

Gu Ping was a Profound Seven rank artificer just like Mo Hai. He was invited from overseas by the Song Family and was specifically here to help forge artifacts for the Song Family's martial practitioners.

Currently, Gu Ping was smelting and integrating spirit materials according to Song Tingyu's guidance. Every step he took was the same as when Qin Lie had forged the Terminator Profound Bombs.

Time passed swiftly.

A while later, lightning no longer sparked from inside the copper red furnace. Gu Ping also took the opportunity to recover a bit.

“Miss Song is truly amazing. You actually remembered every detail and every tiny change of the Terminator Profound Bomb’s forging process so clearly.”

“Tingyu has had a photographic memory since she was young.” Song Zhi also looked joyful.

He was slightly fatter and shorter than Song Yu. His eyes rolled about without stopping, as if there were always something attracting his gaze at every moment. They shone with an intelligent light.

Song Zhi’s mind was incredibly active. He was the Song Family’s brain, and his shadow was often behind many of the great, critical matters relating to the Song Family.

Song Yu respected and trusted his cousin greatly. He had put much of the decision-making power of Song Family’s business in his cousin’s hands.

Song Zhi did not betray Song Yu’s expectations either. Many of the policies he came up with had allowed the Song Family and Profound Heaven Alliance to earn a profit. It helped develop

Profound Heaven Alliance to the point where it was slightly stronger than Eight Extreme Temple on the Scarlet Tide Continent.

For example, Profound Heaven Alliance had never really sent a lot of experts to the Nether Battlefield for many years. The moment they discovered that the evil races of the Nether Battlefield were weak, they would often find an excuse to vacate the area so that the evil races would not completely collapse and would have the opportunity to catch a breather...

They weren't willing to give it all they had. Instead, they allowed the evil races to exist so that they would be a fishbone stuck in Eight Extreme Temple's throat so the evil races could continuously exhaust Eight Extreme Temple's strength.

However, when the evil races ran amok and Eight Extreme Temple was close to collapsing, they would exert their power and prevent the evil races from truly charging out of the Nether Realm.

Through this policy, Eight Extreme Temple gradually grew weaker while Profound Heaven Alliance preserved its strength. Therefore, they were slowly outperforming Eight Exteme Temple in terms of overall strength.

This matter was mainly overseen by Song Zhi. He had impressed Song Yu, Xie Yaoyang, and Nie Yun.

"If we can really forge the Terminator Profound Bombs, then we will gain an advantage no matter who we face, be it the evil races,

Eight Extreme Temple, or Joyful Union Sect." Song Yu nodded slightly. "It is unfortunate that Qin Lie is only willing to become a Song Family foreign delegate. We cannot seize the forging methods of the Terminator Profound Bombs directly. Otherwise, we would not need to go through so many hoops."

"I have already done all that I can to attract him as a Song Family foreign delegate. As long as he continues to stay with the Song Family, then the rest will come easily." Song Tingyu smiled beautifully. "Plus, he already promised me that he would sell the Terminator Profound Bombs to us. We only need to give him contribution points for them."

"Yet, it would certainly be best if we could master something as powerful as the Terminator Profound Bombs with our own hands." Song Zhi smiled and looked to Gu Ping. "Please do what you can, Master Gu."

"I will give it a try today. Please wait for a while." Gu Ping nodded.

An hour later, Gu Ping opened the furnace and took out five round metallic balls. They were Terminator Profound Bombs, the interiors of which had yet to be inscribed with a spirit diagram. Judging from their appearances, they were exactly the same as Qin Lie's Terminator Profound Bombs.

"This is it, right?" Gu Ping passed one to Song Tingyu.

Receiving it, Song Tingyu slowly used her hands to feel the

object, probing its inner patterns with her mind consciousness. After a while, she smiled joyfully. “Master Gu truly is an amazing artificer. Everything except the spirit diagram is exactly the same as the Terminator Profound Bomb that Qin Lie forged.”

Gu Ping’s expression was indifferent as he toyed with a Terminator Profound Bomb, saying, “An artifact is just an artifact after all. A spirit diagram is the soul of an artifact. Without a spirit diagram, an artifact can never unleash its true might.”

“Master Gu, can you construct its spirit diagram?” Song Zhi asked.

“I do not know if I can inscribe a composite spirit diagram capable of activating the Terminator Profound Bomb’s thunder and lightning powers. I am prepared to test and see the... results after the spirit diagrams have merged with the artifacts,” Gu Ping answered after pondering for a moment.

“Please give it a try, Master Gu!” Song Yu said joyfully.

Gu Ping nodded and immediately began inscribing spirit diagrams for all five Terminator Profound Bombs under the heavy gazes of the three Song Family important personages.

He already had a plan in mind some time ago, and he inscribed the spirit diagrams at a great speed. He had actually inscribed a different composite spirit diagram for each Terminator Profound Bomb in just a few minutes.

All five composite spirit diagrams could activate the thunder power inside the Terminator Profound Bombs. They were all magical diagrams that could make the Terminator Profound Bombs explode instantly!

“Come on, let’s give it a try at the testing field!” Song Zhi exclaimed softly as the quartet arrived at the testing field behind the Song Family Residence.

Gu Ping activated the five Terminator Profound Bombs within their respective heavily shielded zones. After five explosions, five pits of differing sizes appeared in the ground of the testing field.

The smallest hole was only the size of a fist, and the biggest hole was no bigger than a human head.

Song Yu, Song Zhi, and Song Tingyu all wore helpless looks on their faces when they saw the might of these five “Terminator Profound Bombs.”

Gu Ping frowned as he shook his head and said, “I knew it wouldn’t be this simple.”

“No need to rush. Please continue with the experiment, Master Gu. It is artifact forging. It is only natural that one would not succeed immediately,” Song Zhi comforted him.

“Mn, take it slowly,” Song Yu followed up.

After consoling Gu Ping for a while, Song Yu, Song Zhi, and Song Tingyu then departed from the scene. After a moment of thought, Song Yu said, “Yu’er, about this Terminator Profound Bomb... you may have to put in a little more effort...”

Song Tingyu smiled bitterly. “I understand.”

.....

Yao Tai had officially detached himself from Xu Liang and moved to Qin Lie’s place.

He randomly chose a small house beside Qin Lie’s stone tower and spent entire days researching the《Complete Exposition of Middle Grade Spirit Diagrams》without food or sleep, caring about nothing else.

Qin Lie respected Yao Tai’s obsession from the bottom of his heart. He knew that, if Yao Tai could keep this up, his achievements would definitely exceed his current level by many times, even if he might never ascend to the peak of artificing because of his age.

Qin Lie was not idle while Yao Tai researched spirit diagrams. He was attempting to decipher the message inside the wooden sculpture.

That message had emerged from a strange, ancient diagram at the back of Herb Mountain and was imprinted inside the wooden

sculpture.

It was obvious that someone had left that message for his grandfather.

Furthermore, it was also his only lead in his search for Qin Shan.

Qin Lie gathered his mind consciousness inside the cultivation room and continuously attacked the ball of light inside the wooden sculpture. The ball of light was made up of tormented souls and malicious spirits. It overflowed with an evil aura and burned with ghostfire. A powerful mind aura emanated from it.

At first, Qin Lie had only used his mind consciousness to try and crack the message inside the wooden sculpture. However, he realized just how feeble his mind consciousness was in the face of the ball of light.

He found the key to his dilemma only after Xue Li had reminded him later on—to use his mind consciousness to attract thunder and lightning!

Thunder and lightning were the bane of all evil spirits. A tiny attack was enough to purify the fragmented thoughts of the tormented souls and malicious spirits in the outer layer of the ball of light. He would be able to view the things inside it, just like peeling the shell off of an egg, and discover the meaning behind that message.

“Zzzt zzzt zzzt!”

Bolts of dazzling, forked lightning under the control of Qin Lie’s mind consciousness continuously bombarded the ball-shaped light.

As wisps of smoke dissipated, Qin Lie could clearly feel that the tormented soul barrier outside the ball of light was beginning to loosen and fall apart.

Seeing a spark of hope, Qin Lie worked harder and harder, forgetting to eat or sleep just like Yao Tai.

“Just a little more, just a little more! Almost there!”

Inside the cultivation room, a haggard Qin Lie focused his thoughts and rammed against the tormented soul barrier within the wooden sculpture repeatedly, ignoring the possible consequences.

“Whoosh whoosh whoosh!”

The tough tormented soul barrier was finally destroyed as bolts of lightning weaved into the ball of light. The fragmented thoughts and souls of numerous malicious spirits dissipated into smoke and vanished.

Qin Lie’s expression shook, and he hurriedly slipped a wisp of mind consciousness inside the ball of light.

As a result, a clear soul message was released from inside the ball of light and reflected into his mind.

Qin Lie instantly jolted.

Chapter 321: Nine Hell Evil Scripture And The Blood Of The Evil God

"Venerable One, I have sent the first volume of the Nine Hell Evil Scripture that you requested. However, this Nine Hell Evil Scripture can only be merged with clansmen who have the blood of the Evil God flowing within them. Your human race and other races can not cultivate this Nine Hell Evil Scripture. Please make note of this, Venerable One..."

This was the message that Qin Lie had acquired from the ball of light after breaking the tormented soul barrier.

"Venerable One? Nine Hell Evil Scripture? Blood of the Evil God?"

Qin Lie was confused. He had no idea what the message meant, nor did he know anything about the origins of the Nine Hell Evil Scripture.

Frowning, Qin Lie calmed himself and began to think carefully.

The person who sent this message obviously wanted his grandfather to know about it. Therefore, the "Venerable One" they spoke of should be his grandfather.

According to their explanation, Qin Lie's grandfather had asked for this Nine Hell Evil Scripture, which was why they sent it over to him.

Thinking up to this point, Qin Lie focused his attention onto the ball of light once again. It was only then that he realized there was a resplendent crystalline object inside the ball of light.

The crystalline object was like a diamond. There were many runes floating inside the crystal. These runes moved back and forth randomly,r flying inside the crystal like colorful butterflies that were ten times smaller than normal.

These were the ancient characters used by the evil races of the Nether Realm!

Qin Lie only needed a glance to identify them. It was as if he had actually learned these ancient Nether Realm characters and was able to distinguish them instantly.

“The text of the Nether Realm! The Nine Hell Evil Scripture!” Qin Lie’s expression changed greatly.

His mind consciousness immediately withdrew from the wooden sculpture. After a moment of thought, he put the wooden sculpture back into his spatial ring and sat in the same spot as his expression continuously contorted.

Judging from the message inside the wooden sculpture, whoever sent this message may very well have been an evil race elite of the Nether Realm. The Nine Hell Evil Scripture... was also very likely to be a cultivation art of the evil races.

Why did Grandfather need a cultivation art of the evil races? And how did he know the evil races and become affiliated with the Nether Realm's evil races?

These doubts clung to Qin Lie's heart like a mess of threads that could not be untangled.

After thinking for a very long time, he actively summoned Xue Li and asked, "What kind of people would the evil races of the Nether Realm normally address as 'Venerable One?' Have you ever heard of the Nine Hell Evil Scripture or the Blood of the Evil God?"

"The Nether Realm?" Xue Li didn't seem to be familiar with it. He gave it a thought before shaking his head. "The Nether Realm is just a sub world at the edge of Spirit Realm. Furthermore, it did not make much contact with my previous continent. Therefore, my knowledge of the Nether Realm does not run deep, and I only know some common knowledge. I will have to pay close attention to truly understand and learn anything more."

"You don't have a way then?" Qin Lie frowned.

"Like I said, I need to put some extra effort into understanding the Nether Realm before I can sort things out." Xue Li snorted. "I may not be knowledgeable about the situation of the Nether Realm, but there are many people who are more familiar with this. Give me two days. In two days, I will be able to answer every question that you have."

“You will?” Qin Lie was stunned for a moment before he came to his senses.

Xue Li was currently split in half, and although half of his soul was with him, his true body and the other half of his soul was currently in another world.

Both halves were parts of Xue Li’s soul, which was why they were connected to each other. Naturally, anything his true body learned about the Nether Realm would be known to the part of his soul inside the Soul Suppressing Orb.

“I almost forgot that your true body is out there.” Qin Lie nodded and said, “Keep an ear out for me. I need to clarify some things.”

“Mn. Wait for my news.”

On the same evening.

Just when Qin Lie was thinking of looking for Song Tingyu, she actually arrived at his own doorstep. The colorful, richly dressed Song Tingyu was sexy, and every move she made or smile she had was filled with attractive charm. “I heard that you forged some Terminator Profound Bombs?”

“You are pretty well-informed.” Qin Lie did not intentionally hide himself either. He took the Terminator Profound Bombs out right in front of her and placed them on the stone table before them.

All twenty Terminator Profound Bombs were the size of a human fist. Dense lightning patterns outlined the surface of the Terminator Profound Bombs, appearing incredibly exquisite.

“As long as you use my method to activate the power of thunder and lightning inside, these twenty Terminator Profound Bombs can be ignited instantly.” Qin Lie chuckled. “As for their might... you already know it very well.”

“How many contribution points do you want?” Song Tingyu’s beautiful eyes sparkled.

“I do not need contribution points at the moment! What I need are rare spirit materials!” Qin Lie exclaimed without thinking, “Phantasm Stones, Froststar Stones, Fate Crystals, Ethereal Jades, and the fresh blood of a Scarlet Spirit Turtle. I need these five spirit materials, especially Fate Crystals, Ethereal Jades, and fresh Scarlet Spirit Turtle blood. I need nine Fate Crystals, twelve Ethereal Jades, and a quarter kilogram of fresh Scarlet Spirit Turtle blood...”

“We have some Fate Crystals and Ethereal Jades in Profound Heaven Alliance’s warehouse, but the number may not fit your requirements. However, I believe that we can find a solution to that. It should not be too much of a problem.” Song Tingyu actually knew the spirit materials Profound Heaven Alliance possessed by heart as she let the information slip from her mouth.

After a pause, she frowned slightly. “As for the Scarlet Spirit

Turtle... it's a Rank Six spirit beast equivalent to a Fragmentation Realm expert. Its blood is valued at Earth Grade Five and you want no less than a quarter of a kilogram... this will be a little hard to get."

"Mn, I'm also aware that the blood of a Scarlet Spirit Turtle is a little rare, but isn't this Profound Heaven Alliance? If even Profound Heaven Alliance cannot get me this material, then who in the entire Scarlet Tide Continent can?" Qin Lie smiled.

"How about this: I will trade you nine Fate Crystals and twelve Ethereal Jades for ten Terminator Profound Bombs. As for the Scarlet Spirit Turtle's blood... I will ask my men to search for it overseas as best they can. If there is any news, then I will inform you immediately. What do you think?" Song Tingyu's eyes glittered with a rainbow gleam. She stared straight at the Terminator Profound Bombs as if she couldn't wait to get her hands on one and research them at her leisure.

"No problem." Qin Lie accepted her conditions after a moment of thought.

"Sigh... we tried to communicate with those Horned Demon Race fellows, but the people we sent over were all killed. We've also lost contact with the last two people who entered the former Armament City." Song Tingyu sighed and said quietly, "Those fellows don't seem to want to communicate with us. It may be that we have accumulated too much of a grudge in recent years that is rather hard to resolve all at once..."

Qin Lie's expression was neutral and he did not interrupt her.

He did not think that this matter had much to do with him. How Profound Heaven Alliance planned to reconcile with the evil races was none of his business.

“It could also be that the people from the Horned Demon Race had no idea about our intentions, and the people we sent over... also did not know how to speak the Nether Realm language. That might be why they were eliminated before we managed to clear things up.” Song Tingyu looked pitifully at him.

“Why are you looking at me?” Qin Lie snorted.

“You can understand the words of the evil races, so you must also know how to speak their language. Why don’t you and I... go take a spin around the defensive perimeter, and if we see someone from the Horned Demon Race, you could talk to them for a bit?” Song Tingyu proposed.

“I refuse!” Qin Lie immediately rejected her with a resolute expression. “The last time I went with you, I was sucked into the Nether Realm and nearly lost my life there. I won’t go there again no matter what!”

“We’re not going inside the Nether Realm, we’re just going to go around the points of contact a little. You won’t need to fight.” Song Tingyu tried hard to persuade him.

“I refuse.” Qin Lie rejected her resolutely.

Seeing that her attempts to persuade him were fruitless, Song Tingyu helplessly left in frustration.

The next night.

Xue Li contacted Qin Lie from inside the Soul Suppressing Orb, “I have learned about what you wanted me to find out.”

Qin Lie immediately released Xue Li from the Soul Suppressing Orb with his mind so he could explain properly.

“Venerable One is a title of respect given by some clans of the Nether Realm evil races to a benefactor. More accurately speaking, it is a title of respect given to a... human benefactor.” Xue Li paused for a moment before continuing, “It is said that a few clans of the Nether Realm’s evil races had close and humble relationships with powerful forces of the human race.”

Qin Lie’s expression changed slightly before asking again, “What about the Nine Hell Evil Scripture and the blood of the Evil God?”

“The Nine Hell Evil Scripture is beyond our imagination. It is said that this evil race scripture is split into three volumes. The entire Nine Hell Evil Scripture is known as the source of all of the Nether Realm’s scriptures and secret arts,” Xue Li exclaimed. “It seems that the numerous cultivation arts used by many of the major races of the Nether Realm and the secret arts of many elites were all derived from this Nine Hell Evil Scripture!”

Qin Lie's expression was filled with great shock, and after he sucked in a deep breath and forced himself to calm down, he asked again, "Then what about the blood of the Evil God?"

Xue Li suddenly looked at him strangely before responding with a question, "You once said that the blood of the Ling Family clansmen was purple, didn't you?"

Qin Lie nodded.

"That... is the blood of the Evil God!" Xue Li said.

Chapter 322: Sneaking In The Middle Of The Night

“The blood flowing inside the Ling Family clansmen is the supposed blood of the Evil God!”

Xue Li’s eyes gleamed with bloody light as he stared deeply at Qin Lie, informing him about the news he had inquired about.

Qin Lie shuddered in response and did not say anything for a long time.

It was only after a long period of time that he regained his cool and resumed his questioning once more, “What is so special about the blood of the Evil God?”

“An Evil God’s blood naturally has countless uses, but I am unable to find out anything specific about the issue. After all, this is a secret of the Nether Realm. Many evil race martial practitioners in the Nether Realm may not necessarily know this either.”

Xue Li paused for a moment before carefully enunciating every word, “But I heard that the evil race clansmen who have the blood of the Evil God in them can continuously grow stronger, to the point where they themselves can become an Evil God!”

“Become an Evil God, you say?!” Qin Lie was shocked.

“That’s right!” Xue Li definitely did not look like he was kidding as he spoke with a serious expression, “From the information I’ve gathered, the five great Evil Gods that perished in the Nether Realm became what they were by gradually growing stronger!”

“You are saying that, if the people of the Ling Family can get strong enough, they can become… Evil Gods?” Qin Lie’s expression was shocked.

“That is exactly right!” Xue Li exclaimed.

Qin Lie fell silent once more.

From the message in the wooden sculpture, the first volume of the Nine Hell Evil Scripture inside it was probably something that his grandfather had asked the person who sent the message to look for.

That person also said that only those with the blood of the Evil God could merge the first volume of the Nine Hell Evil Scripture into their own blood. When he compared this with Ling Feng’s explanation, he suddenly understood who Qin Shan meant to prepare the scripture inside the wooden sculpture for—the Ling Family!

His grandfather was helping the Ling Family seek out the Nine Hell Evil Scripture!

The Nine Hell Evil Scripture was the origin of all the spirit arts

and secret techniques of the evil races. Upon recalling Gao Yu's Nine Hell Wandering Soul Record, Qin Lie was sure that the information Xue Li obtained was true.

Why did his grandfather know that the Ling Family clansmen had the blood of the Evil God flowing inside them, why did he help them find the Nine Hell Evil Scripture, and how did he command the evil races to do his bidding?

According to Xue Li, the title of "Venerable One" was the way that a clan of the evil races addressed someone who was their benefactor. If that were the case, did his grandfather have his own evil race clan?

These suspicions were like layers of thick fog that kept him from the truth. He also was not able to sort out his thoughts.

"One thing that is certain—the Ling Family is not from just any evil race of the Nether Realm. Furthermore, they must be from... a high rank evil race. If my assumptions are correct, then the Ling Family definitely surpasses the Horned Demon Race in strength and is also a lot more mysterious."

Seeing that Qin Lie had not spoken up for a long time, Xue Li began freely expressing his opinion . "The Ling Family has lived on the Scarlet Tide Continent for many years. Not only could they adapt to sunlight and get used to a life with day and night, they can even use the world's spirit energy to cultivate. Even with my superficial understanding of the evil races of the Nether Realm, it already sounds a little preposterous to me. Most evil races in the Nether Realm have to wrap themselves in thick nether demonic

energy before being able to enter Spirit Realm, whereas the Ling Family has already lived on this land for god knows how many years. This point alone explains just how special they are."

Qin Lie nodded on the inside and, after pondering for a moment, said, "Go back in the Soul Suppressing Orb and rest for the moment."

"You're hiding something from me," Xue Li said.

"I will naturally tell you what I want you to know. As for what I am not willing to tell you about, it is best if you don't ask unnecessary questions about them." Qin Lie frowned.

Xue Li snorted and obviously looked dissatisfied. However, he did not argue with Qin Lie and turned into a wisp of bloody light before slipping back into the Soul Suppressing Orb.

Three days later, Xu Liang, Feng Nan, Wan Jia, and Tuo Shan arrived at his doorstep once more.

This time, Feng Nan took out ten Froststar Stones and fifteen Phantasm Stones and placed them, piece by piece, onto the stone floor in front of Qin Lie.

The Phantasm Stones contained wisps of rainbow light within them. It was translucent and incredibly beautiful. The Froststar Stones looked like ice with specks inside of them that resembled stars. The moment spirit energy seeped through, the light of these

stars would grow brighter and brighter.

Twenty five rare stones were placed in front of Qin Lie. They shone with a faint glow and caused the entire cultivation room to become dazzlingly bright.

“Check them.” Feng Nan smiled.

Qin Lie extended a finger. A bolt of lightning suddenly shot from his finger and entered the first stone.

The Froststar Stone brightened and starlight shone from within. It only lasted an instant as lightning flew back out of the stone and entered the second. Next, it entered the third, then the fourth…

Once the lightning had jumped through every jade, it returned to Qin Lie’s finger like a tiny serpent.

“Everything is fine.” It was only then that Qin Lie nodded and took out three Terminator Profound Bombs, passing them to Feng Nan. Then he explained how to activate the power of thunder and lightning.

Feng Nan and the rest of the group looked at the Terminator Profound Bombs with bright eyes, and after receiving the goods, they began playing around with it in their hands in curiosity.

“Thank you, Brother Qin. With these three Terminator Profound Bombs, we will have true confidence in completing our mission!”

Xu Liang thanked him.

Feng Nan, Tuo Shan, and Wan Jia also clasped their hands and expressed their thanks.

Qin Lie's expression remained calm.

The four of them continued to chat for a little while, and seeing that Qin Lie had no intention to continue the conversation, they tactfully left the residence.

The day gradually became dark.

Qin Lie put the Froststar Stones and Phantasm Stones away safely and quietly sat alone inside the cultivation room. He was thinking about the Nine Hell Evil Scripture and the blood of the Evil God.

The first volume of the Nine Hell Evil Scripture was currently inside the wooden sculpture. If he gave them to the Ling Family, would Ling Yushi, Ling Feng, Ling Xuanxuan, and the others... turn into the Nether Realm's Evil Gods if they cultivated it?

He had already explored a Horned Demon Clan's Demon God Mountain Range . Those five Evil Gods were just one of the many avatars the Evil Gods possessed.

Even then, the terror of two awakening Evil Gods was clear in his mind, as if it had happened yesterday.

If there came a day when Ling Yushi, Ling Feng, Ling Xuanxuan, and the other Ling Family clansmen, with the blood of the Evil God flowing inside them, truly became Evil Gods... If they were even more terrifying than an avatar of an Evil God after cultivating the Nine Hell Evil Scripture... what would happen then?

Would the Ling Family be able to accept it? Would they be able to accept their transformation?

Should he feign ignorance and allow the Ling Family clansmen to safely cultivate under the protection of Blood Spear using the world's spirit energy and therefore prevent them from ever transforming into Evil Gods? Would that be the better outcome?

Qin Lie frowned, feeling some uncertainty within his heart. He was hesitating about whether or not he should inform the Ling Family of the truth, unsure of whether or not he should give them the scripture.

"Since grandfather requested this Nine Hell Evil Scripture for the Ling Family, he was obviously going to let them cultivate it! This must have been grandfather's intention!" A long time later, Qin Lie made up his mind to inform the Ling Family clansmen of these events and give Ling Yushi the Nine Hell Evil Scripture.

After making up his mind, he suddenly relaxed as if he had put down a great burden.

"Are you inside, Qin Lie?" Song Tingyu's soft whisper suddenly

resounded in his ears.

"Where are you?" Qin Lie asked instead of answering.

"Look outside the window," Song Tingyu said.

Qin Lie crept close to the window and looked at the figure below his tower. Song Tingyu stood there like a ghost.

"It's midnight. Why have you sought me out at such a time?" Qin Lie was surprised.

"Come with me to a certain place, we have something that requires your assistance. My father, Uncle Xie, Uncle Nie, and a few important figures of Profound Heaven Alliance are all waiting for you..." Song Tingyu lowered her voice and said.

"What's going on?" Qin Lie grew more and more shocked.

"You'll know once you're there." Song Tingyu glanced at her surroundings with a somewhat cautious look before speaking softly, "Come with me right now."

Qin Lie stood motionlessly and asked solemnly, "Is there danger?"

"I swear on my life that we are definitely not out to hurt you!" Song Tingyu raised her hand and swore.

“Alright, I trust you.” It was only then Qin Lie came down from the tower.

Their conversation did not even alert Yao Tai who was closest to them. Qin Lie could not help but be cautious due to Song Tingyu’s gestures. He avoided the positions of Xu Liang, Tuo Shan, Feng Nan, and the others at the edges of the foreign delegate division and left with Song Tingyu.

“Up here!” The moment they exited the foreign delegate division, Song Tingyu immediately dragged him onto the Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly.

Under the moonlight, the Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly actually flew straight out of Profound Heaven City.

Mountains lined Profound Heaven City’s surroundings. This gigantic city was right in the middle of the mountains. At this moment, under Song Tingyu’s guidance, the Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly was like a beautiful bolt of lightning under the night sky, flying straight toward a particularly tall mountain that reached into the clouds.

Before long, the Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly arrived halfway up the mountain and landed on a protruding stone platform.

“We are going inside the mountain.” Song Tingyu walked alone toward a smooth stone wall as a bolt of rainbow light shot out of

the tips of her fingers and splashed against it. She cried out, “It’s me. I have brought Qin Lie with me. Open up!”

The stone wall suddenly cracked, opening into a wide stone passage. Dazzling gems filled the inside of the mountain, lighting up the interior until it was as bright as day.

Qin Lie’s expression shifted.

After the wall parted, faint screams rang out from deep within the passage. They were mournful beyond compare.

Chapter 323: The Imprisoned Demons

After going through the wide stone passage, the path abruptly opened up to an incredibly huge cave that filled every corner of Qin Lie's eyes.

The stone cave was at the center of the mountain's belly. It was acres wide and the walls were dozens of meters tall. At first glance, this cave appeared to be a gigantic hall.

There were many stone doors in the surrounding stone walls. Some were open while others were tightly sealed. Every door seemed to lead to another cave.

The space inside this mountain was like a labyrinth. Anyone who was unfamiliar with this place would definitely lose their way if they rushed in recklessly.

"Oooo!"

"Aaahhhhhhh!"

"Let me out of here!"

Terrible wails and screams echoed from the stone doors at the sides. They were like the howl of ghouls or the low sobbing of ghosts. It was incredibly hair raising.

Qin Lie walked closer to an open door, looked inside, and discovered an old man who was only skin and bones and looked as dry as a corpse. Inside the room, his collarbone was pierced with chains and his feet were punctured by iron nails. His body was completely nailed in place.

The old man roared and shook his body crazily, causing the chains to clank noisily.

“This is…?” Qin Lie turned around and looked at Song Tingyu.

Song Tingyu’s expression was a little unnatural. Under Qin Lie’s gaze, she let out a couple of dry laughs and said in embarrassment, “There were plenty of forces who went against Profound Heaven Alliance in the past few years. Some of our vassal Black Iron forces have… unruly people within them as well. A few years ago, we fought overseas and also made many enemies. Some of these people are valuable. We keep them alive so that we can obtain things of value from them, so…”

She didn’t need to explain. Qin Lie could see with his own eyes that this was a prison where the enemies of Profound Heaven Alliance were kept.

“Can’t you just isolate their memories forcefully? Don’t you havehe Memory Fragment Crystals?” Qin Lie voiced his doubt.

“Memory Fragment Crystals doesn’t work on everyone.” Song Tingyu pointed at the old man inside the stone room and softly explained, “Take him for example. He is at the middle stage of the

Fulfillment Realm and his soul is incredibly powerful. Unless we exterminate his soul and quickly isolate his memories before it completely dissipates, the process would fail because of the strength of his soul and the fact that he's on guard."

"Why don't you do it, then?" Qin Lie asked in surprise.

"Because we need him alive." Song Tingyu did not explain further.

Qin Lie also understood that some matters were inconvenient for her to talk about, so he didn't pursue the matter.

"Miss, the three patriarchs request that you bring Qin Lie over." A voice came from an open stone door rather far away from Qin Lie.

"Follow me." Song Tingyu, who had been standing for a while, signalled Qin Lie with her eyes and led him through the door.

The moment he entered the door, the light suddenly dimmed as a massive prison cell abruptly appeared in front of Qin Lie.

This cell was filled with the vomit inducing stench of a rotten corpse. It was wet, dark, and echoes of dark wind blew inside it.

A dozen or so Horned Demons, with dead eyes and bodies as thin as ghouls, were locked in separate cells at every corner of the wall.

There were a few rotten corpses inside the cells and also many piles of dried bones in them.

Song Yu, Xie Yaoyang, Nie Yun, Song Zhu, and a couple of old men from Profound Heaven Alliance all stood outside the prison cells. A frost iron fence separated the captors from the captives. They covered their noses and looked at the cells in disgust.

“Father. Uncle Nie. Uncle Xie. Everyone.” Song Tingyu led Qin Lie to their side and said softly, “I have brought Qin Lie.”

“Mn.” Song Yu smiled slightly and beckoned for Qin Lie to walk closer.

Xie Yaoyang, Nie Yun, Song Zhi, and the other important figures of Profound Heaven Alliance’s three great families were all sizing up Qin Lie, but Xie Yaoyang and Song Zhi were the only ones who nodded toward Qin Lie with friendliness. The rest of them wore calm and indifferent faces, disregarding an unimportant figure like Qin Lie.

“Qin Lie, the reason I asked Yu’er to summon you here at midnight is because I need your help with something.” Song Yu cut right to the chase and said openly, “In recent years, Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Alliance have been fighting against the evil races of the Nether Realm. Bloody wars would often break out between our forces in the Nether Battlefield after a certain amount of time, and we would sometimes be able to capture one or two Horned Demon warriors alive... What you see

now are the Horned Demons we captured alive in the Nether Battlefield. We have imprisoned them here to isolate their memories with the Memory Fragment Crystals and gain knowledge about the evil races of the Nether Realm."

Qin Lie nodded quietly.

When he moved close and looked at the Horned Demons within the prison cells, he realized that the Horned Demon warriors shrunk at the corners of the walls had scars and wounds all over their bodies. Even their faces wore shocking scars.

The fingers of some had been cut off, and the tails of others—a physical feature unique only to the Horned Demon Race—had been cut off as well. There were even people missing eyeballs...

It was very obvious that Profound Heaven Alliance's treatment of foreign races was no gentler than the Horned Demon Race's treatment of the human race.

Wars between different races were often this terrible. To perish on the battlefield could be said to be a good result, because the consequences of being captured alive... were far more terrible than dying immediately.

"Eh? A six horned warrior!" Qin Lie suddenly exclaimed in a low tone.

There was an old Horned Demon riddled with thick scars and

nailed onto the wall at the center of the prison cell, his limbs spread by gigantic iron nails. He clearly had six horns atop his head!

This old Horned Demon had his eyes closed as he faced the crowd with splayed limbs. His limbs, collarbone, shoulders, and other vital areas were all pierced by iron nails and pinned tightly to the wall.

The stone wall behind him was engraved with a complex pattern, much like a spider web, and these patterns glittered with light and emanated powerful soul energy flucuations.

It was like another layer of shackles.

The old man was as thin as a corpse, almost like the time when Xue Li was imprisoned inside the spirit pattern pillars. His body was covered with numerous scars that seemed to go bone deep. A single look was enough to strike fear in one's heart.

"That's right. He is a Horn Demon warrior with six horns whose strength is equal to a human Fragmentation Realm expert." Song Yu's expression gradually became serious as he recounted the process they underwent to capture the old man, "Many years ago, this evil race elite killed many Eight Extreme Temple experts at the Nether Battlefield, broke through all of their thick defense lines, charged right out of the Nether Battlefield, and actually stepped foot on the Scarlet Tide Continent. He charged straight toward Profound Heaven Alliance territory from the direction of Nebula Pavilion while killing many people along the way."

Xie Yaoyang, Nie Yun, Song Zhi, and the others all wore looks of residual fear when they heard Song Yu talk about the past.

A hint of fear appeared in the eyes of Profound Heaven Alliance's experts when they looked at the old Horned Demon man with six horns in the prison cell.

"That damned Eight Exteme Temple didn't tell us that this man was actually a six horned elite. As a result, Profound Heaven Alliance wrongly estimated his strength, and all five waves of martial practitioners that we sent after him were slaughtered to the last man." Song Yu gritted his teeth. "Because of this, Profound Heaven Alliance suffered a terrible loss and three Fulfillment Realm martial practitioners lost their lives!"

Qin Lie couldn't help but look at the old Horned Demon whose eyes were closed with a bit of awe.

"Thankfully, we reacted in time as I, Old Xie, and Old Yun personally led the experts of our clan to hunt him down. Finally, at the edge of the Arctic Mountain Range three hundred miles away from your Ling Town, we manage to severely injure and capture this man." Song Yu sucked in a deep breath. "Even then, we lost quite a lot of men, and both Old Xie and Old Yun suffered differing degrees of injuries."

Qin Lie was shocked.

The three patriarchs of Profound Heaven Alliance were all

Fragmentation Realms experts. In addition to their clans' experts, they had personally taken part in hunting down this evil race outsider, and yet they still suffered grievous losses before they finally managed to capture this old Horned Demon with six horns alive.

Just how fearsome was this old man?

"You no longer have to worry." Song Zhi interrupted and smiled cheerfully, "He is still from an evil race after all. They can only recover with nether demonic energy, and this absolutely fearsome Horned Demon elite cannot utilize any nether demonic energy to recover in this place. Furthermore, he had to use his own powers to resist the corrosion of the world's spirit energy every day. The current him is almost as weak as a mortal human, and there is no way that he can regain his former glory."

"Mn. Right now, he is no threat," Xue Yaoyang also chimed in.

Qin Lie looked deeply at the demon inside the prison cell, pondering for a moment before turning around to ask, "What do you want me to do?"

"About that... I heard that you know the language of the Nether Realm, don't you?" Song Zhi chuckled. "This is a little embarrassing, but there is no human in the entire Scarlet Tide Continent who knows the Nether Realm's language. It is said that there are some experts overseas who are familiar with the Nether Realm, but... we cannot trust those people and therefore haven't invited them over.

Qin Lie did not say anything. He simply looked at Song Zhi and waited for the next explanation.

“This old Horned Demon with six horns must be pretty extraordinary in the Horned Demon Race. His seniority should be pretty high as well.” Song Zhi stroked his beard and smiled. “He might know if there are any Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotuses with the Horned Demon Race. We summoned you, hoping that you could ask them about information regarding it.”

The eyes of Xie Yaoyang, Nie Yun, and a couple other Profound Heaven Alliance experts lit up slightly when they heard Song Zhi bring up the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus.

Qin Lie immediately understood what he meant.

The Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus, capable of enduring some Nirvana Fire when a Fragmentation Realm martial practitioner was ascending to a higher realm, was a treasure that everyone in this place dreamed of!

Song Yu wasn’t the only one who was affected. Nie Yun, Xie Yaoyang, and a couple of other Profound Heaven Alliance experts at the peak of the Fulfillment Realm or the early stage of the Fragmentation Realm were all planning for their futures, hoping that they could obtain a Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus.

“Even if he knows whether or not the Horned Demon Race has any Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotuses, then what?” Qin Lie asked in

surprise, “What could he do in his current state?”

“If the Horned Demon Race truly has the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus... then we can exchange this person for them.” Song Zhi did not look like he was joking as he said seriously, “Such a powerful six horned elite must be a pretty important figure within his specific Horned Demon Clan. I believe that the Horned Demon Race would be tempted to exchange the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus for this person. No matter how precious a spirit material is, it is just a spirit material in the end. It should not be more valuable than a six horned elite, right?”

“You are willing to release him alive for the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus?” Qin Lie’s expression changed slightly.

Song Yu, Xie Yaoyang, and Nie Yun nodded in unison.

Chapter 324: Reward

“Profound Heaven Alliance wishes to discuss a matter with senior. Would senior be interested in hearing about it?”

Outside the prison cell, Qin Lie leaned against the fence and looked at the old Horned Demon with six horns atop his head. He spoke to him in the language of the Nether Realm.

Scattered in every corner of the prison cell, the Horned Demon clansmen, each with three to four horns, looked at Qin Lie upon hearing him talk. They were surprised to hear a human brat actually speaking their language.

These people were all bone thin, like bags of bones wrapped in skin. Their eyes were dead and lifeless.

Yet, at this moment, surprised sparked in their eyes as they recovered a little bit of spirit and watched Qin Lie and Song Yu’s group.

“This kid actually knows the language of the Nether Realm.” Nie Yun snorted with a dark and cold expression. “Who knows... he might actually be in cahoots with the evil races...”

“Old Nie!” Song Yu exclaimed in a low tone.

Nie Yun curled his lips on one side. They seemed to have a secret agreement, and after Song Yu’s reminder, he suddenly clammed

up and no longer said a word.

The crowd looked to Qin Lie once more.

“Senior, if you wish to leave this place alive, please listen seriously to what I’m going to say.” Qin Lie took his time to organize his rather broken Nether Realm words and explained Profound Heaven Alliance’s intentions.

Qin Lie told the six horned old man from the Horned Demon Race that Profound Heaven Alliance was willing to exchange his life for the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus.

Like a dead man, the six horned old man said nothing, his eyes still closed and his limbs nailed to the wall.

Inside the prison, surprise lit up in the eyes of the rest of the Horned Demon warriors. From time to time, they would look at Qin Lie, then at the six horned old man.

Song Yu and the others wore expectant looks as they paid attention to the six horned old man.

However, the six horned old man said nothing.

“He can hear what I say, can’t he?” Qin Lie asked, a little unsure, and turned back to look at Song Yu. “His ears... did you perform any torture on his ears?”

This six horned old man of Horned Demon Race was scarred all over, and numerous iron nails still pierced his vitals. The old man had obviously suffered severe torture, and now his silence caused Qin Lie to doubt whether or not he had gone deaf at the hands of Profound Heaven Alliance.

“Did you perform any torture on his ears?” Even Song Yu wasn’t sure as he frowned and asked another person.

“No. The ears, nose, and eyes are the three organs we definitely would not perform any torture on,” the person confirmed.

“Then he can hear what I say but refuses to talk about it. In that case, there’s nothing I can do.” Qin Lie opened his arms wide and said helplessly, “I’ve already said what needs to be said. His refusal to speak has nothing to do with me, don’t you agree?”

Song Yu frowned.

Xie Yaoyang, Song Zhi, and the others all wore looks of disappointment. They obviously valued the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus and did not want to give up so easily.

“Qin Lie, why don’t you... try persuading him a little longer?” Song Zhi said, unwilling to give up.

Song Yu pondered for a moment before gritting his teeth and exclaiming, “Qin Lie, if you can persuade this person, then I will

give you ten thousand contribution points!”

An odd gleam shone from Song Tingyu’s eyes.

Xie Yaoyang, Nie Yun, Song Zhi, and the other Profound Heaven Alliance experts all looked a little shaken by his words.

“Brother Song. That is quite some courage!” Xie Yaoyang praised.

“Ten thousand contribution points?” Qin Lie looked at Song Tingyu before laughing with a grin. “I’ve only arrived recently, so I’m not too familiar with Profound Heaven Alliance’s contribution points yet. Can you tell me what I can obtain with ten thousand contributions points… Miss Song?”

“The different kinds of high grade cultivation rooms in the Song Family can be rented out for just one contribution point per day. It also takes just a hundred contribution points, give or take, to read the scriptures on all sorts of cultivation spirit arts. It will cost more than a thousand contribution points for a Profound Grade Five spirit artifact from the Song Family and… oh, right, the Rank Four spirit beasts and birds tamed by the Song Family can also be rented for just three thousand contribution points.” Song Tingyu’s eyes shone with a colorful gleam. “Let’s put it this way. The combined contribution points of Xu Liang, Feng Nan, Tuo Shan, and Wan Jia —those four Star rank foreign delegates—adds up to ten thousand contribution points after five years of missions… at best.

“Ten thousand contribution points would allow you to live very comfortably in the Song Family for several years. If you exchange

them for spirit materials, then you would be able to fill a large room to the brim with all kinds of Profound Grade spirit materials."

"So you mean to say that ten thousand contribution points isn't a small number?" Qin Lie's eyes gradually brightened.

"It is a huge sum, alright." Song Tingyu nodded lightly.

Qin Lie rubbed his chin, smiled, and said, "Alright, then I'll do my best and give it another try. Give me some time. I will stay here for several days and figure out a way to persuade him."

"No problem." Song Yu agreed immediately and instructed Song Tingyu, "Yu'er, you are more familiar with Qin Lie. Stay here and arrange things for him."

"Alright," Song Tingyu agreed obediently.

"Qin Lie, as long as you can find out if the Horned Demon Race has the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus, figure out his name and background, and obtain his cooperation, then ten thousand contribution points are as good as yours. You can exchange them for spirit beasts and birds, spirit materials, and unlimited access to Profound Heaven Alliance's cultivation rooms, scripture towers, and spirit artifact storerooms..." Song Yu lured him with profit.

"I will work harder for the things that reward me," Qin Lie expressed.

Song Yu nodded and no longer said anything. He, Xie Yaoyang, Nie Yun, Song Zhi, and the others walked outside together, discussing in low voices.

Before long, only Song Tingyu and another old Song Family man outside the prison cell remained.

“Uncle Yuan, please arrange two rooms for us. Qin Lie and I will be staying here for a few days.”

Song Yuan’s eyes were filled with familial love for Song Tingyu. He smiled softly and nodded, “The living conditions here are a little rough though. I’m afraid that Tingyu might not be used to it.”

“It’s fine,” Song Tingyu said.

“Come with me.” Song Yuan moved in front of them.

Qin Lie and Song Tingyu followed behind him and left the room.

After everyone had disappeared, a dark, cold gleam suddenly glowed from the eyes of the dead-eyed Horned Demon warriors within the prison cells.

These people watched the departure of the group of people with thick murderous intent.

After a while, they withdrew their gazes and looked to the old Horned Demon with six horns.

“Uncle, that human brat actually knows how to speak our language,” a four horned warrior said in a soft voice.

“Uncle, the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus is very beneficial for a human martial practitioner, but it is not that valuable to us. We also have a few Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotuses with us.” Someone asked, “Why aren’t you willing to negotiate?”

The old Horned Demon, whose eyes had been shut this entire time as if he were dead, finally moved his eyelids and opened his eyes.

His eyes were bottomless pits that seemed to contain a demonic energy capable of making a person’s soul to drown within it. He looked to the juniors of his race and said in a low, raspy voice, “I should have died long ago. I cannot exchange my life for a hidden threat to my race. You are right that the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus isn’t especially valuable to us, but this item can assist a peak Fragmentation Realm martial practitioner in easily surviving the incineration of the Nirvana Fire and enter the miraculous Nirvana Realm!”

The old man sucked in a deep breath and said calmly, “Some of the people from earlier were in the Fragmentation Realm already. If they used the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus and broke through to the Nirvana Realm, it would deal a destructive, fatal blow to our

race and affect our plans of migration. If those two people used the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus and entered the Nirvana Realm, then our clan below the Scarlet Tide Continent would face destruction!”

The moment he said this, the Horned Demon warriors with three to four horns shuddered and understood the consequences.

“Uncle is more far-sighted than we are,” the four horned warrior said with fear and respect.

“The evil nether passageway... has already been opened. I sense that our people have already entered this land.” A hint of excitement appeared in the old man’s eyes. “Our race will definitely succeed in migrating and step into our homeland once more!”

When the few Horned Demon warriors heard him, they all wore excited looks as well.

They knelt in a strange fashion and, as if praying to the Evil Gods, wished for their blessings and protection.

“Back then, I was only one hundred fifty kilometers away from the migration point built by the Venerable One. I was so, so close to reaching the migration point!” the old man roared in a low tone.

The Horned Demon warriors sighed as if also regretting this fact.

“Thankfully, the evil nether passageway has already been opened. Once our race’s great army descends upon this land, we will move toward the migration point step by step.” The old man snorted. “As long as we can return to our homeland and complete a new round of inheritance, the overall strength of our race will immediately rise to a new level! When that happens, our race will give birth to true seven horned, or even eight horned elites!”

Chapter 325: Dispersing The Mist

“The Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus is beneficial to a human martial practitioner, but it shouldn’t be that important for you guys. Why do you need to hold on to it so obstinately?”

Qin Lie did his best to convince the other party through the fence. His words were earnest.

“As long as senior is willing to give us confirmation and as long as you are willing to talk, then anything is open to negotiation.

“Tell me any conditions you have, senior, and I will notify those people at Profound Heaven Alliance so we may have a good discussion.

“If it’s really impossible, you can just tell us your name so that we may negotiate with your race outside. What do you think?

“Senior, can you open your eyes and speak just one sentence, please?

Qin Lie persuaded ceaselessly from outside the cell. It could be said that he had completely racked his brains for those ten thousand contribution points.

This was the fifth time he had come in the past three days. He used a different kind of persuasion against the old man every time he visited him.

Unfortunately, not only did the old Horned Demon man with six horns continue to keep his eyes shut and say nothing, even the Horned Demon warriors with three to four horns were unnaturally quiet and kept their eyes shut as well.

No matter how he tried to persuade them, they treated him like air. No one opened their eyes to look at him even once.

Qin Lie was in great dismay. He suddenly felt that negotiating with these evil races was a huge headache. The ten thousand contribution points from Profound Heaven Alliance wasn't as easy to gain as he had imagined.

"Never mind. Give it some thought, you guys. I will be back." After a long time, Qin Lie gave up after his mouth became parched.

He turned around and saw Song Tingyu standing there, smiling while looking at him with interest.

"You were quite patient this time. You talked for an hour straight, which is a great improvement compared to the first few times." Song Tingyu giggled and danced around playfully with tight, crystal-white fists, encouraging him, "Go go go, for ten thousand contribution points!"

"Your Profound Heaven Alliance's contribution points are seriously hard to earn. Sigh... in my opinion, I'm just wasting my time." Qin Lie smiled bitterly before shaking his head. He said, "I need to give this serious thought. Regular persuasion doesn't seem

to be effective at all.”

“What did you say to them?” Song Tingyu asked interestedly.

“What else can I say? I promised them that if they are willing to cooperate and talk about the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus, then we would allow them to go home.” Qin Lie frowned. He also thought that things couldn’t go on like this and that he needed to find another way.

“Mn, if it were me, I would’ve done the same as well.” Song Tingyu smiled softly.

“We’ll stop here today.”

Qin Lie sat inside the simple stone room quietly with a straight back, thinking hard with a frown. He was prepared to switch to another line of thought and consider things from his point of view.

“Nether Realm. Evil race, Nine Hell Evil Scripture, Venerable One, blood of the Evil God...”

Wisps of thoughts circulated within his mind and troubled him like tangled strings.

Qin Shan’s relationship with the evil race and the opening of the evil nether passageway. The Ling Family and the wooden sculpture. The octagonal communication diagram... All of these seemed to be related somehow. Qin Lie needed to sort out his

thoughts and understand the situation through them.

“Actually, the Manifestation Realm cultivates a person’s mind. At this realm, the cultivation of the mind is more critical than the increase of one’s spirit energy.

While thinking, Qin Lie slowly calmed down and observed his Soul Lake with his mind.

In his mind, the Soul Lake formed from his mind consciousness began to produce illusions within itself. Many confusing memories turned into instantaneous flashes of images that were reflected inside the Soul Lake.

The Soul Lake was like a mirror that constantly reflected different scenes.

Within it, the scenes where he and Song Tingyu fell into the Nether Realm and the great dangers he had experienced continuously moved, one after another.

Qin Lie held his breath, focused his mind, and stared closely at the scenes within the Soul Lake in his mind.

Many scenes flashed across his Soul Lake. A Soul Lake was like a mind’s eye for a martial practitioner. Everything he had experienced would be reflected inside his Soul Lake as long as he thought about them.

The scenes promptly became impossibly clear.

He saw himself and Song Tingyu hiding at the bottom of the lake inside the Flowing Rainbow Shield, attempting to hide themselves from the pursuit of a Horned Demon elite.

Inside the pond, he could clearly see that this old Horned Demon man with six horns was searching for him and Song Tingyu with his soul.

A hint of surprise appeared in Qin Lie's eyes as he subconsciously looked to his spatial ring.

Qin Lie immediately recalled the situation of that time.

At that time, the wooden sculpture in his spatial ring suddenly underwent a magical change.

He clearly remembered that the wooden sculpture had shined brightly as if it had detected a something. It had appeared to be restless.

Meanwhile, that old Horned Demon man with six horns seemed to be grabbing something inside his sleeves with one hand.

That item seemed to be responsible for triggering the changes of the wooden sculpture inside his spatial ring!

The old Horned Demon man also appeared to have found something and looked incredibly excited. Even his emotions seemed to be a little out of control.

However, since Qin Lie was in a great crisis, he did not give the matter much thought. After that, he was busy escaping the Nether Realm and did not have the time to consider this matter.

At this moment, when Qin Lie connected this memory with the instance at Herb Mountain, when the bizarre octagonal diagram behind Herb Mountain had triggered a change within the wooden sculpture and transmitted that message...

Qin Lie immediately came to a realization!

It must have been something that the old Horned Demon man gripped inside his sleeves that triggered a great change in the wooden sculpture!

Following that, he recalled Xue Li's suspicions of Song Tingyu. Xue Li had suspected that Song Tingyu was working with the evil races because there were obviously Horned Demon elites in the area when QIn Lie had been cultivating the blood spirit art at the ultimate blood ground. Yet they did not approach them.

Xue Li had suspected Song Tingyu because it was illogical.

"I believe that I finally know why." Qin Lie opened his eyes as if he had cleared the thick mist before him and saw the truth at this

instant. “The reason why the Horned Demon elites did not attack us relentlessly and push us to the brink wasn’t Song Tingyu at all. It was because of me—because of the wooden sculpture in my hands! That old Horned Demon man with six horns obviously sensed the wooden sculpture I possess. Perhaps he knew, from beginning to end, that I was inside the lake!”

Qin Lie shuddered greatly.

The fleeting, changing scenes within the Soul Lake in his mind that looked like it had been formed from mist instantly cleared up as if the mist was blown away by a wild gust of wind.

His Soul Lake suddenly became incredibly clear.

Qin Lie had the wondrous sensation that his Soul Lake had been cleansed and that his mind had rose to a higher level. The moment that this sensation arrived, he felt as if his intelligence had improved and that it was no longer that difficult to think about certain things.

“In the Nether Realm beneath the Scarlet Tide Continent is a clan of the Horned Demon Race. If I am not mistaken, the person who sent a message to my grandfather and the person who called my grandfather the Venerable One come from the Horned Demon Race!” Qin Lie’s thoughts suddenly became clear. “The wooden sculpture is my grandfather’s keepsake!”

His Soul Lake was bright and clean. The thick mist that had puzzled him for so long was gradually dispersed by him.

After pondering for a while, he gradually understood the situation and walked out of the stone room.

Song Tingyu heard his movements from the room beside his and rushed out. She cheerfully asked, “Are we going for another round of persuasion?”

“Eh?” Song Tingyu exclaimed before looking deeply into Qin Lie’s eyes and said suddenly, “Your eyes look incredibly clear today. Did you resolve a question or a knot in your heart that has been puzzling you?”

“You can tell?” Qin Lie was surprised.

“Of course.” Song Tingyu’s expression was serious. “The cultivation of the Manifestation Realm focuses on the mind and not the accumulation of spirit energy. Only by improving one’s heart and mind, finding and understanding one’s true self amid the countless manifestations of life, will one be able to continuously improve themselves.”

Qin Lie’s eyes lit up.

“The state of your mind has somewhat improved again. Don’t look down on this little bit of improvement. To enter the late stage of the Manifestation Realm, you will need these little bits of improvements in your mind. When you’ve accumulated them to a certain point, conditions will ripen and you will be able to ascend smoothly,” Song Tingyu explained to him in detail.

“Thank you for your guidance.” Qin Lie nodded as a pensive look flowed from his eyes. However, his footsteps did not stop as he walked toward the prison cell imprisoning the Horned Demon people with practiced ease.

A few minutes later, he stood outside the prison cell once more and looked at the old Horned Demon man with six horns through the fence.

“Tingyu, I wish to speak to him alone this time. Please give us the room,” Qin Lie said out of the blue.

“You want me to go away?” Song Tingyu covered her mouth and giggled. “I do not understand the Nether Realm language you’re speaking at all. I’m just watching for the funsies.”

“I plan to do something funny this time and I do not wish for anyone to see it.” Qin Lie said in a huff.

“Hehe, alright. Although I am very interested in watching, I know that you definitely won’t do it if I stay and watch.” Song Tingyu shrugged her shoulders and smartly turned around to leave. She even shut the door for him.

Qin Lie suddenly crouched down, and using his finger as a pen and spirit energy as ink, he quietly inscribed something on the floor.

Chapter 326: White Bone Nether Spirit Altar

Due to Qin Lie's inscription, an eight-pointed diagram slowly began to take shape on the stone floor.

The eight-pointed diagram looked as though it had been formed through the interconnection of bones. Every protruding corner was a white skull, and wisps of ghosts and vengeful spirits were drawn within the eight-pointed diagram's interior.

—This was the diagram that had been destroyed in Herb Mountain.

From the strange eight-pointed diagram within Herb Mountain, the wooden sculpture in Qin Lie's hands had received a message, and he had even obtained the first volume of the Nine Hell Evil Scripture.

The diagram Qin Lie was currently inscribing did not have even the slightest of uses, merely looking as though it did.

However, the moment his diagram was formed, the Horned Demon elder with six horns, whose eyes had been tightly shut the entire time, finally opened.

The elder looked at the strange diagram that Qin Lie inscribed with a shocked expression and said with a sharp voice, "Who are you? Did you see this diagram somewhere?"

This was also the first time he had spoken up.

“You know this diagram?” Qin Lie did not answer his question and instead asked a question in return.

“White Bone Nether Spirit Altar! This is a tool used by our clan to send messages. The White Bone Nether Spirit Altar you inscribed actually has eight points! A White Bone Nether Spirit Altar of this grade can only be constructed by an eight horned elite from our clan!” This old Horned Demon man with six horns stared straight at Qin Lie with unfathomably deep eyes and roared, “Where did you see this White Bone Nether Spirit Altar? The only way you could have correctly inscribed it is if you had actually seen it!”

Qin Lie was startled.

An eight-pointed White Bone Nether Spirit Altar could only be successfully inscribed by an eight horned elite of the Horned Demon Race?

Eight horned clansmen of the Horned Demon Race were comparable to a peerless human expert of the Imperishable Realm. Even the Xue Li of a thousand years ago was merely in the Nirvana Realm!

An eight horned warrior of the Horned Demon Race whose strength was equal to that of the Imperishable Realm had once visited Herb Mountain, constructed the White Bone Nether Spirit Altar behind it, and sealed the first volume of the Nine Hell Evil Scripture within it. The White Bone Nether Spirit Altar was then

activated by Qin Lie's wooden sculpture. That otherworldly monster had even addressed his grandfather as a Venerable One...

"Uncle, the eight-pointed White Bone Nether Spirit Altar... only two people out of the entire Horned Demon Race are capable of constructing it. Not only is the eight-pointed White Bone Nether Spirit Altar capable of sending messages, it can even store items and seal powers..." a Horned Demon warrior with four horns said in shock.

The elder sharply roared, "Shut your mouth!"

The remaining simple-minded Horned Demon warriors, who were originally flushed red with excitement, also looked as if they wanted to say something.

Under the elder's sharp roar, everyone's expression changed. Every single one of them went eerily silent.

"Capable of sending messages, storing items, and even sealing powers..." Qin Lie silently pondered, revealing an expression of astonishment.

"Where exactly did you encounter this eight-pointed White Bone Nether Spirit Altar?" The elder repeated his question in a sharp voice.

"Behind Herb Mountain. Someone wanted to... borrow the power of the eight-pointed White Bone Nether Spirit Altar to send

a message to my grandfather.” At this moment, Qin Lie’s thoughts became even clearer. After confirming that this diagram was related to the Horned Demon Race, he was certain of his speculation—his grandfather was closely related to the Horned Demon Race.

Qin Lie also understood that his original understanding was not wrong. The reason why he was able to leave the Nether Realm was not because of his and Song Tingyu’s luck, nor was it because the Horned Demon elites did not notice him.

They had purposely let them go.

Therefore, under the elder’s frightening glare, he retrieved the wooden sculpture from his spatial ring at lightning speed and raised it up, allowing this Horned Demon elder with six horns to see it clearly.

Several moments later, he quickly put the wooden sculpture back into the spatial ring and added, “I am Qin Lie. My grandfather is Qin Shan.”

Those Horned Demon warriors with three to four horns did not have any unique reactions after seeing the sculpture or when Qin Lie said his and his grandfather’s names.

They seemed to be unaware of these secrets within the clan.

The six horned elder, however, promptly trembled.

As if the elder had been struck with an intense blow, his face was filled with shock as he quietly stared at Qin Lie for a long time.

Qin Lie did not speak up either.

He was waiting. He was waiting for this elder to calm down... waiting for this elder to begin asking questions.

After a decent amount of time, the elder finally said, “I never heard that the Venerable One had a grandson. You... just how much do you know about your grandfather? How much do you know about us? Also, how much do you know about the relationship between us and your grandfather?”

“Basically nothing,” Qin Lie said with an overcast voice.

“Basically nothing?” A hideous, cold smile revealed itself on the elder’s scar-filled face. “You were sent by Profound Heaven Alliance to trick us, weren’t you?”

Qin Lie frowned and explained, “Several years ago, my grandfather said that he had to go on a trip. This wooden sculpture is something he left me. I’m not certain about my grandfather’s background because of some of my circumstances. I’m the one who wants to ask... just what kind of relationship does my grandfather have with you people? Just what sort of identity does my grandfather have?”

“You want to know?” The elder smiled coldly.

“Of course I do,” Qin Lie bluntly said.

“Unless you prove that this is not a trap set by the Profound Heaven Alliance and aid me in escaping, I can’t trust you.” The Horned Demon elder with six horns looked at him coldly. “This is the only way that I will be able to trust you and firmly believe that you’re the grandson of the Venerable One!”

“Aid you in escaping? You’re joking, right?” Qin Lie snorted coldly. “I’m only in the Manifestation Realm. From your Horned Demon Race’s perspective, that’s merely the strength of a three horned warrior. With my present realm, I would simply be courting death if I were to aid you in escaping this place!”

“If you cannot do this, then I am unable to trust you,” the six horned elder replied coldly.

Qin Lie was crestfallen.

He had finally found a clue about his grandfather, but just when everything was about to revealed, this old Horned Demon man didn’t actually believe him and even raised such a harsh condition.

This place was the prison of Profound Heaven Alliance. It was covered in heavy layers of restrictions and even had several experts stationed within. Even if Qin Lie forcefully broke through the restrictions with the Terminator Profound Bombs, he still wasn’t

sure if he could help the Horned Demon elder escape.

The moment he chose to do this, his relationship with Profound Heaven Alliance would immediately collapse.

Not only would Profound Heaven Alliance kill him without hesitation, it could even threaten the Ling Family and cause the extermination of the Ling clansmen who were hiding in the poisonous bog...

Unless he could remain unnoticed by Profound Heaven Alliance and silently aid the elder in escaping the prison without anyone finding out.

However, this six horned old man's entire body was nailed down, he was suffering from heavy injuries, and he was unable to borrow the power of nether demonic energy to cultivate. How could it possibly be easy to quietly save such a person?

It was simply unthinkable!

"Why don't you tell me how I can help you to leave this place?" Qin Lie coldly said, "As long as you have a way, I'm willing to try!"

"You're truly willing?" the six horned elder exclaimed in surprise.

"You cannot expose my relationship with you, otherwise my loved ones and I will be immediately exterminated by Profound

Heaven Alliance." Qin Lie's expression sunk. "I have my own worries."

"I actually do have a way. As long as you're willing to help, I will be able to escape and leave. Furthermore, as long as you're careful, you won't be suspected by Profound Heaven Alliance either. What do you say?" The elder looked at him deeply.

"Tell me about it first."

Chapter 327: Growth

“As long as I am able to recover thirty percent of my strength, the guards of this place will not be able to stop me and I can charge straight out!”

A demonic light blinked in the six horned elder’s eyes as he stared at Qin Lie and said, “I require nether demonic energy to recover my strength!”

“How can I help you?” Qin Lie asked with a frown.

“Nether demonic energy can be converted from nature spirit energy! Demon Armor Insects are capable of changing the world’s spirit energy into nether demonic energy. It will be fine as long as you help me find some Demon Armor Insects and allow me to absorb them into my abdomen.” An intense glow of survival shone in the six horned elder’s eyes. “I know that the evil nether passageway has already been opened! Demon Armor Insects are definitely roaming there. I want you to bring a few Demon Armor Insects here!”

“Tell me what your name is. If I ever happen to be trapped inside it, I want to use your name to negotiate with your clansmen,” Qin Lie said.

“I’m Ku Lu!” the six horned elder answered earnestly. “As long as it’s a fourth-ranked warrior of my clan, he should know who I am! If you encounter Ka Meng or Duo Luo, they will definitely coordinate with your actions as long as you reveal Venerable One’s

keepsake!”

“Ka Meng? Duo Luo? Who are they?”

“They are our clan’s strongest six horned warriors, the great generals commanding the warriors of our clan! They should already believe that I’m dead, but if you explain the situation, they will definitely allow you to bring Demon Armor Insects over!’

When the six horned elder, who claimed to be Ku Lu, realized that Qin Lie truly wished to aid him, he gradually became excited.

Having been imprisoned here all these years, he believed that he would never be able to leave. He finally saw the hope of dawn and wanted to grab onto it tightly.

He placed his hope onto Qin Lie.

However, he seemed to have belittled the current Qin Lie somewhat...

“Earlier you said that if I were to encounter the two six horned warriors Ka Meng and Duo Luo and reveal my grandfather’s keepsake, they would definitely accommodate with my actions.” Qin Lie accurately zeroed in on this key point and snickered with a grin. “Since you’re so sure, this proves that you also believe that I’m Qin Shan’s grandson!”

Ku Lu’s eyes flickered for a moment.

Just as he was about to make excuses, Qin Lie snorted coldly and said, “To tell you the truth, I descended into the Nether Realm once. I passed by the Demon God Mountain Range and also bumped into a six horned old man like you. That old man detected the wooden sculpture in my hands with a device and issued an order immediately after, allowing me safe passage through the Nether Battlefield to return to the Scarlet Tide Continent...”

After explaining the circumstances, Qin Lie looked at Ku Lu and spoke again, “He did not say a single word to me, but with just this wooden sculpture, he was certain of my identity! He did not suspect me in the slightest!”

Ku Lu went silent.

After a while, he suddenly spoke with a quiet voice, “The person you saw at the lake is called Ku Luo. He... is my brother.”

Qin Lie trembled.

In Qin Lie’s eyes, these clansmen of the Horned Demon Race all looked rather similar and he found it difficult to differentiate between them.

For this reason, Qin Lie did not see any features that this Ku Lu shared with the six horned elder he saw in the Nether Realm.

“You know who I am! You know that I was not sent by Profound

Heaven Alliance to deal with you!" Qin Lie pondered for a moment and then spoke again, "You said you didn't believe me... just to force me into helping you escape, right?"

"That's right. I know that you're definitely related to Venerable One." After being exposed, Ku Lu did not continue to deny it. "With Venerable One's ability, unless he gives the keepsake to someone else, the experts of this Scarlet Tide Continent alone are unable to take it from Venerable One's hands. That is why I know that this keepsake must have been given to you by Venerable One!"

After pausing for a moment, Ku Lu spoke again, "Since Venerable One gave the keepsake to you, there's even more reason for you to help me! My race has an agreement with Venerable One. He must aid our return to our homeland. This is the promise he made to the patriarch of our Horned Demon Race!"

"Explain the matters between you and my grandfather in detail. Then I will consider helping you escape," Qin Lie said.

"Help me escape first. After leaving this place, I will tell you everything I know," Ku Lu said.

Qin Lie pondered for a moment before suddenly shaking his head with a smile. Under Ku Lu's surprised gaze, he immediately left the prison cell.

This time, Qin Lie had actually achieved his goal. Not only did he confirm that the keepsake in his hands meant something to the Nether Realm, he also learned Ku Lu's name.

After accomplishing these two objectives, he could bypass Ku Lu and directly negotiate with the elites of the Horned Demon Race—the negotiations concerning the exchange of Ku Lu for the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus.

Although Ku Lu's proposal of using the Demon Armor Insects to aid in his escape was not a bad idea, he was certain that, the moment Ku Lu used the Demon Armor Insects to escape, Profound Heaven Alliance would immediately understand what Qin Lie had done.

The moment that Profound Heaven Alliance was certain he had aided Ku Lu in his escape, disaster would immediately strike him, the Ling Family, and Blood Spear.

Therefore, he did not dare to take such a risk.

After devising a scheme in his heart, Qin Lie exited the prison and spoke to Song Tingyu who was outside, "Let's go. We shall head to Armament City once again and speak with the people in charge of the Horned Demon Race about the exchange of the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus for their people."

Song Tingyu's beautiful eyes shone as she happily asked, "You managed to learn something?"

"I got him to tell me his name." Qin Lie nodded. "Since we have his name, things will go well. After all, we're exchanging him for the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus. He isn't the one who decides

whether the exchange succeeds. The Horned Demon people who are presently lording over Armament Sect do."

"That's true." Song Tingyu smiled sweetly, immediately retrieving a voice stone used to send messages as she spoke, "Let me take a moment to tell my father about this."

"Mn."

Five minutes later.

"My father said that my third uncle, Uncle Xie Zhizhang, and the rest are at the outer defense lines. He already sent a message and he will have my third uncle and Uncle Xie accompany us while you negotiate with the other party." Song Tingyu smiled and said, "For this trip, you can feel completely at ease. You definitely won't be in any danger or be pulled into the Nether Realm."

"That's good." Qin Lie nodded.

Just like that, the two of them exited the mountain. The moment they came out, they realized that the sun was already high in the sky and its light shone brightly. Qin Lie's eyes were momentarily unable to adapt.

"We'll be passing through the poisonous bog. Once we reach it, set me down for a while," Qin Lie said to Song Tingyu after getting onto the Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly. "I'm going to discuss some matters with the people from Blood Spear."

“Hehe, you’re not going there to discuss matters with the people of Blood Spear, are you?” Song Qingyu asked with a mischievous smile. “You’re going there to hold Ling Yushi’s little hand and discuss the ideals of life with her or something, right?”

“What, are you jealous?” Qin Lie smiled brightly. Suddenly, his arms were spread wide and his eyes were set ablaze as he spoke, “If you’re jealous, I can chat with you about life first. How about it? Look, my arms are already wide open, why don’t you come over?”

“Bah! Who would want to chat about life with you?” Song Tingyu scolded jokingly.

The two of them talked and laughed throughout the journey and time flew by quickly. When the sky was gradually becoming dark, the Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly appeared within the depths of the poisonous bog.

“I will wait for you at the same place.” After Song Tingyu threw Qin Lie off, she rode the Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly away.

Alone, Qin Lie headed to the strange new ground that Blood Spear found.

With the Poison Avoidance Pill that Mo Hai refined, Qin Lie walked through the dense poisonous miasma as though he were walking in a huge stretch of mist.

“Who’s there?” While Qin Lie was not able to see into the depths of the miasma, a sharp questioning voice resounded suddenly.

“Qin Lie!”

“Ah, it’s Sect Master Qin. Come in!” a Blood Spear martial practitioner responded.

A short while later, in the strange land enveloped by dense amounts of poisonous miasma, Qin Lie met up with Lang Xie, Feng Rong, Elder Mo Hai, and the others.

Several stone buildings and several blood pools thick with bloodwater, instantly entered his line of sight. Seeing the familiar faces from Blood Spear, Qin Lie chuckled loudly.

His line of sight shifted from this area of land and saw that, beside a poisonous, pale green lake, a portion of Ling Family clansmen were cultivating as well. Ling Feng was among them.

“Other than to bring a few Terminator Profound Bombs, I’m here now because I also want to discuss some things with all of you.” Qin Lie moved in front of Lang Xie and Feng Rong and did not waste any more time, immediately throwing out eighteen Terminator Profound Bombs and handing them to the two. He then called out Xue Li.

The moment that Xue Li came out, all the Blood Spear martial practitioners present wore looks of joy.

Even the eyes of Lang Xie and Feng Rong revealed colors of excitement as they both said, “We believed that senior had long since left us. We never expected that senior was actually still here!”

“I did indeed leave. This is just half of my soul.” Xue Li transformed into a blood-colored ghost and floated above the heads of the many Blood Spear martial practitioners like a sanguine sun. “All of you are cultivating the Blood Spirit Art, so you can be considered members of my Blood Fiend Sect. I have already confirmed that... Blood Fiend Sect is no more. You are the few remaining people who still cultivate the pure Blood Spirit Art. Qin Lie and I passed by a certain place. That place is very suitable for cultivating the Blood Spirit Art. We had bitterly searched for it when the former Blood Fiend Sect was at its prime, but we were unable to find such a miraculous place...”

“You guys continue your conversation. I’m going to head over to the Ling Family’s side first.” With that said, Qin Lie walked off toward the Ling Family.

He knew that Xue Li would want to chat with these Blood Spear martial practitioners in detail about the ultimate blood ground. He also knew that Xue Li wanted to explain his plan for constructing a teleportation formation leading to the ultimate blood ground for cultivation.

“Mn. I shall explain it to them here, you go settle your own matters.” Xue Li glanced at him and then looked toward the members of the Ling Family in the distance, his expression somewhat strange.

“Qin Lie!”

“Qin Lie is here!”

“Sis, come quickly, look who’s here!”

When the Ling Family members saw Qin Lie appear, all of their faces were filled with joy.

“Yushi, find a quiet place. I have some matters to talk to you about. Uncle Ling, Xuanxuan, and Ling Feng... oh right, and all the children with purple hair and purple eyes, call them over as well.” When Qin Lie came over, he grinned broadly at Ling Yushi who appeared from within a stone building.

Ling Yushi was dressed in clean green clothes. Her pair of faint purple eyes looked deep and distant, as though they carried a demonic power that could see through people’s hearts.

Upon making eye contact with her, Qin Lie felt as though he were naked in front of her. It was a strange sensation, as if all of the secrets in his heart were being seen through.

“Your mind’s realm is becoming even more refined.” Qin Lie was stunned for a moment, before he sincerely said, “Even I feel pressure standing before you.”

Ling Yushi held her lips and lightly smiled, her disposition as serene as still water. In a gentle voice, she said, “This way, you won’t be able to cheat on me behind my back.”

Qin Lie was speechless.

To the side, the people of the Ling Family began to chuckle aloud.

“Yushi, you’ve changed a lot. In the past, you definitely wouldn’t say such words to me in front of so many people.” Qin Lie moved to her side and said these words in surprise.

“You have changed as well,” Ling Yushi said gently.

“Mn. After leaving Ling Town, you and I have experienced many things. The two of us... are both growing. With the growth of our realms, the accumulation of experiences, and a deeper understanding of ourselves, both of us are changing. We... are currently adjusting, allowing ourselves to adapt in this cruel world.” Qin Lie felt a sense of loss.

Chapter 328: Integrating With The Evil Scripture

Ling Yushi, Ling Xuanxuan, Ling Feng, and the few other people of the Ling Family, gathered in a secret room at Qin Lie's request.

Ling Chengzhi, Clan Elder Ling Kangan, and the few purple-haired young men and women were among them as well.

As for the other two elders, Ling Bo and Ling Xiang, they were excluded because they had colluded with Du Jiaolan in the past, and were not invited by Qin Lie.

"Qin Lie, you have been acting mysteriously since you came back. What exactly do you want to talk about?" tenderly asked Ling Xuanxuan, dressed in fiery-red leather armor.

"What kind of serious matter is this?" Ling Chengzhi asked as well.

Ling Yushi did not speak. Carrying a light expression with distant eyes, she looked quite calm.

"The bloodline of a race of the Nether Realm flows in your Ling Family. I believe that everyone should be well aware of this detail, right?" With furrowed eyebrows, Qin Lie's tone was heavy.

Everyone present nodded.

“Although I’m unwilling to admit it, we certainly aren’t ordinary humans. Qin Lie, do you… happen to know something?” Bitterness filled the corners of Ling Feng’s lips. “If you have something to say, then say it. We’ll be able to endure it, there’s no need to be concerned about our feelings.”

“Tell us,” Ling Yushi softly said.

Qin Lie nodded. After pondering for a moment, he said with a low tone, “You are extremely special. The purple blood that flows in your bodies is the blood of the Evil God! If you grow strong and powerful enough, you will be able to transform into an Evil God!”

“The blood of the Evil God? Transform into an Evil God?” The oldest, Ling Kangan, was confused as he said in surprise, “What does these refer to? We have never heard of them before, so please clearly explain them first.”

“The so-called Evil God…”

Qin Lie did not hide anything he understood about the situation and came clean with the people of the Ling Family.

After he explained everything, the people of the Ling Family were shocked, confused, and then all went silent.

“I have a volume of the cultivation scripture at hand. It should be something that my grandfather found for the Ling Family. This

cultivation scripture is called the Nine Hell Evil Scripture, a cultivation art of the races of the Nether Realm." Qin Lie looked deeply at Ling Yushi and lightly said, "Only people who have the Evil God's blood flowing through their veins can integrate this art into their bloodlines and cultivate it."

The people of Ling Family trembled upon hearing this.

"A scripture of the evil races?" Ling Kangan's expression changed and he said, "The moment we integrate the scripture into our bloodlines, what will happen? Qin Lie, do you know the actual details?"

"I don't know what will happen, but I'm certain that, once this cultivation art from the Nether Realm is integrated, I'm afraid that your Ling Family... will no longer be able to turn back." Qin Lie took in a deep breath and faintly said, "On the path of the evil races, you will all be able to walk even further."

"Let me try integrating it," Ling Yushi calmly said.

"Yushi!"

"Sis!"

"First Miss!"

Several people of the Ling Family cried out with anxious looks, one after another. Evidently, they were still not mentally

prepared.

“You guys take your leave first.” Ling Yushi’s purple eyes shone with a strange luster.

“Sis! Have you thought this matter through?” Ling Xuanxuan asked anxiously.

Ling Yushi smiled slightly. “I know what I’m doing.”

“Little Shi?” Ling Kangan’s heart was filled with worry.

“Leave for now.” Ling Yushi’s brows lightly furrowed.

Strangely, when the people of the Ling Family saw her frown, they stopped trying to persuade her almost instantly.

Including Ling Xuanxuan, everyone chose to leave the secret room. All of them seemed to have chosen to believe her.

In the eyes of those who were looking at Ling Yushi, Qin Lie could see a hint of disguised respect. He now understood that Ling Yushi had long since inadvertently replaced Ling Chengye and had become the new head of the Ling Family.

After everyone left, Qin Lie retrieved the wooden sculpture from the spatial ring with a somewhat complicated expression. “The Nine Hell Evil Scripture is held in a ball of light within the wooden

sculpture. I do not possess the Evil God's blood in my body, so I am unable to retrieve it."

"Grandpa Qin Shan?" Ling Yushi took the wooden sculpture, gave it a careful look, and said in astonishment, "Qin Lie, regarding grandfather Qin Shan and yourself... have you figured everything out?"

"No." Qin Lie shook his head with a bitter smile.

"In the future, I will help you figure everything out." Ling Yushi grasped the wooden sculpture tightly as she slowly closed her eyes and began to meditate right in front of Qin Lie.

A very clear soul fluctuation suddenly spread wildly in every direction, like a surging tornado with Ling Yushi at the center!

"Boom!"

The wooden sculpture, which he had been holding onto the entire time, freely discharged several dazzling beams of energy. Every beam of energy was nearly as thick as an arm and filled with pure energy.

The several beams pierced the walls of the secret room, causing it to collapse instantly.

This room was located in a stone building with five floors. Following the collapse of the secret room, the stone building

naturally burst apart as well.

Everyone in the Ling Family was thrown into shock, one after another, as they freakishly looked in that direction.

Ling Feng, Ling Xuanxuan, and everyone else who had just left hurriedly gathered at the crumbling structure, wanting to search for Qin Lie and Ling Yushi.

“Don’t come over!” Qin Lie said in a low tone within a pile of crumbled stones.

Everyone stopped their feet at the same time.

In the next moment, all of their eyes were dyed with shock as they looked at the ruins in front of them with awe.

Pieces of shattered stone blocks, as though they were being pulled by some sort of force, suddenly floated into the air one after another.

Ling Yushi, who was immersed within the center of the stone blocks along with the rising large stones, slowly revealed herself before them.

With the wooden sculpture in Ling Yushi’s hands, a strange magnetic field similar to the pull of a terrifying tornado was released around her body. Within that magnetic field, rocks, pieces of wood, tables, chairs, and round stools were all levitating

without any sign of falling!

The wooden sculpture itself emitted rainbow light which stretched thousands of meters!

Even Qin Lie was floating in the air.

Ling Yushi's hair was not long, but at this moment, her hair was strangely growing. Every single strand of her purple hair was sparkling with an eye-catching, clear purple light.

Within her purple eyes, ancient and profound runic characters were rolling about, like countless small fragmented stars roiling in a sea of stars.

From her jade hand, neck, elegant face, and all of her exposed skin, it seemed as though small characters were flowing with the fresh blood in her body!

"Bathump! Bathump!"

Strong and powerful heartbeats, like drums of thunder, reverberated from within her, striking every single one of their hearts.

Far away where Blood Spear was, Lang Xie, Feng Rong, Mo Hai, and the rest were currently still listening to Xue Li's explanation about the profoundness behind the ultimate blood ground.

Presently, they were also shocked by Ling Yushi's strange actions, as they unconsciously went to find the source of the commotion.

When they arrived where the Ling Family was, they looked to where Ling Yushi was and, just like the rest of the members of Ling Family, were in complete astonishment.

Other than her, every single person and object near her was suspended in the air. They then looked at the wooden sculpture in her hands which was emitting out a rainbow light and watched the numerous peculiar changes her body was undergoing...

"She's accepting an inheritance, an... extremely unique inheritance of power," Xue Li said with a hoarse voice.

"It's an inheritance Qin Lie brought back, right?" Feng Rong said with a low voice.

"It's naturally him," Xue Li replied.

"What inheritance is this?" Lang Xie narrowed his eyes as he tried to make contact with that magnetic field with his soul. Several seconds later, his expression gravely changed and shouted, "Her fresh blood contains evil energy, it's the energy of the evil races!"

The expressions of the Blood Spear martial practitioners shifted

one after another.

Chapter 329: Shocking Change!

The martial practitioners of the Scarlet Tide Continent possessed inherent disgust and fear toward the evil races. This sort of belief could not be changed in a short period of time.

Lang Xie cultivated the traditional Blood Spirit Art, so he possessed extremely acute senses when it came to power residing within fresh blood.

He could sense the aura of nether demonic energy from Ling Yushi's body and instantly determined that Ling Yushi's body contained the power of the evil races.

The instant the Blood Spear martial practitioners heard that Ling Yushi's body actually carried evil energy, their expressions gravely changed one after another. Many of them subconsciously took out their spirit artifacts, seemingly wanting to attack Ling Yushi.

At this moment, upon seeing the abnormalities of the Blood Spear martial practitioners, all of the scattered Ling Family members near Ling Yushi also began to shout in shock.

They also retrieved their spirit artifacts and immediately surrounded Ling Yushi, prepared to deal with the attacks of the Blood Spear martial practitioners whenever necessary.

Qin Lie, who was floating next to Ling Yushi along with the crumbled stones, shifted his body a little. With the intention of not disturbing Ling Yushi, he escaped the strange magnetic field with

great difficulty.

"Lang Xie! Control your men!"

The moment he left the chaotic region created by the magnetic field, Qin Lie roared harshly, his tone carrying a little irritation.

Lang Xie frowned slightly.

"All of you, lower your spirit artifacts!" Xue Li scolded. "What's with all the fuss? You lads who have never seen the world before. The number of strange races living in Spirit Realm is more than you can count. When the day comes where you people step out of the Scarlet Tide Continent and enter a broader world, you will find out that foreign races aren't rare, nor is there anything to be afraid of."

Lang Xie was momentarily startled before he roared, "All of you, stay your hands!"

Only then did the Blood Spear martial practitioners withdraw their spirit artifacts one after another.

"Senior? In the outside world, there... are many foreign races?" Feng Rong asked in astonishment.

"I will talk about it with all of you in a moment," Xue Li replied casually. His bloody eyes, however, were fixated on Ling Yushi.

“Whoosh whoosh whoosh!”

Soul fluctuations were currently emanating from Ling Yushi’s body. Those fluctuations seemed like they were forming a spiral that could not be seen by the naked eye.

The spiral, which was formed by the will, by mind consciousness, shrouded Ling Yushi’s head and seemed as though it could distort one’s soul. The spirit energy released by one’s mind consciousness and thoughts was affected as well.

Lang Xie, Feng Rong, and the rest of the Blood Spear martial practitioners wanted to try contacting Ling Yushi with their mind consciousnesses. However, after the formation of that strange spiral, they suddenly felt a sense of fear. It was as though their souls were unintentionally being drawn into a black hole, directly drowning into it.

All of the Blood Spear martial practitioners went pale.

At the same time.

Not far from the poisonous bog, on top of the Flame Volcano, three Horned Demon elites who were discussing important matters suddenly stopped their conversation.

All three of these people possessed six horns! They were precisely Ka Meng, Duo Luo, and Ku Luo!

The three great elites of the evil races strangely stopped in the middle of a heated discussion.

Simultaneously, they looked in the direction of the poisonous bog, their expressions filled with shock and disbelief.

“Uncle, this is...?” A long moment later, Duo Luo looked at Ku Luo hesitantly.

This old Horned Demon man, who had guessed the relationship between Qin Lie and Qin Shan at the pool, carried a pair of distant and heavy eyes. They seemed to have countless vengeful spirits and ghosts squirming inside them, looking extremely strange and terrifying.

“This is very similar to the signs of the flaring of the blood of the Evil God, but I can’t be completely sure...” Ku Luo said gravely.

“Some time ago, I had a subordinate report an incident to me. He said that, at the border of our defensive lines, he witnessed nether demonic energy suddenly acting strangely, rushing toward outside uncontrollably...” Ka Meng, general of the Horned Demon Race, recalled this and explained to Duo Luo and Ku Luo, “He said that it looked like the nether demonic energy was attracted by the blood of the Evil God, causing it to surge violently. He even said that the nether demonic energy had rushed toward the outside world several times. There’s a possibility that they were being attracted by people in possession of the Evil God’s blood.”

“That’s definitely not possible!” Duo Luo cut in. “The number of people who possess the Evil God’s blood can be counted on one hand. They would not appear in the Scarlet Tide Continent, and it is even less likely for many of them to appear at the same time!”

“I felt that the report was far-fetched as well, so I did not take this matter seriously. Yet this time…” Ka Meng looked toward the depths of the poisonous bog. “That sort of bizarre fluctuation is clearly the awakening of the Evil God’s blood. Could it be that all three of us have mistakenly sensed it?”

Ku Luo stood up.

He went to the back of Flame Volcano and said, “I’m heading out.”

“Uncle!” Duo Luo and Ka Meng exclaimed at the same time. “Even if it’s uncle, leaving the boundaries covered in nether demonic energy will still quickly wear you out! Uncle, don’t take the risk. We have already lost Uncle Ku Lu, we can’t afford to lose you too!”

When the two of them mentioned Ku Lu, Ku Luo’s face twitched for a moment, his feet stopping at the same time.

A few seconds later, Ku Luo began to walk out once more. “It’s fine. That poisonous bog is very close to this place, so I can return quickly.”

Therefore, ignoring Ka Meng and Duo Luo's attempts to persuade him, he left by himself and sped toward the poisonous bog.

Presently, in the poisonous bog.

Including Lang Xie and Feng Rong, all of the Blood Spear martial practitioners had already retracted their mind consciousnesses, not daring to look at Ling Yushi again.

The strange spiral that formed above Ling Yushi's head was incredibly destructive against their mind consciousnesses. They could no longer sense the status of Ling Yushi's body.

At this moment, Qin Lie walked over from the Ling Family's side and headed toward the Blood Spear martial practitioners. In front of Lang Xie and Feng Rong, he said, "The people of the Ling Family are originally from the Nether Realm."

Everyone present trembled.

"Qin Lie, you... why do you dare to speak such truths?" Feng Rong said in astonishment.

Lang Xie's expression became complicated. With furrowed brows, it seemed like he was digesting this dire news.

"Boom!"

Suddenly, all of the rainbow light shot out from the wooden sculpture like long dragons coiling back, and instantly disappeared into Ling Yushi's body.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

Lacking the force that suspended them in midair, the stones, tables, and stools instantly slammed to the ground.

Even the soul distorting spiral disappeared without a trace, as though it had also been withdrawn by Ling Yushi.

In this pile of ruin, Ling Yushi's graceful little face was filled with peace and serenity. She calmly sat in a meditative posture with her eyes closed, and with the wooden sculpture in hand, she slowly examined her growth...

"Take care of her," Qin Lie said softly.

Ling Feng, Ling Xuanxuan, and the rest nodded deeply as they guarded her closely, waiting for her to wake up on her own.

"Qin Lie, it seems like we need to have a good talk," Lang Xie said with a sunken voice.

"Let's head over to your Blood Spear's area." Qin Lie nodded.

A while later, Lang Xie, Feng Rong, Mo Hai, and Qin Lie sat in

Blood Spear's hall.

"The Ling Family is of the evil races. I didn't know this before, and I only figured it out recently..." Under Lang Xie's, Feng Rong's, and Mo Hai's surprised gazes, Qin Lie sat down and explained the identity and origin of the Ling Family, as well as the changes that happened to the Ling Family due to the opening of the evil nether passageway.

"Who else knows about this?" Feng Rong's face was filled anxiety as she spoke. "Qin Lie, you sure are reckless! Do you know what the evil races mean to the martial practitioners of the Scarlet Tide Continent? Do you know what the Song Family, you, and Blood Spear will face if Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple find out that the Ling Family is of the evil races?"

"The Alliance Chief of Profound Heaven Alliance already knows that the Ling Family is of the evil races." Qin Lie's expression was calm, as he said in a calm manner, "Song Yu will not lay his hands on the Ling Family. Furthermore, Profound Heaven Alliance has recently been bitterly seeking cooperation with the evil races. I'm here now because I shoulder the mission of negotiating with the evil races. As one of Profound Heaven Alliance's Star rank foreign delegates, I will be representing the Profound Heaven Alliance in speaking with the evil races."

When these words rang out, everyone present was extremely surprised, and even Xue Li was stunned.

Profound Heaven Alliance was aware that the Ling Family was of the evil races, but still wanted to cooperate with the evil races and

even had a request for them?

Just what had transpired? Why would Profound Heaven Alliance, which had fought with the evil races for so many years, treat them this way?

Lang Xie, Feng Rong, and Mo Hai were thoroughly confused.

At the edge of Flame Volcano.

Like a long, pitch-black river, nether demonic energy poured out from this portion of land which was shrouded in it, heading in the direction of the poisonous bog.

This place used to be the rear of Flame Volcano, Blood Spear's former training grounds. Since this portion of land was desolate, dense with poisonous miasma and also had a large amount of poisonous insects and plants, Profound Heaven Alliance did not construct a defensive line here.

They did not think that the evil races would spread toward the poisonous bog.

Therefore, the nether demonic energy would not be purified by the Demon Cleansing Orchid.

The long river of dense nether demonic energy surged through the air, slowly flying into the depths of the poisonous bog.

The moment that Ku Luo, who had come to this place on his own, raised his head to look at the sky, he was thrown into shock as well.

He came to a sudden understanding.

“It really may have been the flaring of the Evil God’s blood. As long as I follow the nether demonic energy that is being attracted, I will be able to find the instigator. I will be able to find out who actually possesses the blood of the Evil God!” Ku Luo found his target.

Like a ghost, he swam next to the nether demonic energy that resembled a river. Within the clouds in the poisonous bog, he retracted his aura. It was as though he had turned invisible.

Chapter 330: Surging Nether Demonic Energy!

Within the newly built Armament Sect.

The three great reverends, Luo Zhichang, Jiang Hao, and Fang Qi, were presently in the great hall discussing matters with Revered Thoughtless of Joyful Union Sect and several other men and women who were scantily clad.

Tang Siqi was present in the hall as well.

After Ying Xingran's death, she was chosen as the new sect master of Armament Sect, taking charge of sect affairs.

The immoral gazes of several male martial practitioners from the Joyful Union Sect would occasionally gather on Tang Siqi's body, eyes ablaze.

"Three great reverends, what do you think of my proposal?" Similar to Revered Thoughtless, the newly arrived Revered Thoughtful was one of the five great Revered Ones of Joyful Union Sect. With a cultivation level at the late stage of the Fulfillment Realm, Thoughtful was dressed in a long, bright red gown, his chest was similarly exposed, and his face was filled with warmth and smiles.

Luo Zhichang and the other two looked somewhat humiliated.

“I don’t agree!” Tang Siqi shouted.

“Sect Master Tang, this is also a good matter for your Armament Sect.” Revered Thoughtful frowned slightly. “With Armament Sect’s strength, it seems impossible to maintain a foothold on the Scarlet Tide Continent. Only by receiving the aid of Joyful Union Sect, being close with our sect, will your Armament Sect be safe and secure in the Scarlet Tide Continent.”

“It’s fine to have a close relationship, but there’s no need for Sect Master Tang to be engaged with Zhao Xuan, right?” Luo Zhichang said with a smile.

“Zhao Xuan is the son of our Joyful Union Sect’s Vice Sect Master Zhao Changsheng. His status... is already worthy of Sect Master Tang. Zhao Xuan is presently in the early stage of the Netherpassage Realm, his cultivation talent stands above his peers, and his future will definitely be immeasurable,” Thoughtful said persuasively. “If Sect Master Tang bonds with Zhao Xuan, I can guarantee that Joyful Union Sect and Armament Sect will truly become a family in the future. Your Armament Sect will definitely become the third Copper rank power in the Scarlet Tide Continent and will truly be able to resist Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple!”

When Luo Zhichang, Jiang Hao, and Fang Qi heard his words, their eyes shined slightly, and all three of them subconsciously looked toward Tang Siqi.

“I am the sect master of Armament Sect. If I’m unwilling, which one of you is capable of forcing me?” Tang Siqi snorted, her

expression cold.

“Three great reverends, please persuade her. For the future of your Armament Sect, join our Joyful Union Sect through marriage. It definitely isn’t a bad thing.” Revered Thoughtful looked deeply at the three great reverends before heading out with Revered Thoughtless and the rest of the Joyful Union Sect martial practitioners.

“Siqi, what that Thoughtful said does make sense,” Luo Zhichang said.

“Recently, the people from Blood Spear... have been making strange movements. I think that they may intend to leave Armament Sect.” Jiang Hao sighed. “Back then, Lang Xie and Feng Rong only aided Qin Lie and did not even care about Xingran’s order. I’m afraid that they already harbored thoughts of betrayal even then. Blood Spear has always been our Armament Sect’s sturdy barrier. Without Blood Spear, our Armament Sect will simply be a tiger without fangs, something that could be bullied by anyone.”

“That’s right. Recently, the members of Blood Spear have been constantly leaving this place. I think that Lang Xie and Feng Rong do not hold us three great reverends in their eyes, just like their teacher You Hongzhi. As expected, these people who practice evil arts are unreliable!” Fang Qi hatefully said as well. “Armament Sect expended a large amount of wealth for Blood Spear in the past. We never expected that we would raise such ingrates!”

“If Blood Spear leaves, forget about confronting Profound

Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple—we won't even be able to beat Dark Asura Hall and Seven Fiends Valley." Luo Zhichang's face was filled with a bitter smile as he pleaded with Tang Siqi, "You're the current leader of a sect. Making a little sacrifice for the sect's future... is also one of your duties. In the past, when Xingran sat in your position, he always made sacrifices for the benefit of the sect. We hope that you can shoulder the burden of revitalizing the sect!"

Looking at the elderly faces of the three great reverends and listening to their pleas, Tang Siqi felt a little disheartened.

She had been invited to come back by Lian Rou.

Lian Rou told her that, since Fan Le was killed by Qin Lie and Sect Master Xingran had also passed away, the three great reverends wanted her to return, begging her to take charge of affairs in Armament Sect.

Only then was she willing to return.

However, only now did she realize that, after Xingran's death, not a single thing had changed in Armament Sect.

"I shouldn't have returned." Yang Siqi shook her head powerlessly and said, "If you people wish to force me to marry that Zhao Xuan or whatever his name is at any cost, then I might as well abandon the position of sect master."

“If you don’t take this position, who will? Mo Hai is determined to leave, and you are the only one who has caused a reaction in the spirit pattern pillars. If you don’t take this position, who is capable of carrying this responsibility?” Luo Zhichang roared.

“The sky! Hurry and look at the sky!”

At this moment, a scream rang from outside.

“What is it?”

“That’s... that’s nether demonic energy! It’s nether demonic energy!”

Outside the hall, a crowd of Armament Sect martial practitioners were shouting loudly, their expressions dyed with shock.

Tang Siqi and the three great reverends temporarily stopped their discussion and rushed out—

—only to see a long, pitch-black river in the sky above the their heads, flooding toward the depths of the poisonous bog.

The crowd of people suddenly felt an oppressive force acting on their souls. They sensed something sinister in their surroundings, a feeling similar to the opening of the evil nether passageway.

“Nether demonic energy! Nether demonic energy is coming from

Armament City!” Tong Jihua exclaimed.

Thoughtful, Thoughtless, and the other martial practitioners from Joyful Union Sect were also looking into the sky with grave expressions as they watched the pitch-black river stream past their heads.

“Let’s go! Follow it and assess at the situation!” Thoughtful roared.

These martial practitioners who had come from Joyful Union Sect began to move one after another. They followed the long, pitch-black river from below, moving toward the depths of the poisonous bog.

“We should go take a look as well!” the three great reverends exclaimed.

Tang Siqi, Tong Jihua, Lian Rou, and the people of Armament Sect were also curious as they also followed the thick nether demonic energy.

In the region surrounding the Thunderblitz Trees.

Song Tingyu was waiting for Qin Lie’s arrival so they could step into the vicinity of Armament City and negotiate with the people of the Horned Demon Race.

At this moment, she had also seen the thick nether demonic

energy from afar that was pouring toward the skies of the poisonous bog like a long, black dragon.

Song Tinyu's expression changed slightly. She summoned the Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly over, then immediately sent a message to Song Siyuan and Xie Zhichang, informing them of the situation of the inner area in the poisonous bog.

After the message was sent, she leapt onto the Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly and headed in the direction that the nether demonic energy was flowing with a worried heart.

Within the depths of the poisonous bog.

"That pretty much sums up the situation," Qin Lie explained why Song Yu, Xie Yaoyang, and Nie Yun wanted to request a trade with the Horned Demon Race.

"The Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus that is capable of weakening Nirvana Fire... such a wondrous item actually exists in the land of the evil races." Feng Rong regained her senses and laughed bitterly. "Song Yu and the others are in the Fragmentation Realm. To safely step into the Nirvana Realm... no wonder they would pay any cost for the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus without hesitation."

"I have heard of the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus and Nether Hell Demonic Fruit as well. I never knew that the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus could weaken Nirvana Fire, but I have heard that the Nether Hell Demonic Fruit has mystical healing properties for martial practitioners who have suffered heavy injury to their

souls," Mo Hai interrupted. "According to the rumors, even if the soul has been split apart, it can still be reunited with the aid of the Nether Hell Demonic Fruit. Senior Xue Li, this Nether Hell Demonic Fruit should be very beneficial for you, right?"

Xue Li's eyes sparkled for a moment and he chuckled strangely. "That's right. If the Horned Demon Race has the Nether Hell Demonic Fruit and I'm able to obtain one and swallow it, then it will indeed be an immense help to my recovery."

Qin Lie could not help but glance at Xue Li and snorted. "It seems you are hiding quite a few things from me."

Xue Li once said that his main body and the other half of his soul were in a dangerous position.

However, with just half of his soul, he would require a very long time if he wanted to recover his former level of strength.

Especially when he was lacking half his soul...

Xue Li was very attentive when it came to matters concerning the negotiations between Profound Heaven Alliance and the evil races. It seemed that, other than hoping to lead Blood Spear to the ultimate blood ground for training, he was also coveting the Nether Hell Demonic Fruit.

"That goes the same for you." Xue Li laughed strangely. "You hid quite a few things from me as well. Regarding the Nine Hell Evil

Scripture... did you not also keep it from me?”

Saying that, he once again looked in the direction of the Ling Family. He had apparently guessed a few of the mysteries already.

“Qin Lie! Qin Lie, come quick!” Ling Xuanxuan’s anxious cry suddenly sounded.

Upon hearing this, Qin Lie, who was still speaking with Lang Xie and Feng Rong, immediately went outside without even questioning her.

“The sky! Look at the sky!” Ling Xuanxuan screamed out from the Ling Family’s side.

Xue Li, Lang Xie, Feng Rong, and Mo Hai also walked out one after another.

They all looked up to the sky.

Pouring all the way from Flame Volcano, the long, pitch-black river formed by nether demonic energy had finally arrived at its destination.

It stopped above Ling Yushi’s head.

The nether demonic energy roiled about, constantly refining itself. Like pitch-black smoke, it directly entered the top of her

head.

Chapter 331: Came Knocking On The Door!

All the way from Armament City, nether demonic energy flowed through the poisonous bog's thick miasma like a pitch black river descending from the sky.

It descended upon Ling Yushi's head!

The dark, eerie, and icy aura which mingled with an evil energy that seeped into people's hearts emanated from the nether demonic energy that looked like a pitch black waterfall!

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh!"

A strange sound that resembled a gigantic whale sucking in water rang out from within Ling Yushi's body, causing anyone who heard it to be incredibly surprised.

Her eyes were closed and her body was still. Her neck, face, hands, and skin were covered in miniature runes that pulsated vigorously on her flesh and in her blood.

"This is..."

Mo Hai's expression was full of shock as he subconsciously murmured, "This is a wisp of nether demonic energy that was attracted from Armament City by her blood. This girl... is from an evil race of the Nether Realm."

“She attracted the nether demonic energy with her blood alone. She is probably from one of the strongest evil races within the Nether Realm!” Lang Xie exclaimed.

“Oh Qin Lie... this time, you’ve brought Blood Spear an enormous problem. Now that many of Joyful Union Sect’s experts have gathered within Armament Sect, they must have sensed the huge commotion caused by the nether demonic energy.” Feng Rong smiled bitterly. “If there are no surprises, then Joyful Union Sect’s experts and the three great reverends should be outside right now.”

The moment she said this, Blood Spear’s many martial practitioners also became cautious and looked at the thick miasma outside.

“This is bad.” Mo Hai sighed. “If they catch our tail, they’ll never let go. The evil races of the Nether Realm are no small matter.... Once the Ling Family’s identity is exposed, they will no longer be able to stay on the Scarlet Tide Continent.”

Lang Xie wore a gloomy face and appeared to be having a headache over the matter as well.

While they were speaking, the river of pure nether demonic energy disappeared into Ling Yushi’s body.

Ling Yushi was like a bottomless pit that completely absorbed the entire pitch black river!

Very soon, the crowd could no longer sense any trace of nether demonic energy above them.

They focused their senses but could no longer detect nether demonic energy anywhere. It was as if the nether demonic energy that had appeared suddenly did not exist.

“Just deny it firmly,” Qin Lie said calmly. “You just need to say that you have not seen any nether demonic energy. They have no way of finding it either, so there won’t be any trouble at all.”

“I guess that’s the only way.” Feng Rong nodded.

Qin Lie no longer spoke with the Blood Spear about anything and headed straight for the Ling Family. Seeing the Ling Family clansmen surrounding Ling Yushi in massive defensive circles, as if they were facing a terrible enemy, he couldn’t help but reassure them. “Don’t worry, the nether demonic energy that entered her body… is beneficial to her. It will only increase her strength.”

The Ling Family clansmen relaxed slightly.

Ten meters away from Ling Yushi, Qin Lie focused on her and realized that her expression was tranquil. The corner of her lips even formed a comfortable, thin smile.

Qin Lie was momentarily surprised.

A while later, he came to a realization and nodded on the inside—

the cultivation of the Nine Hell Evil Scripture required nether demonic energy!

The Nine Hell Evil Scripture was an unrivaled treasure of the Nether Realm's evil races. Since Ling Yushi cultivated the Nine Hell Evil Scripture, she needed to rely on nether demonic energy to increase her strength. Her blood... was also the blood of the Evil God. It made sense that it could attract nether demonic energy that was nearby.

"Did you guys feel anything special before the nether demonic energy disappeared?" Qin Lie looked at Ling Xuanxuan and Ling Feng.

"The nether demonic energy was very comfortable, and we really wanted to get closer to it. Even the blood in our bodies seemed a little restless." Ling Xuanxuan thought before her eyes brightened. "It's as if... as if we can utilize nether demonic energy to cultivate. My senses are even more acute toward the nether demonic energy than toward the world's spirit energy. It even felt more comfortable..."

Ling Feng's answer was clearer. "It's as if we were born to use nether demonic energy to cultivate...not spirit energy!"

"Yeah, yeah! When that black smoke arrived, I felt very comfortable!" A little girl with the same purple hair also expressed her feelings in excitement.

Qin Lie completely understood now.

As members of the evil race and people with the blood of the Evil God flowing inside them, the reason the Ling Family had never given birth to a top class expert after living in Ling Town for so many years wasn't because their talent was poor.

—It was because their path of cultivation wasn't correct in the first place!

If they had been in the Nether Realm and had cultivated using nether demonic energy, Qin Lie believed that,even without the Nine Hell Evil Scripture, the Ling Family clansmen would not be as they were today.

They definitely would not have failed to deal with a small fry like Du Haitian!

"Qin Lie, we..." Ling Chengzhi looked like he wanted to say something.

"Where should we go?" Ling Feng said what he wanted to say.

"We will talk about it after Yushi wakes up," Qin Lie said.

"But Blood Spear is inside?"

It was at this moment that Luo Zhichang's voice came from outside.

“They did come!”

Lang Xie and Feng Rong looked each other in the eye before frowning at the same time. Their assumptions were correct alright.

“What do you think, senior?” Lang Xie looked at Xue Li.

Xue Li grinned and let out a chuckle before turning into a wisp of bloody light and entering Qin Lie’s forehead over by the Ling Family.

“Reverend. We, Blood Spear, are cultivating in this place.” Seeing that they could not conceal that fact, Feng Rong began speaking through the thick miasma with Luo Zhichang on the outside, “What business might you have with us, Reverend?”

“We saw nether demonic energy flowing from Armament City until it disappeared within your territory.” Outside of the miasma, Luo Zhichang spoke with a dark expression, “What I want to know is, what exactly are you, Blood Spear, doing? How did you attract the nether demonic energy? Why have you moved from your original spot, and why have you hid yourself here to cultivate?”

“This place is more suitable for Blood Spear to cultivate. As for the nether demonic energy you’re speaking of... we did not see anything. There is no trace of nether demonic energy here at all. We are all cultivating, so, if there’s nothing else, please leave,” Feng Rong said without a hint of respect.

Luo Zhichang's face was red with fury.

Beside him, Revered Thoughtful encouraged Luo Zhichang with his gaze.

Luo Zhichang's courage grew as he exclaimed coldly, "Impudence! Do you still hold Armament Sect and the sect master in your eyes, Blood Spear?"

"Sect Master Tang is here?" Feng Rong frowned slightly.

"Sect Master!" Luo Zhichang, Fang Qi, and Jiang Hao looked toward Tang Siqi simultaneously.

With a helpless look, Tang Siqi reluctantly said, "I am here."

She couldn't help but cry because of her current luck. She had initially come purely out of curiosity. She was curious to know exactly where this nether demonic energy from Armament City would come to rest.

Yet she would never have thought that the nether demonic energy would descend upon Blood Spear's new cultivation ground, and since she came after the nether demonic energy, she became Luo Zhichang, Fang Qi, and Jiang Hao's excuse to enter.

Although her realm was ordinary, her status as sect master was

still there. Unless Blood Spear truly broke away from Armament Sect, Feng Rong, Lang Xie, and the other Blood Spear martial practitioners still had to listen to her commands on the surface.

"The sect master is here and we wish to come in. Is there a problem?" Luo Zhichang exclaimed.

Feng Rong turned her head to look at Lang Xie.

Lang Xie didn't look very good.

The Blood Spear martial practitioners weren't the only people there. The Ling Family clansmen also were there along with... Qin Lie.

Qin Lie was a traitor to Armament Sect. In the eyes of Luo Zhichang, Fang Qi, and Jiang Hao, he was also the sect's number one enemy.

Things would not be too serious if they saw the Ling Family clansmen inside, but if they saw Qin Lie, how were they going to explain it?

"Let me hide inside." Qin Lie stood in the middle of the Ling Family clansmen. When he saw Feng Rong and Lang Xie's predicament, Qin Lie willingly hid in a secret room beneath a stone tower that the Ling Family was staying in.

When Lang Xie released his mind consciousness and could not

sense any hint of nether demonic energy, he nodded tow Feng Rong and said, “Let them in.”

So Feng Rong opened the path.

She triggered some kind of unknown mechanism, and the thick, poisonous miasma before them actually split in two, magically opening a path that could fit three people standing side by side.

“Send in the sect master and the three great reverends. The people of Joyful Union Sect are not allowed inside!” Lang Xie said again.

Feng Rong nodded and stood at the entrance. She said, “Sect Master Tang, great reverends, and all inner sect elders, please come in so we can catch up. However, those who do not belong to Armament Sect are not allowed to enter Blood Spear’s important grounds. Otherwise, do not blame us if the poisonous miasma harms you.”

Luo Zhichang and the other three could not help but look too Revered Thoughtful and Revered Thoughtless.

Revered Thoughtful laughed aloud. “It’s okay. I personally want to see if this miasma can actually hurt us.”

Ignoring Feng Rong’s threat, Revered Thoughtful and Revered Thoughtless led Joyful Union Sect’s martial practitioners straight toward Feng Rong even before Luo Zhichang and his men.

“This is the perfect time to discuss Zhao Xuan and Sect Master Tang’s engagement with Blood Spear as well. Once this matter is settled, then Armament Sect and Joyful Union Sect will truly become family.” Revered Thoughtful walked while smiling. “It is a good thing that we are becoming closer to each other. I believe that, with Joyful Union Sect’s assistance, Armament Sect will definitely stand proud as a Copper force along with Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple!”

Feng Rong’s expression changed abruptly.

Lang Xie, Mo Hai, and the others inside the grounds all had angry looks in their eyes. Their expressions became dark.

Joyful Union Sect actually wanted to marry Tang Siqi to Zhao Xuan. They made it obvious that they planned to swallow Armament Sect and turn them into Joyful Union Sect’s vassal force!

Could the three great reverends truly not see through their wolfish ambition?

Even now, they still walked with Revered Thoughtless and Revered Thoughtful. Just what were they hoping for?

“Blood Spear has recently continued to alienate Armament Sect. Luo Zhichang and the others were probably scared.” Mo Hai deduced the thoughts of the three great reverends. “Without Blood Spear, Armament Sect is just a bunch of artificers. Will they not be

pushed around by anyone like meat on a plate? They are afraid of losing your protection and therefore sought new support. Joyful Union Sect is that new support. Sigh... the only thing pitiful about this is Siqi. She would be sacrificed by them in vain."

"I was wrong."

Lang Xie grew quiet for a moment before letting out a sigh. Then he snorted and said, "I should not have stopped Qin Lie last time. I should have allowed him to kill the three great reverends altogether. If they were killed along with Ying Xingran, then Armament Sect would have been better off. How unfortunate..."

"Lang Xie?" Eyeing Revered Thoughtful and Revered Thoughtless leading Joyful Union Sect's men toward them, Feng Rong couldn't help but yell hurriedly.

"Let them in!" Lang Xie eyes gleamed bloodily as he exclaimed coldly.

"Alright!" Feng Rong was also furious. She no longer sealed the grounds behind heavy layers of restrictions and opened all of them instead.

It was then that the people of Joyful Union Sect, the three great reverends, and other people of Armament Sect stepped inside the grounds with ease.

Chapter 332: Qin Lie's Remedy

"A great place. This is truly a great place. Poisonous miasma surrounds this area, but there's another world within. The spirit energy in here is so plentiful!"

Joyful Union Sect's Revered Thoughtful had just passed through the open passage before he began praising while shaking his head.

There were numerous clusters of colorful flowers and herbs growing inside the poisonous miasma. There were also plenty of trees that were recently transplanted, causing the inner area to be filled with greenery.

There were even multiple ponds filled with poisonous water. They were fatally dangerous, but were also as vibrant as ink paintings. When paired with the great number of pavilions built from white jade, it was no different from a heavenly realm at first glance. It was truly a beautiful place.

"Amazing! Truly amazing! To think there was such a wonderful place deep inside the poisonous bog!"

Revered Thoughtless, who had suffered a huge loss at the hands of Qin Lie, began praising non-stop. His bald head was imprinted with a gorgeous lotus tattoo, and his eyes gleamed with a demonic light.

Luo Zhichang, Fang Qi, and Jiang Hao, accompanied by Tang Siqi, several inner sect elders, such as Tang Dongling, and the

other people of Armament Sect were also greatly surprised by the scenery after coming inside.

This was the first time they had entered this place. They suddenly realized that Blood Spear's cultivation ground was even better than the new Armament Sect's.

This caused them to secretly become jealous.

"Ling Family clansmen!"

Luo Zhichang's eyes scanned the surroundings, and he immediately noticed Ling Xuanxuan and Ling Feng by a group of buildings. His expression immediately changed as he cried out.

"Lang Xie! Feng Rong! What the hell are you guys doing? These are Blood Spear's restricted grounds. Outsiders are strictly prohibited. Why are the Ling Family clansmen here?"

Luo Zhichang accused Lang Xie, appearing so furious that his eyes were popping out and his beard was shaking.

Fang Qi and Jiang Hao also voiced their agreement.

"Elder Mo Hai! You haven't returned to the sect for nearly half a year, have you? I almost thought that you disappeared, but here you are. Are you an inner sect elder or a Blood Spear martial practitioner? I almost can't tell the difference anymore!" Fang Qi coldly criticized.

“Is Blood Spear not a part of Armament Sect? I am assisting Blood Spear in clearing out the obstacles and driving out the poisonous miasma. Is that a problem?” Mo Hai countered without changing his expression.

Fang Qi’s criticism was blocked for the moment.

“Lang Xie! Why is the Ling Family here?” Jiang Hao exclaimed.

“The Ling Family is closely related to Qin Lie. You dare to take them in and stand with that traitor?” Luo Zhichang questioned severely.

With Joyful Union Sect’s Revered Thoughtful and Revered Thoughtless beside him, Luo Zhichang’s courage had grown tremendously. He began shouting for Lang Xie and Feng Rong to give an explanation.

“The Ling Family sought refuge with Blood Spear, and all of their clansmen are Blood Spear fighters now!” Lang Xie snorted coldly with a dark face. “We don’t need to report to you three who we want to recruit now, do we?”

“You recruited the Ling Family clansmen into Blood Spear? All of them?” Luo Zhichang’s expression became cold. “Blood Spear had always been pretty strict about who they recruited. Since when did they recruit whoever they wanted? The cultivation of every Blood Spear disciple exhausts a great amount of Armament Sect’s spirit materials. Recruiting useless people would only waste the sect’s

wealth! Furthermore, Blood Spear's recruitment must first be approved by the sect master. Have you ever asked for the sect master's opinion?"

"When we recruited people, Armament Sect's sect master had just passed away. Whose opinion are you asking us to consult?" Feng Rong laughed in ridicule.

"You...!" Luo Zhichang was furious. He then yelled, "We have now chosen our sect master!"

Lang Xie suddenly went quiet.

After a moment's thought, he bowed slightly towards Tang Siqi and respectfully said, "Blood Spear has recruited the Ling Family clansmen into our sect. Do you have an opinion to offer, Sect Master Tang?"

"I have none," replied Tang Siqi.

Lang Xie looked coldly at Luo Zhichang.

Luo Zhichang's expression was as ugly as one could imagine. "Sect Master Tang, matters important to the sect cannot be treated like a child's games!"

"You need to think carefully before you answer!" Fang Qi also said.

“You’re threatening me, aren’t you?” A gleam shone from Tang Siqi’s bright eyes, and before the three great reverends could speak, she willingly removed the three spatial rings and threw them at the three great reverends. Then, under everyone’s surprised gazes, she exclaimed, “I refuse to work as a sect master any longer!”

She then flew over to stand beside Lang Xie and Feng Rong after finishing, resembling a cluster of delicate flames. She smiled apologetically at the two and explained, “They’ve been trying to force me into marrying Joyful Union Sect’s Zhao Xuan this entire time. I couldn’t think of a way out, but it is wonderful that I can meet you all now. I can finally be free.”

Once she said this, Tang Siqi stuck her tongue out adorably, as if a huge burden had been lifted from her shoulders.

Lang Xie and Feng Rong were speechless.

“You...! Girl, you truly do not know your place!” Luo Zhichang scolded angrily, “Do you think that the sect master’s position is something you can toss away as you please?!”

“You have read all of the sect’s secrets and memorized all of Armament Sect’s spirit diagrams as well. How are you going to return these to the sect?” Fang Qi demanded severely.

“I...” Tang Siqi became flustered.

“No one but the sect master is allowed to read them!” Luo Zhichang became serious. “It is fine if you do not wish to become the sect master, but you will have to die to prove your resolve! If you’re dead, then no one else will know those secrets!”

“Siqi, stop fooling around. Come and be our new sect master. The sect needs you…” Jiang Hao tried to smooth things over.

“Qin Lie left as well. Why didn’t you tell him to die to prove his resolve?” Tang Siqi was furious as she couldn’t help but complain, “You’re just being a bully! If you truly have the ability, then why don’t you go look for Qin Lie and take back what’s yours? Why are you just keeping an eye on me?”

The moment she said this, the expressions of the three great reverends became impossibly ugly.

Because what she said was the truth.

She had read the mysteries of the secret scriptures, and Qin Lie had read them as well. Furthermore, Qin Lie had even taken away the foundation of Armament Sect—the twelve spirit pattern pillars.

Yet did the three great reverends not watch him take away their treasure and leave, unable to do a thing?

To this day, Qin Lie still lived his life freely, and the three great

reverends didn't do everything in their power to take back what was theirs, did they?

"Hehe, this girl's an interesting one."

Inside the secret room beneath the Ling Family abode, Xue Li was communicating with Qin Lie within the Soul Suppressing Orb.

"Lang Xie must be regretting stopping you from killing the three great reverends. If it weren't for his persuasion, you would've killed the three great reverends along with the sect master," Xue Li said. "This kid is still a little too green, unable to become completely cruel and merciless for the greater good. Just based on this fact alone, she is incomparable to... the current you."

"Are you praising me or insulting me?" Qin Lie snorted.

"Of course I'm praising you." Xue Li laughed oddly. "Look, if the three great reverends had died at that time, then Armament Sect would be much cleaner right now. With the three great reverends around, Armament Sect is still as corrupt as ever. Even if that little Tang girl sits at the sect master's seat, she would be nothing but a puppet who would be manipulated by the three great reverends, right? If they were all dead and Blood Spear supported the little girl's leadership, taking true control of Armament Sect, then how would it be this easy for that Joyful Union Sect to infiltrate Armament Sect?"

"It isn't too late to clean up what I didn't tidy previously!" Qin Lie grinned and laughed savagely.

“This time, there are even more Joyful Union Sect experts. It won’t be easy to kill all of them,” Xue Li said. “Lang Xie can suppress Revered Thoughtless, but that Revered Thoughtful is in the late stage of the Fulfillment Realm. Even if my true body were here, I would not necessarily be able to take him down without returning to peak condition. How could you possibly kill this person? Without him dead, how would it be possible for you to harm the three great reverends?”

“That’s why we need to figure out a way.” Qin Lie unilaterally cut off communication with Xue Li and sealed Xue Li’s soul with his power of thunder so that Xue Li’s half soul would not be able to spy on him.

Then, he took out the Eye of Frost and activated it from within the secret room.

He directly arrived at the Arctic Mountain Range’s underground. In the land of frost, he contacted the thunder python, Mang Wang, with his soul.

“I am here.” Mang Wang of the Giant Spirit Race let out a wisp of thought from his gigantic body within the iceberg.

“How has your rest been?” Qin Lie asked.

“Did you run into trouble again?” Mang Wang immediately guessed his intentions.

“I need to borrow your power to deal with a martial practitioner in the late stage of the Fulfillment Realm. Can you kill him?” Qin Lie asked.

“The late stage of the Fulfillment Realm...” Mang Wang seemed to be pondering, and after a moment, he answered, “With my soul power alone, it will not be that easy to eliminate a martial practitioner in that realm. However, if you assist me by executing the secret art using the Thunderblitz Trees and forcefully attracting thunder from the Ninth Heaven, then it might be a possible.”

“The Thunderblitz Trees?” Qin Lie was surprised.

“Mn. Bring the Thunderblitz Trees and allow me to make some arrangements,” Mang Wang said. “You will channel the power of thunder to attract heaven’s thunder to assist us in increasing our power.”

“We can give it a try.” Qin Lie’s eyes slowly lit up.

He began to quietly execute the plan.

Last time, because of Lang Xie’s interference, Qin Lie had not eliminated the three great reverends and ended up leaving a great threat in Armament Sect. This had given rise to the current situation where Tang Siqi was being forced to marry Zhao Xuan.

Meanwhile, the three great reverends had set a fox upon their own geese, wholeheartedly planning to seek refuge with Joyful Union Sect and surrender all of Armament Sect with it.

Qin Lie believed that he was obligated to help Tang Siqi deal with the three poisonous tumors in Armament Sect and help set Armament Sect back onto the right path.

Chapter 333: Can't Wait Any Longer!

Deep within the poisonous bog.

Ku Luo, wrapped in dark red miasma, had made his way to this place through layers of thick, poisonous gas.

"It should be in here."

Surveying the area covered in layers of colorful miasma, Ku Luo used the great range of his soul power to scout and scan the area. He quickly discovered that, deep within the miasma, there were many human martial practitioners gathered.

As the high priest of the Horned Demon Race and a powerful six horned warrior, Ku Luo definitely wouldn't be at a disadvantage even if he fought Song Yu head on.

On the Scarlet Tide Continent, unless Song Yu worked with several Fragmentation Realm martial practitioners to surround Ku Luo, there shouldn't be anyone capable of stopping him if he was a little more careful.

It was exactly because of this confidence that he dared to leave the area covered in nether demonic energy and scout deep inside the poisonous bog.

After confirming the direction, Ku Luo avoided the area where the crowd was thick and walked in another direction. Like a ghost,

he slowly crept toward Blood Spear and the Ling Family.

With Ku Luo's realm, the barrier, enchantments, and restrictions that Lang Xie, Feng Rong, and Mo Hai had created were practically child's play. Without triggering any abnormal changes, he soundlessly slipped toward Blood Spear's location.

There was a pond beside the Ling Family's buildings, and the pond's surface was covered with poisonous mist. Its surface sparkled with a blue color.

A dark red light slowly drifted over from behind the thick layers of poisonous miasma without drawing the attention of any of the Ling Family clansmen, just silently slipping. It silently slipped into the blue pond.

Almost at the same time.

Another group of people had pursued the nether demonic energy, and arriving at where Joyful Union Sect, Luo Zhichang, and the others were standing earlier. They were gathered outside the poisonous miasma.

"Third Uncle, Uncle Xie, Uncle Nie, why have all of you come?"

Song Tingyu flew down from the rainbow butterfly and stood still beside Song Siyuan and Xie Zhizhang. She stared at the dozen Profound Heaven Alliance martial practitioners and greeted them.

Song Siyuan, Xie Zhizhang, and Nie Yun represented the Song Family, Xie Family, and Nie Family respectively, and oversaw matters specific to the Horned Demon Race. They had originally been scattered in the surrounding areas of Armament City at their respective defense lines, carefully watching for Horned Demon elites who seeked to charge through the defense lines formed by the Demon Cleansing Orchids.

Song Siyuan and the others grew anxious when they heard from Song Tingyu that a surge of nether demonic energy had flown out of Armament City and headed into the depths of the poisonous bog.

They were worried that this was some kind of plan for the Horned Demon Race to break through their defense lines.

Therefore, after a simple discussion, all three men had rushed toward this place to get to the bottom of things, looking as if they were about to face a great enemy.

Other than the trio, Eight Extreme Temple's gold robed envoy, Mo He, and green robed envoy, Zhan Tianyi, had also acted immediately upon hearing about the abnormality. The duo represented Eight Extreme Temple's forces and were stationed in the surroundings of Armament City as well.

"Miss Song, you truly played a good hand. You even fooled me."

When Mo He saw Song Tingyu, he couldn't help but snort coldly before exclaiming, "I had seriously thought that your father made

a ruthless decision to use your marriage as a way to win over Armament Sect, having you become engaged with that new sect master, Qin Lie. Hmph, I should have killed that Qin Lie earlier and deprived him of his soul, memories, the forging methods for the Terminator Profound Bombs, and a spatial spirit artifact!”

Mo He had naturally found out by this point that, half a year ago, Qin Lie and Song Tingyu were not engaged to be married at all.

He also knew that he had missed the best opportunity to kill Qin Lie.

At this moment, Qin Lie was officially the Song Family’s Star rank foreign delegate, and Mo He no longer had a reason to harm Qin Lie.

In Mo He’s eyes, this outcome truly benefited Profound Heaven Alliance at literally no cost. They had acquired Qin Lie, and, by extension, acquired the Terminator Profound Bombs and a spatial spirit artifact as well.

“Engaged with Qin Lie?” Nie Han was Nie Yun’s elder cousin. When he heard this, he could not help but laugh uncontrollably. “Brother Mo, did you seriously believe such nonsense? What is Qin Lie? As someone who betrayed and left Armament Sect, he is nothing more than an insignificant figure who could not make it to the stage! How can an insignificant Manifestation Realm martial practitioner like him possibly qualify to be engaged with our niece, Tingyu? Oh Mo He, for a gold robed envoy from Eight Extreme Temple, you are unexpectedly easy to fool, aren’t you? Hahaha!”

Ridiculed by Nie Han, Mo He's expression was dark and his eyes were cold.

"Although Qin Lie is somewhat capable, his status and Tingyu's are truly too far apart." Song Siyuan said genially, "Forget my elder brother, even I would not agree to such a mismatched engagement. In the Song Family, Tingyu is the brightest pearl of them all. Heh... Qin Lie has a long way to go if he plans to marry Tingyu."

Xie Zhizhang also nodded on the inside.

In the eyes of the core members of Profound Heaven Alliance's three great families, Qin Lie might have caught on to a downwind at the moment, but he had neither assets nor a powerful background. How could he possibly join hands Song Tingyu, heaven's beloved child?

In their eyes, Qin Lie with his lowly status was utterly unworthy of Song Tingyu.

This was also why Nie Han, Song Siyuan, and Xie Zhizhang had worn odd expressions and ridiculed Mo He after hearing that he had been fooled.

Ridiculed by these three men from Profound Heaven Alliance, Mo He's expression was incredibly wretched. He wore a cold face and said nothing.

“The miasma in this land is incredibly thick. Why did it attract a surge of nether demonic energy from afar?” As one of the people in question, Song Tingyu did not offer any opinions about the “engagement” between herself and Qin Lie, instead calmly pulling the party’s focus to their current objective. “Seniors, how do you think we should treat this?”

“Simple. We’ll know once we walk inside and have a look.” Nie Han grinned and chuckled strangely. “To us, this miasma is no threat at all! Only low rank martial practitioners would possibly suffer from this.”

“Uncle Nie, do not underestimate this poisonous bog. According to my knowledge, a Fulfillment Realm expert has been poisoned to death by the miasma,” Song Tingyu cautioned.

“Really?” Nie Han was shocked.

“Really!” Song Tingyu confirmed.

“Then… then let us be more careful.” Nie Han’s expression changed.

……

“Siqi! Think about this properly. If you are unwilling to accept the position of sect master of Armament Sect, then the sect shall treat you as a traitor!” In Blood Spear’s grounds, Luo Zhichang

glared at Tang Siqi and threatened her.

“Lang Xie! If Tang Siqi becomes a traitor, are you still going to defend her as well?” Fang Qi yelled.

Feng Rong and Lang Xie glanced at each other before frowning. This matter gave them a throbbing headache.

“Siqi has studied artifact forging under me for many years. If you all continue to act menacing like this, then I will protect her no matter the cost!” Surprisingly, Mo Hai, who normally held himself aloof from the world, actually stood up at this critical moment and clearly voiced his intention to defend Tang Siqi.

“Thank you, great elder,” Tang Siqi said respectfully.

“She is not a traitor to the sect. She hasn’t done anything detrimental to it. If you guys insist on harming her, then Blood Spear shall not stand by and watch!” Seeing Mo Hai’s declaration, Feng Rong immediately took matters into her own hands without thinking.

The Blood Spear martial practitioners shook in response.

At the same time.

Over on the Ling Family’s side, Ling Yushi, whose eyes had been closed tight all this time, suddenly awoke.

Two rays of dazzling purple light were unleashed from her purple pupils, as brilliant as bright beacons.

The light attracted the crowd's attention as the people of Blood Spear, Joyful Union Sect, and Armament Sect could not help but look in her direction.

Many tiny characters could be seen deep within her pupils. As if imprinted in her heart, soul, flesh, and blood, those words swirled within her eyes and glittered like dazzling, broken stars.

The moment she opened her eyes, an extremely weak trace of nether demonic energy emanated from her body.

She had just merged the Nine Hell Evil Scripture into her blood and absorbed the surge of pure nether demonic energy, so it was still difficult for her to control it.

Therefore, she inadvertently revealed a trace of it.

This single trace, however, was enough to cause Joyful Union Sect's Thoughtful and Thoughtless to become visibly agitated.

"Nether demonic energy! There's nether demonic energy in this girl's body!" both of them cried out simultaneously.

Every Joyful Union Sect martial practitioner immediately stared

at Ling Yushi with murderous eyes.

“It’s her! She’s the one who was cultivating the evil art of the Nether Realm and attracted a surge of nether demonic energy that flew from Armament Sect!” Revered Thoughtless immediately came to a conclusion.

His fat body suddenly flew toward Ling Yushi, swift yet unstable like a fat butterfly.

In response to this, the Ling Family clansmen became agitated.

At the same time, Qin Lie swore inwardly from the Ling Family’s secret room.

He had secretly released Mang Wang, the self-proclaimed member of the Giant Spirit Race, and was currently moving the Thunderblitz Trees over to their side. He originally needed time to make the arrangements.

However, Ling Yushi had finished merging the Nine Hell Evil Scripture and the surge of nether demonic energy ahead of time which accidentally exposed her identity the moment she opened her eyes.

Revered Thoughtless had attacked first!

“If you act now, you will be the one to suffer!” Xue Li turned into a bloody shadow that hovered beside Qin Lie. He said, “You should

keep waiting.”

“I can’t wait!”

Qin Lie’s eyes were completely bloodshot as he immediately channeled all of the thunder and lightning in his body, covering himself with bolts of electricity before abruptly flying out of the secret room.

A thick and long bolt of lightning flashed behind Ling Yushi, accompanied by a figure.

“Revered Thoughtless! You aren’t dead yet!” Qin Lie’s savage laughter was extremely shrill, like the cries of a night owl.

“Qin Lie!”

“Qin Lie!”

“Blood Spear has the nerve to accept a traitor to the sect!” The three great reverends were so angry that their entire bodies were shaking.

“Brat! Do you really think you can beat me by relying on external forces?” Revered Thoughtless also cried out.

After Qin Lie had appeared, he ignored Ling Yushi almost immediately went straight for Qin Lie.

He hated Qin Lie down to his very bones!

Since Ying Xingran, the man who was friendly to Joyful Union Sect, had been killed and Fan Le was dead, Joyful Union Sect's higher ups called him incompetent and blamed him for failing to control Armament Sect.

The reason Revered Thoughtful came along on this trip was also due to the dissatisfaction of the higher ups. They would have Thoughtful take his position as leader.

Thoughtless blamed all of his failures on Qin Lie. He had already been thinking of going to Profound Heaven Alliance and denouncing Qin Lie after Armament Sect was brought under control.

Yet he did not expect Qin Lie to appear suddenly, so he had even set Ling Yushi aside—he would kill Qin Lie first to cleanse his shame!

"Lang Xie!" Feng Rong cried out.

"Bang!"

Dense, blue raindrops poured down on Lang Xie like a waterfall.

These blue raindrops covered both heaven and earth. They were

all formed entirely from pure spirit energy. Every drop was translucent, and they reflected Lang Xie's figure like a mirror.

Joyful Union Sect's Revered Thoughtful leisurely walked toward Lang Xie amid the pouring blue rain with a mocking smile.

"Every one of you Blood Spear people deserve to be executed for sheltering evildoers who cultivate the evil arts of the Nether Realm. Hehe, I've finally found a legitimate excuse to exterminate all of the so-called Blood Spear." Revered Thoughtful laughed loudly and walked over through the rain.

"Zzzt zzt!"

A drop of eerie blue rain landed on Lang Xie's body, and thin blue smoke rose from Lang Xie's skin.

Lang Xie himself was in danger.

Chapter 334: Evil Soul Binding Curse

Under Revered Thoughtful's pressure, Lang Xie was in danger. He could not help Qin Lie at all.

Seeing Revered Thoughtless rushing toward them, the Ling Family clansmen began to panic. Revered Thoughtless, at the middle stage of the Fulfillment Realm, was practically a gigantic, unshakeable mountain.

Resisting was no different from mayflies trying to move a big tree. It was no different from asking them to die fighting against Revered Thoughtless.

"Who dares to try and stop me?" Revered Thoughtless softly exclaimed as snow white lotuses swirled and flew out from his chest.

The lotuses immediately released a sweet smell. A single whiff of it seemed to be capable of disorienting a person's mind, putting them in a trance, and even corroding their will.

"Out of the way!"

Qin Lie's eyes were blood red. He roared at the Ling Family's clansmen, and during that explosive roar, he utilized the Blood Spirit Art and ignited all the strength of the blood in his body.

"Thump thump! Thump thump!"

A powerful heartbeat thumped loudly from his chest. His face wore a slightly demonic smile.

“Blood Arts: Explode!” Qin Lie yelled harshly.

“Boom!”

Three Joyful Union Sect martial practitioners who were about to start slaughtering Blood Spear martial practitioners suddenly exploded and died. Blood sprayed from their bodies as if they were fountains.

Hundreds of meters away, Qin Lie extended his hand and made a grasping motion in the air. His five fingertips were glowing with a bloody light.

“Zing zing zing!”

Streams of scarlet blood flew over from afar as swiftly as sanguine lightning.

In the skyline covered with thick poisonous miasma, surges of bloody light squirmed strangely before condensing to form a bloody ghost claw.

“Blood Weeping Ghost Claw!”

Made from fresh blood,the giant claw emanated a bizarre aura capable of attracting a person's blood and sucking blood essence from their bodies. It suddenly rushed toward one of the snow white lotuses.

Two different kinds of energies collided. A white, semi-circular halo swiftly spread out like a glass shield, expanding abruptly before exploding with a loud bang.

White and blood colored beams of energy shot in every direction like sharp blades.

The Ling Family clansmen quickly retreated.

"The Blood Weeping Ghost Claw is one of Blood Fiend Sect's methods of attack. The mystery behind this skill is that it is capable of extracting blood from a low rank martial practitioner's body and forming a ghost claw for immediate use before the spirit energy in the blood can dissipate." Yet again, Xue Li's blood colored shadow was reflected in Qin Lie's Soul Lake. He had assisted Qin Lie in unleashing the Blood Fiend Sect's mysterious spirit skill.

The difference was that Qin Lie was not a bystander, but a true participant in the battle.

This time, after Xue Li's soul was reflected in his Soul Lake, Xue Li was not the master of his body.

The outer layer of Xue Li's blood colored soul was still wrapped with bolts of thunder and lightning. The thunder and lightning barrier restraining Xue Li's soul hadn't actually been removed!

This way, although Xue Li had appeared in Qin Lie's Soul Lake, he was unable to control his body.

On the contrary, it was he who was controlling Xue Li's soul!

For Qin Lie, this was an incredibly novel sensation. He had never experienced this before.

Xue Li had willingly opened up and given all his wondrous knowledge of Blood Spirit Arts and mysterious spirit skills to Qin Lie.

Qin Lie could find any Blood Fiend Sect spirit skills he wanted from Xue Li's soul and activate it with Blood Spirit Arts!

At this moment, it was as if Xue Li had become a sharp blade or a spirit artifact in his hands!

"At the middle stage of the Manifestation Realm, you actually blocked my Lotus Seal. You can be proud of this achievement." Revered Thoughtless stared at Qin Lie, snorted behind the lotus, and said, "What power did you borrow this time?"

He knew that there was no way Qin Lie could block his attack with just his cultivation at the middle stage of the Manifestation

Realm.

He knew that this kid must have relied on something!

Formed from pure white energy, multiple snow white lotuses emanating a refreshing scent, one that reached the depths of one's heart, spun toward Qin Lie like giants disks.

The thick poisonous miasma covering the sky actually dissipated, as if it were being purified by the flying snow lotuses.

A tremendous energy surged in from every direction, completely locking down the entire area around Qin Lie.

Qin Lie was already surrounded by the lotuses.

"Kid, you definitely aren't his match! Open your heart to me and let me control your body. Only then might we still have a fighting chance!" Xue Li quickly said from within his Soul Lake.

Qin Lie did not answer. Instead, he took out six Terminator Profound Bombs, prepared to ignite them on the spot to destroy every lotus that was flying in his direction.

"The Terminator Profound Bomb, eh?" The moment Revered Thoughtless saw the metallic balls in Qin Lie's hand, his expression changed as he hurried to manipulate his lotuses with wary eyes.

The snow lotuses that threatened to completely drown Qin Lie abruptly spread out and scattered. There was distance between every lotus.

“Qin Lie!” Revered Thoughtless yelled harshly.

Two tiny white dots in his pupils shot straight into Qin Lie’s mind, as if transcending space itself.

The two lotuses were formed from Revered Thoughtless’ soul consciousness!

Qin Lie’s mind suddenly shook.

In his mind, the two lotuses that had evolved from tiny motes of light grew as tall as towering mountains. They were filled with a holy light that seemed to suppress every bit of his soul consciousness.

The lotuses suddenly began to spin. As if their petals had turned into sharp blades, they threatened to grind Qin Lie’s mind into a bloody mess.

Revered Thoughtless was planning to exterminate Qin Lie’s soul first!

Once Qin Lie’s soul perished, he would be unable to detonate the

Terminator Profound Bombs.

"All of you, fall back!"

At this moment Ling Yushi had finally awakened completely, and after yelling out an order at her clansmen, she looked toward Qin Lie.

She immediately noticed Qin Lie's crisis!

Bizarre, tiny broken characters in her eyes twinkled like stars as she attempted to use nether demonic energy for the very first time.

Her long purple hair danced demonically as she stared at Revered Thoughtless and unleashed a secret art from the Nine Hell Evil Scripture—the Evil Soul Binding Curse!

Invisible symbols were released into the open as she muttered lines of obscure, evil curses. These symbols were condensed by her mind consciousness and formed from nether demonic energy. The symbols did not actually appear, but instead fell like snowflakes inside Revered Thoughtless' mind.

While Revered Thoughtless was attempting to destroy Qin Lie's soul, she too was attacking Revered Thoughtless' own soul!

The bizarre symbols continuously and swiftly evolved and transformed as they fell within Revered Thoughtless' mind.

Soon enough, these symbols all transformed into ghosts and wraiths that screeched, howled, and hissed inside Revered Thoughtless' mind, baring fangs, brandishing claws, and causing trouble everywhere.

It was as if Revered Thoughtless had been invaded by countless evil spirits!

His soul was lost. He had no choice but to gather all of his strength to suppress the ghosts and wraiths in his mind.

The two white lotuses he sent into Qin Lie's mind exploded because his soul was confused, and they did not have any follow-up spirit energy to support them.

"You lowly bitch! You do cultivate an evil art!" Revered Thoughtless turned around, glared at Ling Yushi, and swore. He said menacingly, "When I kill Qin Lie, I will have you wishing that you were dead! I will let you know the horrible consequences of a woman offending a Revered One of Joyful Union Sect!"

Roaring angrily, Revered Thoughtless had no choice but to stop what he was doing and use every bit of his power to fight against the vengeful spirits and wraiths inside his mind.

He, at the middle stage of the Fulfillment Realm, was actually worried and embarrassed that Ling Yushi's Evil Soul Binding Curse had invaded his mind.

That was the reason why he had become angry from shame.

Ling Yushi was not moved by his threats and continued to stare at him closely. She continued to use her mind consciousness to gather evil curses and constantly attack his soul and mind.

Yet both she and Revered Thoughtless did not notice that, inside a blue pond not far from their position, there was an eerie, dark red figure quietly watching their fight.

Ku Luo had been here for a long time...

With his cultivation realm comparable to the Fragmentation Realm, he had hidden inside the poisonous pond and observed everything in secret. He was looking for the person who had attracted the nether demonic energy.

After observing for a while, he found nothing amiss from start to finish and actually thought that his senses were mistaken.

It wasn't until Ling Yushi opened her eyes, accidentally releasing a trace of nether demonic energy while she was unsteady, that he realized he hadn't found the wrong target.

Ling Yushi was the person who had summoned the nether demonic energy to this place and absorbed it!

Although he was surprised, Ku Luo did not act recklessly and continued to hide himself, observing Ling Yushi in secret.

He wanted to get a better idea and know exactly what Ling Yushi was relying on to attract the nether demonic energy.

He wanted to figure out the cause.

It was only when Ling Yushi had awakened completely and began executing the Evil Soul Binding Curse against Revered Thoughtless that he finally confirmed the anomaly in Ling Yushi's body—it was precisely the blood of the Evil God!

Chapter 335: Standoff

“What a powerful shockwave!”

Outside the poisonous miasma, Gold Robed Envoy Mo He’s cold eyes gleamed sharply.

He looked deep into the miasma and exclaimed, “There are multiple experts fighting each other, not just one!”

Mo He, as one of the very few gold robed envoys in Eight Extreme Temple, had just stepped into the Fragmentation Realm. He was slightly stronger than Song Siyuan and Xie Zhizhang.

His soul detection ability could accurately ascertain the number of people fighting in the area, as well as their respective Realms.

“They should be the people of Joyful Union Sect,” Song Siyuan said, frowning.

“Something must be happening inside!” Nie Han said.

“Let’s go in.”

Mo He’s expression was cold as he led the way and rushed inside. The poisonous miasma in his way was ground to bits by harsh astral lights, unable to get close to his body at all.

Zhan Tianyi and the eighteen Eight Extreme Temple martial practitioners were right behind Mo He. They ignored the penetration of the poisonous miasma and marched straight ahead.

“Brother Song?” Xie Zhizhang looked at Song Siyuan.

“Let’s go in and have a look.” Song Siyuan nodded slightly.

Profound Heaven Alliance’s martial practitioners also charged into the poisonous miasma after Eight Extreme Temple.

“Lowly bitch! You’re going to wish you were dead!”

In the area of the Ling Family clansmen, the lotus tattoo on Revered Thoughtless’ head released a demonically beautiful rainbow light.

“Lotus Body!”

Brilliant lotus flowers suddenly shrunk and condensed into a naked boy.

This boy was completely naked and shared a great resemblance to Revered Thoughtless. His eyes shone with a seductive gleam, and he chuckled, pouncing straight at Ling Yushi with a lustful look.

At the same time, Revered Thoughtless’ slightly plump body

abruptly shook as the lotus flower above his head exuded a glassy holy light.

A holy aura capable of purifying hearts and exterminating evil streamed out of his nostrils, his eyes, the corners of his mouth, and his ears.

“Exterminate!”

The rampaging tormented spirits and wraiths in his mind swiftly melted like snowflakes upon being enveloped by the holy light.

“Lotus Boy! I leave this lowly bitch to you!” Revered Thoughtless grinned savagely before turning around and slapping at Qin Lie.

In the air, a giant palm landed on Qin Lie’s head like a thin paper fan.

In that palm, a gigantic lotus flower bloomed yet again as tremendous energy flowed downward from the eye of the flower like a river.

Qin Lie looked to the sky and casually threw out three Terminator Profound Bombs. He shouted, “Explode!”

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

The giant palm in the sky and the lotus flower in Revered

Thoughtless' own palm exploded with the Terminator Profound Bombs and shattered into fragmented spirit lights.

Meanwhile, Qin Lie had swiftly retreated.

"Little bastard! I'm going to skin you!"

Revered Thoughtless' left hand was bleeding profusely, and he chased after Qin Lie while madly swinging his arms and grimacing in pain.

At this moment, since Mang Wang had not yet arrived, Qin Lie did not dare face Revered Thoughtless head on. Seeing that Thoughtless was about to go completely crazy, Qin Lie hurriedly took out the Terminator Profound Bombs from his spatial ring.

"Come and try this, old dog!"

Qin Lie came to a stop and gripped the Terminator Profound Bombs tightly in each of his hands with a calm expression. A bloody gleam shone brightly in his eyes.

Revered Thoughtless, who was about to charge toward Qin Lie, abruptly changed his expression and stopped himself, keeping a distance between him and Qin Lie. Fuming with rage, he clamored, "Little bastard, you want to die with me? You are not worthy!"

Once finished, he turned around to look at Lotus Boy and harshly ordered, "Rape and kill that lowly bitch first!"

Lotus Boy had been created by Revered Thoughtless using Joyful Union Sect's secret art. It was raised using Thoughtless' three finer spirits and several baser instincts; the culmination of his inner evil, lust, violence, and obsession. With all of this, it had gradually been refined into existence.

This Lotus Boy represented the evil side of Revered Thoughtless and was the epitome of the darkness within his heart.

It could be considered another version of him.

Lotus Boy's eyes were seductive, and his being was neither male nor female. He lustfully leaped toward Ling Yushi, giggling and licking his bright red lips.

Since the boy formed from Thoughtless' darkness was not a real person, he was not affected by the Evil Soul Binding Curse at all. He giggled as he rushed toward Ling Yushi, and after switching skills repeatedly, she realized that none of her mind arts were having an effect on the boy.

"That is an evil thing without a soul. Secret arts like the Evil Soul Binding Curse will not work as intended."

Just as Ling Yushi was about to be captured and violated by Lotus Boy, a dark voice suddenly rang out from the blue pond not far from where she was.

It was Ku Luo's voice.

What he spoke was the language of the Nether Realm, a language that Ling Yushi had never heard before. If she hadn't absorbed the Nine Hell Evil Scripture, there would have been no way for her to understand it.

Yet, at this moment, she could.

"Pure strength is effective against an evil thing that has form but lacks a soul!"

Covered in dark red poisonous miasma, Ku Luo suddenly floated out of the pond. Like a demon emerging from hell, six curved horns behind his neck and a long tail behind him, he extended a wilted claw and grabbed at Lotus Boy.

"Nine Hell Nether God Claw!" Ling Yushi cried out.

She immediately recognized Ku Luo's skill to be the "Nine Hell Nether God Claw," a ferocious killing skill that came from none other than the Nine Hell Evil Scripture's first volume.

Ku Luo's wilted claw was shaped like the claw of a Bloodthirsty Blade Demon from the Nether Realm. The claw was sharp and hook-like, and five Evil God shadows could vaguely be seen around it.

The five Evil God shadows howled and roared from his claw,

unleashing an earthshaking aura of violence.

An extremely evil energy shot out from the wilted claw, immediately surrounding the entirety of Lotus Boy's body!

Ku Luo's wilted claw suddenly tightened!

Lotus Boy's body and tender flesh instantly exploded into bits of flesh and bone.

This dark side of Revered Thoughtless, the forbidden evil bred with his own flesh and blood, was immediately blown to bits after it was caught by Ku Luo's Nine Hell Nether God Claw.

Almost at the same time, Revered Thoughtless, who had regathered his soul consciousness and wanted to eliminate Qin Lie's soul first, suddenly shook as if he had been struck by someone.

He spat out a mouthful of blood, and his entire mind and spirit greatly faded in an instant.

His face was deathly pale and his eyes shone with mad rage and violence. He turned around to look at Ling Yushi and was about to open his mouth to swear the most heinous of swears.

Yet he did not see Ling Yushi.

Instead, he saw Ku Luo who resembled an evil demon from hell.

In Thoughtless' eyes, Ku Luo suddenly increased in size and actually arrived in front of him in but an instant.

"Evil Soul Binding Curse!" Ling Yushi cried out yet again.

As if to inform her of her background and loyalty, Ku Luo unleashed the Evil Soul Binding Curse she had used earlier. Following Ku Luo's mumbling, countless ghosts and malicious spirits suddenly flooded over Revered Thoughtless.

The instant that Ku Luo's Evil Soul Binding Curse formed, it evolved into numerous vile souls and wraiths. They even had physical forms.

These vile souls and wraiths were like locusts who furiously ate at Revered Thoughtless's body and mind. Revered Thoughtless let out terrible, blood-curdling screams.

These terrible screams caused everyone to involuntarily look to this area. They looked at Revered Thoughtless, whose figure was buried beneath the vile souls and wraiths, and his voice was the only thing that could be heard.

"Thoughtless!" Revered Thoughtful's expression changed greatly as he stared at Ku Luo and suddenly yelled, "An evil race of the Nether Realm!"

At this moment, the Blood Spear martial practitioners and the people of Joyful Union Sect who had been fighting each other all stopped at once.

Nether Realm! Evil Race!

Everyone turned their attention to Ku Luo.

At this moment, Revered Thoughtless' cries gradually came to a stop.

The vile souls and wraiths that filled the sky abruptly rushed back into Ku Luo's sleeves, disappearing like birds returning to their nests.

Meanwhile, Revered Thoughtless had become a white skeleton, its big empty eyes staring blankly at nothing from where it stood.

Blood Spear and the people of Joyful Union Sect all looked at the white skeleton and felt a terrible fear from the bottom of their hearts.

"Evil race! An evil race of the Nether Realm!" Mo He's icy cold voice suddenly rang out.

Blood Spear and Joyful Union Sect's martial practitioners turned their heads and immediately saw Eight Extreme Temple's Mo He, Profound Heaven Alliance's Song Siyuan, Nie Han, and Xie Zhizhang leading their subordinates.

Their gazes were focused on Ku Luo, looking at the back of Ku Luo's neck.

Six horns! A six horned elite!

The moment that Song Tingyu walked in and saw Blood Spear's Lang Xie, the Ling Family clansmen, and Qin Lie standing a little distance away, she froze.

"Darn it..." Song Tingyu swore to herself as she came to a sudden realization.

It was obviously the Ling Family clansmen who had attracted the nether demonic energy from Armament Sect. Since they were deep within the poisonous bog and the Ling Family were the only ones who were of the evil race, who else could it be?

When she messaged Song Siyuan, not only did she not expect Xie Zhizhang and Nie Han to come over but even Eight Exteme Temple's Mo He had been alerted as well.

Right now, the evil race elite of the Nether Realm obviously stood with the Ling Family clansmen. Didn't that immediately expose the fact that the Ling Family was of the evil race?

How in the world was Qin Lie going to stay out of this mess?

The resulting headache caused Song Tingyu to start crying on the inside.

Chapter 336: Nowhere Left To Run

“Blood Spear harbored an evil race of the Nether Realm and colluded with them in secret. Their sin deserves a thousand deaths!”

After Revered Thoughtless had died, Joyful Union Sect’s Revered Thoughtful also felt fear in his heart. Since he saw that Mo He and Profound Heaven Alliance’s men had arrived, his courage grew and he could not help but yell.

“Who else is of the evil races?” Mo He had just arrived and did not completely understand the situation before him. He could not help but ask.

“The Ling Family! That girl from earlier...” Armament Sect’s great reverend Luo Zhichang pointed at Ling Yushi from afar and shouted loudly, “That is the girl called Ling Yushi. She has nether demonic energy around her! The surge of nether demonic energy that flew from Armament Sect was attracted by none other than her and was absorbed into her body! She and every other Ling Family clansman are of the Nether Realm’s evil races as well! They must be planning a terrible conspiracy to hide in the Scarlet Tide Continent!”

“Qin Lie is there as well!”

Fang Qi interrupted. He looked coldly in the direction of the Ling Family, looked at Qin Lie in the middle of the Ling Family clansmen, and then yelled, “Qin Lie and the Ling Family are close.

That girl called Ling Yushi was engaged him as well! He should be a spy of the evil race!”

Jiang Hao shuddered, as if he had been suddenly enlightened and woken up from a dream, crying out uncontrollably, “Qin Lie must be a spy of the evil race! Our sect’s evil nether passageway was opened by him after he pulled out the spirit pattern pillars! We did not consider this in the past, but now we finally understand. He pulled out the spirit pattern pillars to open the evil nether passageway and allow the evil race to step onto the Scarlet Tide Continent!”

The moment he said this, everyone’s expression changed.

Eight Extreme Temple, Joyful Union Sect, and even Profound Heaven Alliance’s Song Siyuan and Xie Zhizhang all paled when they heard this.

The evil nether passageway was opened by Qin Lie. It was exactly because he removed the spirit pattern pillars that the passage was opened.

Be it Song Siyuan, Xie Zhizhang, or the Eight Extreme Temple experts like Zhan Tianyi, everyone previously assumed that it had just been an accident.

They had all been participants.

They all knew that Qin Lie was pushed to the brink and had no

choice but to utilize the power of the spirit pattern pillars to resist them.

That was what they thought in the past.

Yet after hearing what the three great reverends of Armament Sect said, they connected that assumption with the current Qin Lie and his relationship with the Ling Family clansmen. Seeing Ku Luo obviously assisting the Ling Family, they could not help but suspect that what Jiang Hao said was the actual truth.

They all suspected that Qin Lie was a Nether Realm spy!

They all suspected that he infiltrated Armament Sect for the spirit pattern pillars and for the sake of opening the evil nether passageway!

“To this day, he is still unwilling to submit the twelve spirit pattern pillars! He doesn’t want anyone to reseal the evil nether passageway!” Luo Zhichang added fuel to fire.

At this point, Eight Extreme Temple’s Mo He could not help but look at Song Siyuan and the others and say with a taunting tone, “How laughable is it that Profound Heaven Alliance thought of Qin Lie as the key figure in resealing the evil nether passageway and even absorbed him into Profound Heaven Alliance to become a Star rank foreign delegate of the Song Family!”

Song Siyuan, Xie Zhizhang, Song Tingyu, and the others all wore

incredibly ugly faces.

"We, the Nie Family, knew that he was a spy long ago!" Nie Han hmphed and looked at Song Siyuan and Xie Zhizhang with cold eyes. "If it weren't for the protection of the alliance master and the Xie Family's patriarch, this Qin Lie would have had his memory isolated back at Profound Heaven Great Hall!"

The expressions of Song Siyuan, Xie Zhizhang, and Song Tingyu grew darker and darker.

"The truth is clear now. How do you think we should deal with Blood Spear and the Ling Family, everyone?" Joyful Union Sect's Revered Thoughtful did not panic because of Revered Thoughtless's death. On the contrary, he was happy about it on the inside.

Without Revered Thoughtless to hold him back, he could do whatever he wanted on this trip. Once Blood Spear was eliminated, wouldn't he be able to do whatever he wanted with Armament Sect?

In his eyes, the current situation perfectly suited his goals.

"Death penalty to Blood Spear who sheltered the evil races! As a member of the evil race, the Ling Family deserves to be purged even more! As for Qin Lie, he should also be killed for opening the evil nether passageway for the evil races!" Mo He's tone was ice cold. "The evil races of the Nether Realm are the public enemies of the Scarlet Tide Continent. Anyone related to them must be

completely eliminated!”

The Blood Spear martial practitioners looked completely ashen.

Similarly, the Ling Family clansmen wore faces of despair.

Song Tingyu sighed on the inside. Now that things had come to this, she knew that she and the Song Family could no longer control the situation.

She and her father hadn’t told Song Siyuan and the others that the Ling Family was a part of the evil races, much less the Nie Family and Xie Family.

Song Yu had only told Nie Yun and Xie Yaoyang that the Horned Demon Race of the Nether Realm might have the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus. The patriarchs of the three great families were also incredibly cautious when they went to negotiate with the Nether Realm, telling Song Tingyu to seek Qin Lie out in the middle of the night and stealthily make their way to the prison in the belly of the mountain.

The reason they were this cautious, why they were scared of anyone else knowing, was because Profound Heaven Alliance would become a target if the matter was exposed.

After all, on the Scarlet Tide Continent, the opinions martial practitioners had about the evil races were definitely not something that could be changed in a short time.

If the Song Family came out to act as a mediator and to persuade Eight Extreme Temple and Joyful Union Sect to set aside their bias against the evil races, they would probably be sieged by every Copper force around them!

"You are truly a gold robed envoy of Eight Extreme Temple!" Revered Thoughtful praised before chuckling. "As the representative of Joyful Union Sect, I absolutely support your decision, Brother Mo! Your approach toward Blood Spear, the Ling Family, and Qin Lie is also Joyful Union Sect's approach!"

"And what is your approach, Profound Heaven Alliance?" Mo He smiled coldly and looked toward Song Siyuan, Xie Zhizhang, and the others. "Qin Lie is one of your Profound Heaven Alliance's Star rank foreign delegates. You won't attempt to cover for him, will you?"

"Brother Song, you are in charge of this operation against the Nether Realm's evil races!" Nie Han snorted.

Song Siyuan looked at Revered Thoughtful before turning toward Mo He and finally at Qin Lie before saying helplessly, "Do whatever you want. Profound Heaven Alliance does not have an opinion in this matter."

Without a doubt, his words declared the fate of Blood Spear, the Ling Family, and Qin Lie.

Song Tingyu felt powerless. She knew that neither the Song

Family nor Profound Heaven Alliance had a choice.

She could only stare at Qin Lie from afar with an apologetic look, not knowing what she could do beside this.

When Mo He and Profound Heaven Alliance's people showed up and when the three great reverends Luo Zhichang, Fang Qi, and Jiang Hao were screaming, saying that the reason he hid his identity and lurked in Armament Sect was to assist the evil races in opening the evil nether passageway, Qin Lie had kept his silence.

He discovered that he had actually underestimated how shameless and despicable the three great reverends were.

The three great reverends seemed to have forgotten everything he had done for Armament Sect. They seemed to have completely forgotten that Armament Sect would've been devoured by Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple if he hadn't summoned Xue Li, without even a bone being left behind.

They didn't seem to know what Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple had done to Armament Sect.

At this moment, these people were crying, coming up with all kinds of filth and pouring all of it on him. In order to reclaim the spirit pattern pillars and eliminate the sect's "traitor," they actually wanted Eight Extreme Temple and Profound Heaven Alliance—the forces that nearly destroyed Armament Sect back then—to kill him, the man who had once gone against all odds to help Armament Sect survive to this day...

Presently, Ku Luo and Ling Yushi stood together as one, and the Ling Family's identity as part of the evil race had already been completely exposed.

Qin Lie had become a spy of the evil race who helped them open the evil nether passageway.

He knew that he would not be able to change this reality no matter how much he explained. No matter how much effort he put into it, there was probably no way for him to persuade Eight Extreme Temple, Joyful Union Sect, or Profound Heaven Alliance into not taking action.

Qin Lie, the Ling Family, and Blood Spear had truly been forced into a dead end.

"Right now, there is only one place in the entire Scarlet Tide Continent who would dare to give you shelter." It was at this moment that Ku Luo, from the Nether Realm, had spoken to him quietly in the language of the Nether Realm.

Qin Lie turned to look at him.

Ku Luo nodded lightly.

Qin Lie then looked at Blood Spear's Lang Xie.

Lang Xie was still hesitating.

In truth, Lang Xie's approach toward the evil race was no different from that of Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple, or Joyful Union Sect's people—he had always seen the evil races as enemies.

However, he wasn't stupid. He knew very well that the current situation was one in which Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple, and Joyful Union Sect wanted to kill him and eliminate Blood Spear.

At that moment, Blood Spear and the Ling Family had become public enemies of the entire world. Although the world was big, other than the original Armament City where the evil races lurked, there no longer was any place that would accept him and Blood Spear.

Still, for a time, he found it difficult to accept the decision to stand with the evil races.

Therefore, Lang Xie was hesitating.

"Kill them!" Mo He did not plan to give the crowd anymore time to think and gave the order to attack without hesitation.

Eight Extreme Temple's experts attacked immediately.

The few Blood Spear martial practitioners nearby were instantly

killed while waiting for Lang Xie's decision.

"Lang Xie! Either you, I, and Blood Spear will be killed at this very moment, or you will decide a path out for us!" Feng Rong's eyes were completely bloodshot as she yelled loudly, "Even if that path leads toward death, it is still better than not seeing one at all!"

Lang Xie shook and two streams of blood suddenly flowed out from the corners of his eyes. The current him appeared immeasurably terrifying.

"Charge with Qin Lie!" Lang Xie yelled harshly.

Every Blood Spear martial practitioner roared angrily with red eyes, "Give them everything we got!"

Chapter 337: Fighting With One's Life At Stake!

"Give us everything you got?"

Mo He's expression was scornful. "You Blood Spears alone against Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple, and Joyful Union Sect? Just how do you plan to do that?"

He pointed a finger at Lang Xie and instructed Zhan Tianyi beside him, "Kill the mastermind first!"

Zhan Tianyi charged.

He held a gigantic shield shining with a golden light while riding his Green Hunting Bat, unleashing a majestic divine aura from his body as if he were borrowing the power of the Holy Spirit God.

"Converge on Qin Lie!"

Lang Xie instructed Feng Rong in a low tone. His own pupils suddenly shone with an impossible glare resembling bloody suns.

He spat out a mouthful of fresh blood as red as blood-colored diamonds. The tremendous power of blood essence inside it was drawn out along with the pungent stench of blood.

"Blood Arts: Soul Shackle!"

A sphere of blood emanating a demonic bloody light pulsed in midair like a heart.

A bizarre, mind-influencing ripple caused the blood of those nearby to coagulate. The blood that came from the sphere of blood stuck to their souls.

The blood in the low rank martial practitioners of Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple, and Joyful Union Sect all stopped after Lang Xie executed his Soul Shackle Blood Art.

Every one of their souls seemed to have been pasted by sticky blood. A feeling of powerlessness came over them when they attempted to execute their spirit arts.

However, Lang Xie's Soul Shackle Blood Art was unable to pose a threat to Fulfillment Realm experts such as Song Siyuan, Xie Zhizhang, Zhan Tianyi, and Revered Thoughtful.

This was especially true for Mo He in the Fragmentation Realm.

Mo He was an entire Realm stronger than Lang Xie. He was in the early stage of the Fragmentation Realm and had already broken through the profound barrier of life and death.

"Soul Shackle! Heh, whose soul can you shackle?" Mo He exclaimed coldly.

“Break!”

Mo He pointed a finger at the sphere of blood.

A bolt of golden light shot straight for the sphere of blood.

From the light, one could faintly sense the different auras of the energies inside it. There was the holy light of the sun, the soothing luster of the moon, and the twinkling of cold stars.

It was as if the tremendous holy light could cleanse the world of all evil and bring back a clear sky.

Under the golden light, the filth inside the sphere of blood that Lang Xie had created with his blood essence, and even the pure blood energy, was destroyed all at once.

“Pwack!”

The sphere of blood exploded like a crushed eyeball.

The Soul Lakes of all who had been affected by the “Soul Shackle Blood Art”—the martial practitioners of Profound Heaven Alliance, Joyful Union Sect, and Eight Extreme Temple—immediately became clear again.

A hint of pallor appeared on Lang Xie’s blood red face, and he suddenly turned around to look at Ku Luo.

Qin Lie and Ling Yushi also looked toward Ku Luo.

The six horned warrior from the Nether Realm, High Priest Ku Luo of the Horned Demon Race, had actually become everyone's hope at this moment.

"I'll help you delay them for a little while. Evacuate in the direction of my people."

Under Qin Lie and Ling Yushi's gaze, Ku Luo nodded and answered in the language of the Nether Realm.

Once he finished, Ku Luo walked toward Mo He.

"Ling Family clansmen, go immediately!"

"Blood Spear, go as well!"

Ling Yushi and Feng Rong cried out in unison.

"Elder Mo Hai!"

Luo Zhichang frowned deeply and looked coldly at Mo Hai who was retreating with Feng Rong and the Ling Family clansmen. He snorted. "As the most skilled artificer in Armament Sect, you share no ties with Blood Spear. As long as you are willing to return, Armament Sect is willing to set aside your previous

transgressions!”

“Siqi! What are you doing?!” Seeing that Tang Siqi was also moving with Mo Hai toward where the Ling Family clansmen was, Fang Qi yelled harshly and said, “Have you lost your mind? Do you plan to be buried along with Blood Spear as well? Come back quickly, be our sect master, and obediently marry Zhao Xuan. Stop fooling around already!”

Mo Hai and Tang Siqi were both incredibly important to Armament Sect. The three great reverends did not wish for any harm to befall the two and thus did their best to get them to stay.

However, both Mo Hai and Tang Siqi still chose to remain with Blood Spear even though they knew that standing with them would most likely result in only more death.

They no longer had the slightest bit of desire to stay with the current Armament Sect.

Even in the face of death, they were unwilling to go back to Armament Sect and be manipulated by the three great reverends any longer.

“Foolish! How utterly foolish! If you insist to die with that traitor, Qin Lie, then do whatever you want!” shrieked Luo Zhichang as he became angry from the humiliation.

“Kid, what are you waiting for? Let me out already!” It was also

at this moment that Xue Li shouted from within Qin Lie's Soul Lake.

This time, Qin Lie no longer dragged things out and almost immediately unlocked the shackles on Xue Li, allowing him to turn into a flash of bloody light that vanished before his eyes.

"Blood Spear martial practitioners and Ling Family clansmen, retreat in the direction of the former Armament Sect immediately!" Qin Lie turned around to look at Ling Chengzhi.

Ling Chengzhi had already instructed the young and strong clansmen to bring the children with them and retreat.

As for the Ling Family elders, such as Ling Kangan, Ling Bo, and Ling Xiang, they were too old and had suffered grievous injuries in the past. Therefore, they were not taken along.

Although Ling Bo and Ling Xiang had once walked with Du Jiaolan for their grandchildren... on this day, at this very moment, the two of them still shone as the light within the darkness.

It was they who had willingly rejected the offers Ling Feng and the others to carry them.

"Just take the kids with you. We are old. Even if we live, we won't be able to contribute to the family any longer. You do not need to worry about us," Ling Bo and Ling Xiang expressed their thoughts.

“Be well, elders!”

Ling Feng did not waste any time either. He looked deeply at the two before carrying a young girl and leaving.

The Blood Spear martial practitioners had also taken up some Ling Family children under Feng Rong’s leadership. They broke through the poisonous miasma behind them and ran in the direction of the evil race.

“Qin Lie!”

A Blood Spear martial practitioner carried Tang Siqi by the waist. When they passed by Qin Lie, she cried out.

Her bright eyes shone with an extraordinary light. She seemed to have a lot of things to say.

“We’ll talk later!” Qin Lie exclaimed softly.

Tang Siqi let out a bright, beautiful smile before disappearing from Qin Lie’s eyes with the Blood Spear martial practitioners.

Surprisingly, neither Profound Heaven Alliance nor Eight Extreme Temple had sent a real expert to pursue the Blood Spear and Ling Family fugitives.

That was because Lang Xie, Qin Lie, and Ling Yushi had not left.

It was also because Ku Luo had already rushed forth to face Mo He.

“Qin Lie, I know that you have a spatial spirit artifact. Take Ling Yushi with you and escape while they have yet to lock down the surrounding space. Run as far as you can!” Song Tingyu stood among the Profound Heaven Alliance martial practitioners, but her voice suddenly slipped into Qin Lie’s ears, “Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple possess flying spirit beasts. Even if Blood Spear and the Ling Family clansmen are two hours ahead of us, they will be hardpressed to escape our pursuit. Escape while this six horned warrior is attracting all the attention, and never show up in the Scarlet Tide Continent again.”

Song Tingyu’s red lips moved. She and Qin Lie were several hundred meters apart, but her voice resonated gently in his ears.

Qin Lie’s gaze weaved through the thick crowd and found her. He looked at her deeply.

“Get moving! Why are you standing there absentmindedly?” Song Tingyu appeared a little anxious. She glared at Qin Lie harshly from behind a Profound Heaven Alliance martial practitioner.

“There is no way that Blood Spear and the Ling Family clansmen will enter the evil race’s territory alive! If you are smart, then don’t join them and just escape by immediately using the spatial

spirit artifact!”

“Qin Lie,Profound Heaven Alliance and I truly are out of ideas this time. The Ling Family’s identity has been exposed and it was coincidentally discovered by Eight Extreme Temple and Joyful Union Sect. Unless Profound Heaven Alliance immediately becomes hostile to all the forces around them, this is the only path we can take. I’m sorry. I can’t help you because... I truly do not have the power to change this.”

“Six horned warrior!”

Seeing Ku Luo walking toward them, Mo He couldn’t help but laugh coldly for a long time. He suddenly looked toward Song Siyuan and Revered Thoughtful, asking, “What do you say, everyone?

“We will join forces and eliminate this elite of the Horned Demon Race!” Thoughtful said.

Song Siyuan, Xie Zhizhang, Nie Han, and the others also nodded quietly.

Therefore, with Mo He in the lead, the few Fulfillment Realm experts stealthily spread out.

They wanted to kill Ku Luo first!

“You leave as well,” Ku Luo turned and said to Ling Yushi and

Qin Lie.

Ling Yushi glanced at Qin Lie.

Qin Lie said, “You go first!”

“We will go together,” Ling Yushi responded softly.

“Zing zing zing!”

Harsh golden light surrounded Mo He’s body as numerous giant golden blades shot out.

In an instant, several hundred golden lights that resembled huge swords in width and thickness shot toward Ku Luo like a violent storm, carrying a fearsome aura capable of exterminating all life.

Song Siyuan and Xie Zhizhang glanced at each other and attacked in unison.

A dragon-shaped longspear flew out of Xie Zhizhang’s ring. The long spear shook and instantly turned into a long dragon twisting its head and tail, howling and coiling toward Ku Luo.

Song Siyuan took out a giant bow, nocked a long silver arrow, and aimed at Ku Luo from afar.

Nie Han howled like a wild beast, the bones in his entire body stretching and growing before he pounced madly at Ku Luo.

Revered Thoughtful chuckled while narrowing his eyes, a long sword with countless spiders laying dormant inside it appearing in his hand. He also attacked Ku Luo.

The surrounding experts surrounded and attacked Ku Luo.

His eyes burning with ghostfire, Ku Luo stood in the middle of the group and suddenly swung the white bone staff he wielded in his hands.

Suddenly, there were countless eerie white bones floating in the sky. It resembled the sea of corpses in the Nine Hells.

At first glance, the eerie white bones seemed to be an illusion, but when one of Mo He's golden greatswords stabbed at an eerie white skeleton, there was the crisp sound of a metallic impact.

"Clang!"

"It's not an illusion! It's real!"

"They are white bone puppets!"

Mo He and Nie Han yelled loudly.

“Krak! Krak!”

The skeletons that were snow white began to move nimbly as a translucent and jade-like luster permeated their entire bodies. Their bony joints reverberated with a strange clanking sound.

The ghostfire in Ku Luo’s pupils grew even brighter as he stood amid the white bones. He continued to swing the white bone staff in his hand as more and more bones appeared.

Even Qin Lie and Lang Xie could not figure out where these white bones were coming from.

“I am outside. I have brought the Thunderblitz Trees. There are experts engaging each other inside. How should I help you?” Mang Wang’s voice suddenly appeared in Qin Lie’s mind as a bolt of formless lightning.

“Stay outside the poisonous bog and lay down your so-called formation. I will try to conjure thunder and lightning from the Ninth Heaven and have it strike down!” Qin Lie’s expression shook.

“Alright!” Mang Wang answered.

Outside the poisonous bog, amid the thick poisonous miasma, a gigantic python formed from lightning continuously twisted its body. It used the Thunderblitz Trees to build a formation that would attract heavenly thunder and lightning and get it to fall

throughout the sky.

Chapter 338: Thunder Of The Ninth Heaven

“Crack! Crack!”

Skeletons as snow white as jade appeared out of nowhere, with every swing of the white bone staff in Ku Luo’s hands.

These white skeletons actually numbered in the hundreds as they agilely charged at the martial practitioners of Joyful Union Sect, Eight Extreme Temple, and Profound Heaven Alliance.

“Bang bang bang!”

A fearsome energy from Mo He, Xie Zhizhang, Song Siyuan, Revered Thoughtful, and Nie Han blasted into the pack of skeletons. Some of the white skeletons were immediately reduced to bone dust after being blasted by the dazzling beam.

However, a portion of the skeletons glowed with a translucent light. They were incredibly tough and could not be destroyed in a single hit even with Mo He’s golden greatsword.

“Holy Light!”

Mo He yelled loudly and raised both his arms as brilliant holy light shone from within his palms.

The gigantic figure of the Holy Spirit God formed from holy light

gradually appeared above Mo He's head.

The Holy Spirit God was filled with a towering, dignified aura. It gave off a terrifying feeling of intimidation that made it seem as if it were looking down on all living things with disdain and was capable of extinguishing them all with utmost ease.

The Holy Spirit God's eyes suddenly unleashed a glaring light. The temperature of the light burned like the sun.

"Clap clap clap!"

The powerful light shone upon the white skeletons, and as if they had met their nemesis, they instantly crumbled to pieces.

Even the tough skeletons that glowed like translucent crystals could not resist the powerful light and became immobile the second it shined upon them. After enduring it for a moment, they too exploded into jadestone fragments and fell to the ground.

Mo He's body was covered in many layers of holy light which combined to forma set of golden armor.

Clad in golden armor beneath the Holy Spirit God, Mo He charged into the pack of skeletons with cold eyes.

"Omnishatter!"

Golden sword beams shot out of Mo He's golden armor like fragments of exploding stars.

The golden sword beams were incredibly sharp and forceful. Stones and hills exploded, and the stone towers built by Blood Spear shattered. Wherever the swords beams went, the translucent skeletons couldn't endure for even a moment. They immediately shattered as soon as they were struck.

Mo He charged right into the fray.

"Fragmentation Realm!"

Ku Luo was somewhat shocked. He did not expect to run into a Fragmentation Realm expert deep within the poisonous bog.

Seeing that Mo He had singlehandedly destroyed almost all of the white skeletons he had spent a great deal of effort to create, Ku Luo's temper worsened as well.

"So what if you're in the Fragmentation Realm?"

Ku Luo gripped the white bone staff tightly and began chanting an ancient, obscure, and complex language. Wisps of gray soul shadows began flying out of the handle of the staff one by one.

Vile souls formed from the soul fragments of Soul Devouring Beasts came out and roared like giant ghouls, pouncing straight toward Song Siyuan, Xie Zhizhang, Nie Han, and the others.

The last vile soul was as large as a mountain. This was the main soul of the Soul Devouring Beast. At Ku Luo's mental command, it looked at Mo He.

It opened its mouth and inhaled!

A terrifying attraction force that could swallow a soul flooded over every living being's soul and spirit, immediately enveloping Mo He.

The skin on Mo He's face began to tremble strangely. His eyes bugged out as if his very soul were about to be pulled from his body.

The vile soul of this Soul Devouring Beast was truly frightening. Even Mo He, who was in the Fragmentation Realm, found it incredibly difficult to resist it.

"Zing!"

Suddenly, a silver arrow shot over from Song Siyuan's direction.

It flawlessly struck the main soul of the Soul Devouring Beast.

The silver arrow exploded and clumps of orange red flames immediately spread, heading toward the main soul of the Soul Devouring Beast.

The main soul of the Soul Devouring Beast cried out.

Its attraction force on Mo He's soul was gone in an instant. At the same time, the soul fragments that had split up felt the cry of their main soul and began converging on it.

Ku Luo's eyes shone with a harsh light as he stared coldly at Song Siyuan before suddenly turning around to speak to Qin Lie and Ling Yushi, "I am unable to fight for long in this place due to the lack of nether demonic energy. You better leave as soon as possible. I can only hold on for a while on your behalf, but I am unable to defeat everyone here."

While speaking, as if fearing the bow and arrow in Song Siyuan's hands, Ku Luo drew the Soul Devouring Beast's soul back into the white bone staff.

"Qin Lie! Go quickly! The experts of Eight Extreme Temple, and even my father, have also been notified. They are swiftly rushing here!" Song Tingyu's urgent voice rang beside Qin Lie's ears once more, "Go help Blood Spear and the Ling Family. Some of the martial practitioners of Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple already went after them!"

Qin Lie's expression changed. He turned around and spoke to Lang Xie and Ling Yushi quietly.

With a dark expression, Lang Xie looked at Revered Thoughtful from afar, then at Luo Zhichang, Fang Qi, Jiang Hao, and the

others before turning around and leaving.

“Take care of yourself.” Ling Yushi did not insist on accompanying Qin Lie this time. She softly nagged him before leaving with Lang Xie as well.

They went to help Blood Spear and the Ling Family defend against the other attackers sent by Eight Extreme Temple and Profound Heaven Alliance. They went to ensure the safety of Blood Spear and the Ling Family clansmen.

“Why aren’t you leaving?” Ku Luo turned around, looking at Qin Lie with some surprise before asking in the language of the Nether Realm.

“I can help you stop them,” Qin Lie said.

“You can’t help me.” Ku Luo frowned.

“Really?” Qin Lie grinned and chuckled oddly.

“Tika! Tika, what are you doing?!” It was at this moment that a Netherpassage Realm martial practitioner from Joyful Union Sect suddenly cried out in anger.

Another martial practitioner from Joyful Union Sect suddenly went crazy and instantly killed a person beside them. He then turned around to kill the one who had screamed.

That screamer had barely called out Tika's name before Tika plunged one hand into his heart.

"Splurt!"

Blood sprayed wildly as a demonic, bloody light shone in Tika's eyes. Tika grinned and chuckled oddly while covered in blood.

The blood of the people who died miserable deaths around him flowed eerily as it swiftly entered Tika's body like bloody serpents.

Tika's body absorbed the blood with "glug glug" sounds. The bloody light emanating from his body grew more and more shocking.

"You're not Tika! Who are you?" Revered Thoughtful sharply shouted.

"Se-Senior Xue Li. Are you Senior Xue Li?" Xie Zhizhang suddenly came to a realization.

"Hehe!" While possessing Tika's body to kill Joyful Union Sect martial practitioners non-stop and chuckling strangely, Xue Li suddenly zipped toward Revered Thoughtful and said, "Leave this person to me."

A bolt of bloody scarlet light passed through the center of Eight

Extreme Temple's low ranking martial practitioners. Wherever the bloody light went, the blood of low ranking martial practitioners sprayed out of their bodies uncontrollably and converged to form a river of blood.

The people who lost their blood also lost their lives the moment their blood flew away, all of them drawing their final breath.

Ku Luo looked at the bloody light, then back at Qin Lie with a strange gleam in his eyes.

It was also at this moment that Qin Lie suddenly sat down where he had been standing while deep blue lightning covered his entire body.

At first glance, it was as if there were hundreds of blue spirit serpents entangled all over his body. It looked incredibly terrifying.

Qin Lie furiously channeled Heavenly Thunder Eradication!

"Boom boom boom!"

Faint rumbles of thunder resounded from deep within the clouds in the sky covered with thick poisonous miasma.

The thunderous rumbling was very weak at first, but it gradually grew louder. Before anyone realized it, the dark clouds began to mingle with the poisonous miasma, pressing down from above

onto the crowd with dark apprehension.

"Clap clap clap!"

Thunderblitz Trees were placed outside the combat zone, and each tree was crawling with lightning.

As the thunder rumbled in the sky, the center of the Thunderblitz Trees gradually began to form a magnetic field—one that could cause thunder and lightning to fall!

Qin Lie sat in place, closed his eyes, and channeled Heavenly Thunder Eradication throughout his body with everything he had.

Inside his body, the tremendous thunder and lightning energy within his three thunder and lightning Natal Palaces turned into bolts of lightning that wildly shot from the meridians in his body.

The power of thunder and lightning hidden within his bones, muscles, veins, and internal organs simultaneously exploded at this moment.

His body, tempered into a Heavenly Thunder Sacred Body, suddenly formed an attractive force—a strange energy that attracted the thunder of Ninth Heaven!

"The second stage of the Heavenly Thunder Sacred Body, Thunder of the Ninth Heaven!" Qin Lie's body suddenly lit up.

It was his grandfather who had taught him Heavenly Thunder Eradication. This spirit art revolved around the cultivation of a Heavenly Thunder Sacred Body and was split into five stages.

The first stage was Thunder Lightning Body Refinement. By tempering one's body with thunder and lightning bit by bit, it could fill one's muscles, veins, blood, bones, marrow, and internal organs with the power of thunder and lightning.

The second stage was Thunder of the Ninth Heaven. The second Qin Lie willed it, his body would be filled with raging thunder. He could directly cause thunder and lightning to fall without being dependent on the weather.

The third stage was Thunder Lightning Soul Refinement. This process involved tempering one's soul with the power of thunder and lightning bit by bit, so the soul could endure the power of thunder and lightning and not be affected by the thunder's devastation.

The four stage was Thunder Conception. By letting out a wisp of mind consciousness, one could inject their thoughts into the enemy's soul and mind directly, transforming it into thunder that could blast their soul and spirit into nothingness.

The fifth stage was Lightning Pool Refinement. It involved going deep into the clouds of the highest heavens and seeking out the source of thunder and lightning. Then, one would refine the liquid of the lightning pool into their own body and become a lightning

pool themselves.

At this moment, Qin Lie could will his entire body to rumble with thunder and attract the thunder deep within the Ninth Heaven to come forth as well. This was obviously the second stage of the Heavenly Thunder Sacred Body, Thunder of the Ninth Heaven.

Before he knew it, Qin Lie had already stepped into a new level of Heavenly Thunder Sacred Body cultivation.

Chapter 339: Killing The Three Great Reverends!

“Boom boom boom! Clap clap clap!”

Ball-shaped thunder fell from the clouds of the Ninth Heaven accompanied by dull thunderous rumbling.

Like many giant shiny meteors!

Wisps of thick poisonous miasma were forcefully dispersed amid the thunderous rumblings, and they completely disappeared when they were blown by powerful gusts of wind.

All of the miasma, gray clouds, and smoke disappeared as if they had never been there.

The Thunderblitz Trees, with natural thunder patterns on their surfaces that crawled with threads of electricity, were spread around the perimeter of the combat zone.

Every time lightning struck, the Thunderblitz Trees would shake as if resonating with it. The electrical light on them would also grow stronger.

“Qin Lie!”

Xie Zhizhang of Profound Heaven Alliance was originally

planning to join forces with Song Siyuan to attack Ku Luo.

He currently saw the miasma and the clouds dispersing, as well as thunder crisscrossing in the the sky. An odd gleam appeared in his eyes.

He looked to Qin Lie.

Song Tingyu's beautiful eyes had been focused on Qin Lie the entire time, never moving from him for even an instant.

She had also noticed the cause of the miraculous phenomenon. The extraordinary change happening within the clouds, the thunder—they were caused by Qin Lie!

"Boom!"

A shiny, crystalline, ball-shaped lightning led the way downward and struck an Eight Extreme Temple Netherpassage expert.

That Netherpassage expert immediately screamed in terrible pain. His entire body was smoldering with black, sticky smoke as if he had been burned alive by lightning.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

More lightning began falling from the sky like boulders, lightning rivers, long spears, and sharp blades.

With Qin Lie at the center, every region and every life in the area fell within the range of the thunder and lightning strikes!

Even Ku Luo and Xue Li fell within the range of indiscriminate attack. They were wildly blasted by thunder and lightning!

“Zzzt zzzt zzzt! Zzzt zzzt zzzt!”

In the area surrounded by Thunderblitz Trees, the thunder and lightning that zapped through the sky didn’t actually dissipate immediately after hitting the ground.

It was as if the thunder and lightning energy were attracted by the earth as bolts of lightning swam through the ground beneath their feet like serpents.

At first glance, it was as though a carpet of lightning had covered the bluestone plaza built by Blood Spear.

“Zing!”

Mang Wang, the self-proclaimed member of the Giant Spirit Race, flew over in his thunder python body, drawing a beautiful arc in the air. It instantly arrived above Qin Lie’s head.

“With the Thunderblitz Trees as the core, this ‘Thunder Gathering Formation’ can absorb thunder and lightning, allowing

them to maintain their forms after striking." Mang Wang's voice rang in Qin Lie's head, "The power of the thunder and lightning that fell from the sky will then be sealed by the 'Thunder Gathering Formation' and limited to roaming in the area surrounded by the Thunderblitz Trees. Unless the energy of thunder and lightning exceeds the limit of the Thunderblitz Trees, all of the thunder and lightning will condense on the surface of the ground. This is an inexhaustible source of power for any users of thunder and lightning!"

"Awesome! What an awesome Thunder Gathering Formation!"

Qin Lie opened his eyes and laughed madly. He stood up in an instant.

Mang Wang's giant thunder-clad body suddenly shrunk. It became a smaller thunder python.

This dazzling thunder python wrapped around Qin Lie's body at his command.

Its thick, long body began at the neck before wrapping all the way down to the waist and stomach!

A tremendous, seemingly inexhaustible energy of thunder and lightning was within Qin Lie's grasp the instant that the python wrapped around him!

"Allow me to borrow your strength!"

Wrapped by the python, Qin Lie strode toward the zone that was rife with intense combat.

His gaze went over Mo He, Ku Luo, Xue Li, and Revered Thoughtful to stare directly at the three great reverends, Luo Zhichang, Fang Qi and Jiang Hao.

The three great reverends lost composure and screamed.

“Kill Qin Lie! Kill that traitor, Qin Lie, first! He has the spirit pattern pillars with him. If he doesn’t die, the evil nether passageway cannot be blocked!”

“Qin Lie is conspiring with the evil race, and he opened the evil nether passageway! His sin deserves a thousand deaths! Kill Qin Lie first!”

“Kill him!”

The three great reverends shouted loudly at the Joyful Union Sect martial practitioners while simultaneously retreating.

They were moving in the direction of Profound Heaven Alliance’s martial practitioners.

“Mi-Miss Song, Lord Xie, kill Qin Lie, quickly!” Luo Zhizhang yelled at Song Tingyu and Xie Zhizhang.

Other than Nie Han's subordinates who were more proactive in attacking Ku Luo and Xue Li, the remaining dozens of Profound Heaven Alliance's martial practitioners were rather tame.

They did not attack Ku Luo and Xue Li with everything they had.

While Qin Lie was channeling Heavenly Thunder Eradication, the people of the Song and Xie Families also did not attack him.

"If you believe that Qin Lie is a traitor to Armament Sect, then kill him yourself. I'll watch." Song Tingyu smiled lightly.

Meanwhile, Xie Zhizhang wore a cold expression and was somewhat disgusted by the behavior of the three great reverends. When the three of them came forward, he deliberately avoided them as if standing with such people would bring shame upon his own status.

In fact, he saw through the behavior of the three great reverends much earlier than Qin Lie, Lang Xie, and Feng Rong.

It wasn't the first or second day that Profound Heaven Alliance and Armament Sect had dealt with each other. They knew exactly how selfish these so-called artificers were.

"Qin Lie hailed from your Armament Sect. It's Armament Sect's problem to deal with him." Xie Zhizhang disassociated himself from them.

When the three great reverends saw Song Tingyu and Xie Zhizhang's behavior, their expressions changed greatly as they hastily looked at Song Siyuan.

However, Song Siyuan was entirely concentrated in holding his bow and arrow, aiming at Ku Luo as if he couldn't see them at all.

At that moment, Ku Luo was swinging his white bone staff and unleashing the Nether Realm's secret arts to fight against Mo He and Nie Han alone.

Meanwhile, the bone puppets he created were fighting against the members of Eight Extreme Temple, the Nie Family, the Song Family, and the Xie Family, barely maintaining the current balance of power.

While possessing Tika's body with his soul, Xue Li stealthily killed the martial practitioners of Joyful Union Sect while continuously refining fresh blood and making blood demons to tie down Revered Thoughtful.

This way, whether it was Eight Extreme Temple or Joyful Union Sect, none could help the three great reverends.

The only ones they could look to were the Song Family, the Xie Family, and a portion of people who were also watching from the sidelines, using the excuse of protecting Song Tingyu to avoid participating in this battle.

These were the people who the three great reverends were hoping could take action and kill Qin Lie for them.

Unfortunately, be it Xie Zhizhang or Song Tingyu, they all seemed to be too lazy to bother with them.

“Third Uncle, my father knew that the Ling Family was of the evil race. My father feigned ignorance, which means that he planned to leave them alone. Also, the reason Qin Lie and I came this time was to negotiate a trade with the evil race. The Horned Demon Race really does have the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus. However, I didn’t think that the Ling Family’s identity would be exposed and discovered by Mo He and the people of Joyful Union Sect. I didn’t think that the situation would go so out of control…”

Song Tingyu used a covert voice transmission method to explain things to Song Siyuan while he still hadn’t fired another arrow.

Song Siyuan’s eyes gleamed.

He no longer continued to adjust the arrow he was aiming at Ku Luo, instead seemingly hesitating about whether or not he should fire it.

“Boom boom boom!”

Ball-shaped lightning continued to blast downward, and the lightning beneath the people’s feet grew denser and denser.

For Xie Zhizhang, Song Siyuan, and other martial practitioners with higher realms, this level of lightning wasn't enough to make them panic.

However, when Manifestation and Netherpassage Realm martial practitioners saw that the lightning beneath their feet was not only growing thicker by the moment, but was also moving about randomly, they gradually fell into a panic.

This was especially the case for the three great reverends of Armament Sect!

As if the lightning on the bluestone floor had become sentient, they gradually gathered toward the location of the trio. More lightning began herding them from beneath their feet, swimming like earthworms or intelligent serpents..

Qin Lie, wrapped in the thunder python, walked toward them with a shocking aura while stepping on bolts of lightning.

"Traitor! What do you think you're doing?" Luo Zhichang yelled with a fierce face but shaking insides.

"I am helping Armament Sect eliminate its cancer!" Qin Lie did not even look at the battle between Ku Luo, Mo He, and the others as he strode toward the three great reverends and suddenly exploded.

The dense lightning beneath the three great reverends wrapped around them like tree branches, ribbons, or vines.

At first glance, it was as though a creature made of lightning had emerged from the ground and instantly pounced toward the three great reverends.

Simultaneously, three disc-sized Thunder Lightning Balls flew out from Qin Lie's chest.

They shot straight at the three great reverends.

Xie Zhizhang, Song Tingyu, and the others were not far away from the three great reverends in the first place. The moment they saw that the three great reverends had become wrapped in lightning, they subtly moved out of the way.

As for Qin Lie, he gave them enough time to move away. When they had put a great amount of distance between themselves and the three great reverends, Qin Lie threw the three Thunder Lightning Balls at the three great reverends.

The three Thunder Lightning Balls struck Luo Zhichang, Fang Qi, and Jiang Hao with perfect accuracy.

After three explosive noises, the three great reverends perished. Even the tiniest strands of their souls were extinguished by the thunder and lightning.

Chapter 340: Creating A Diagram In Midair!

The three great reverends were destroyed by the thunder. Qin Lie's gaze then turned to Tan Dongling and the rest of the Armament Sect inner elders.

These people had followed the three great reverends and came here.

When Tan Dongling, Wei Qing, Meng Chen, and the rest of the inner sect elders saw Qin Lie looking at them, their expressions became bitter.

However, Qin Lie merely glanced at them and told them to take care of themselves before withdrawing his gaze.

Although Tan Dongling and the rest were with the three great reverends, they did not say anything to vilify him. When the three great reverends were slandering him, they had kept quiet from beginning to end.

Their silence also saved their lives, preventing them from suffering the same destructive fate as the three great reverends.

"Qin Lie! I have already explained things to my Third Uncle, and Uncle Xie did not seem to want to get into a fight with you as well. Be mindful."

Song Tingyu's gentle voice rang beside Qin Lie's ears again. Her seductive gaze also looked over from afar.

Qin Lie's was moved as he subconsciously looked at Song Siyuan and Xie Zhizhang.

Xie Zhizhang stood in the middle of the Xie Family clansmen with his head slightly bowed. He seemed be frowning, deep in thought, and apparently did not notice that the three great reverends had been killed.

Meanwhile, Song Siyuan was holding a bow and aiming at Ku Luo from afar. However, he had not shot it for a long time.

After pondering for a second, he nodded almost imperceptibly at Song Tingyu before turning in the direction where the Eight Extreme Temple martial practitioners were gathered.

"Boom boom!"

The ball-shaped lightning that resembled meteors continued to fall from the sky endlessly. They were fierce and wild.

At this moment, the martial practitioners of Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple, and Joyful Union Sect were all scattered about. The moment they saw lightning crashing toward them, they would do their best to avoid it.

After all, Qin Lie was only at the middle stage of the

Manifestation Realm. He was currently unable to directly control the trajectory of the falling thunder with his mind consciousness.

As a result, lightning was chaotically falling at random.

This was why the martial practitioners could still avoid the blasts of thunder as long as they did their best.

“Don’t worry about not killing them right away. With the Thunder Gathering Formation, the longer lightning strikes, the more thunder and lightning will gather here. Before long, it will be enough to form an enclosed array out of thunder and lightning. When the surface of the earth is completely covered in lightning, even Fulfillment Realm experts will find it difficult to deal with.”

Mang Wang’s voice rumbled in Qin Lie’s mind like thunder, explaining the mystery behind the Thunder Gathering Formation to him.

Qin Lie nodded silently.

The reason he stayed back wasn’t to kill as many as he could, but to hold back the experts of Eight Extreme Temple and Joyful Union Sect so that they could not afford to split their men.

He wanted to buy time for Blood Spear and the Ling Family to retreat.

Furthermore, he himself didn’t fear enemy attacks at all since he

had the Eye of Frost in hand.

As long as space wasn't sealed and its energy was normal, he could easily escape with the Eye of Frost.

It was also why he hadn't used the Terminator Profound Bombs this entire time. He was afraid that the powerful, destructive shockwave of the Terminator Profound Bombs would destroy the structure of space.

He was afraid that he might be put in an awkward situation where he wouldn't be able to leave using the Eye of Frost.

Stepping on chaotic light while wrapped by the thunder python, Qin Lie avoided where Mo He and Ku Luo's fight was taking place and arrived where the Eight Extreme Temple martial practitioners were gathered.

"Wild Dance of the Thunder Serpent!"

Bolts of dazzling thunder and lightning shot out of his body like twisting electric serpents.

Every serpent had a wisp of his mind consciousness inside them. They were like spirit threads he could control, twisting and swimming in the air.

The thunder serpents charged right into the center of the Eight Extreme Temple martial practitioners and attacked them with the

white bone puppets.

For this trip, Eight Extreme Temple had sent hundreds of Manifestation, Netherpassage, and Fulfillment Realm experts to bolster Profound Heaven Alliance in fighting the evil race elites in the evil nether passageway.

Meanwhile, the Eight Extreme Temple martial practitioners Mo He had brought with him numbered just over fifty, but every one of them had extraordinary realms.

The weakest among them was at the late stage of the Manifestation Realm.

Compared to those forces, Qin Lie's true realm was only the middle stage of the Manifestation Realm!

Even so, since he could borrow the power of Mang Wang in this conflict, as well as that of the thunder and lightning beneath his feet, his true strength had increased by more than ten times.

The thunder serpents swimming in the air cooperated with the white bone puppets, charging at the Eight Extreme Temple martial practitioners until they were thrown into complete disorder.

"Thunder and lightning are like spirit lines. Every wisp and bolt contains the power of thunder and lightning. I can control the thunder and lightning that is unleashed from my body. It's as if they really are spirit lines... I wonder if I can create a diagram in

the air with them?”

Suddenly, inspiration struck. He suddenly recalled his grandfather’s words.

“Everything in this world is a diagram! The stars in the vast galaxies are a diagram, the network of the earth is a diagram, the muscles and veins in the human body are a diagram, and the circulatory path of a martial practitioner’s spirit energy is also a diagram!”

Qin Lie shook in response to this revelation.

As if he had penetrated layers of thick fog to see glean the truth behind spirit diagrams, he finally understood what his grandfather had meant.

The bolts of lightning never had a pattern in the first place, so they shot at the Eight Extreme Temple martial practitioners crisply and directly without any special variations.

However, as Qin Lie’s mind transformed and as a new understanding dawned upon him, he suddenly had an idea—use thunder and lightning as spirit lines to create a diagram in midair!

The moment this idea appeared in his mind, Qin Lie implemented it immediately. All the spirit diagrams he mastered flashed through his mind.

“The Dragon Snake Coiling Sky Diagram!”

A diagram originating from the spirit pattern diagram suddenly settled in his mind. He immediately had a new objective.

Thunder and lightning began to warp through the air in a i specific directions, gradually gathering and pressing in on each other. It was as if they were being painted with a brush to form an amazing diagram in the air—the diagram of a dragon and a serpent coiling in the sky!

As the lightning twisted and turned, a lifelike “Dragon Snake Coiling Sky Diagram” actually formed in midair.

A dragon and a serpent. They were formed from the concentration of lightning. The two entangled with each other as if locked in combat or intercourse and coiled non-stop while emanating a dazzling electric light.

An extremely profound concept was formed in the Dragon Snake Coiling Sky Diagram in the sky…

Suddenly, under Qin Lie’s gaze, the dragon and the serpent seemed to possess consciousness and sentience. They gave off a bizarre feeling full of life and tremendous might.

“Eh?!”

Qin Lie could not help but exclaim in a soft voice.

Looking at the Dragon Snake Coiling Sky Diagram, he vaguely felt as if this diagram of this dragon and serpent, formed from the thunder and lightning energy inside his body, were heeding his call.

It was as if they could hear his heart's desire!

"Kill!"

Qin Lie tried sending an order.

The coiling dragon and serpent immediately shot toward the Eight Extreme Temple martial practitioners amid the dazzling electricity.

All of the Eight Extreme Temple martial practitioners that the dragon and serpent were targeting had nowhere to run. They were instantly caught and flooded by the dazzling light of electricity.

"Could this possibly be spirit energy animation...?"

With the release of spirit light, the Dragon Snake Coiling Sky Diagram connected with heaven and earth and was granted life and consciousness. For a short time, it would transform into a new species and become animated by spirit energy.

This was the legendary skill of a god.

Being such a godlike skill, it was said that no one on the Scarlet Tide Continent had ever achieved this divine state.

Yet, the thunder and lightning inside Qin Lie's body, the dragon and serpent inscribed from the Dragon Snake Coiling Sky Diagram, seemed to have minds of their own and understand his inner thoughts. What was going on?

"It's me. I've injected a wisp of my mind consciousness into them. It is not real animation..."

Mang Wang's poured a bucket of cold water on Qin Lie's head at this suitable time. "You're thinking too much. With your realm and spirit energy, it would take god knows how long to achieve the level of spirit energy animation. Only existences at the level of the Ice Emperor, whose blend of spirit energy had reached the most exquisite realm, could realize spirit energy animation."

"It was you." Qin Lie realized.

"However, the diagram you created in midair with thunder and lightning, the dragon and serpent you formed... they are still extremely impressive. The lightning bodies of the dragon and the serpent were formed from extremely well-refined thunder. This is why I could attach a wisp of soul consciousness inside them and make it seem like they've gained sentience."

"Spirit diagrams are actually a type of offensive art. It is different, but still equal to the spirit arts you have mastered."

“Every spirit diagram can be used as a spirit skill. Becoming familiar with them would greatly improve your prowess. You have proven that you have extraordinary talent by understanding this and by being able to use it. It appears that my choice to rely on you understanding the frost concept and assisting my race in escaping is correct.”

Mang Wang’s tone was somewhat excited.

Some members of the Giant Spirit Race had been frozen by the Ice Emperor in the Land of Frost along with his true body. To break the seal, it needed to either be forcefully removed at the hands of an expert at the same level as the Ice Emperor or gradually cracked by a martial practitioner who had also mastered the mysteries of the frost concept.

Previously, Mang Wang had been less than confident about the possibility of Qin Lie understanding the frost concept.

He assumed that Qin Lie would take hundreds of years to understand the frost concept left behind by the Ice Emperor, if not longer.

This made him feel dejected and helpless.

Yet today, after seeing Qin Lie inscribe the “Dragon Snake Coiling Sky Diagram” in midair by using thunder and lightning as spirit threads after a flash of inspiration, Mang Wang really did experience immense joy.

He believed that if Qin Lie really was willing to extend a helping hand, the Giant Spirit Race did not need to wait over a hundred years to be free.

He could now see a sliver of hope.

Chapter 341: Break Out!

With thunder and lightning as its body and Mang Wang's consciousness as its soul, the dragon and serpent synchronized with Qin Lie's mind and rampaged amid the Eight Extreme Temple martial practitioners.

The Manifestation and Netherpassage Realm martial practitioners could not withstand the attacks of the dragon and the serpent. It only took a moment before a dozen of them were killed.

"Break!"

Nearby, Joyful Union Sect's Revered Thoughtful yelled grimly at Xue Li.

A turbulent gray cyclone flew out from Revered Thoughtful's sleeves. The cyclone was mixed with black sand and was filled with a strange energy capable of destroying soul intent.

When Tika's body, possessed by Xue Li, and the blood demons condensed from fresh blood were enveloped by the cyclone, the blood demons immediately collapsed!

"Soul Dissolving Sand!"

Xue Li cried out in a strange tone before moving Tika's body to swiftly extract himself from the cyclone.

“Thats right, this is the sand that dissolves souls! It is specifically made for soul jumpers like you!” Revered Thoughtful laughed grimly.

The gray cyclone mixed with pitch black sand twisted in Xue Li’s direction. At the same time, the sand inside of the cyclone resembled black stars and made a shrill whistling noise while moving.

A wisp of bloody, scarlet light abruptly escaped from Tika’s body. The bloody light that was touched by the Soul Dissolving Sand immediately melted.

“Whoosh!”

Xue Li flew out of the gray cyclone and arrived next to Qin Lie in an instant. Before Qin Lie could react, Xue Li slipped inside Qin Lie’s forehead.

“Soul Dissolving Sand is forged from the phosphorus fire of a rotten corpse. Unless it is an imperishable soul of the Imperishable Realm, any soul will be corroded by it.” Xue Li slipped back into the Soul Suppressing Orb and further commented with lingering fear, “I can’t deal with this fellow. My original realm is the Nirvana Realm, and my soul isn’t imperishable. I cannot overlook the Soul Dissolving Sand’s corrosion. If I fight this guy with half my soul, I could perish at any moment.”

“Go! I have exhausted too much strength and cannot replenish myself on this land! I cannot stall much longer!” Almost at the

same time, Ku Luo, who was fighting against Mo He, Nie Han, and Zhan Tianyi, waved his white bone staff. He created a terrifying scene, a sea of corpses and bones in mid-air, as he yelled at Qin Lie in the language of the Nether Realm.

As a six horned elite, Ku Luo had forcefully clashed against Mo He, Nie Han, and Zhan Tianyi without falling into a disadvantageous state. Song Siyuan and Xie Zhizhang had also joined the battle in the beginning, but they were also unable to trap him.

One could clearly see this man's ferocity.

However, this place wasn't covered in nether demonic energy. While fighting against Mo He and the others, every time Ku Luo used his strength, he would lose it permanently. There was no way for him to replenish it or recover.

Furthermore, as long as he remained here, he would have to split his focus and completely cover himself with refined nether demonic energy.

This was done to prevent the world's spirit energy from seeping into his body.

In this situation, where neither time, terrain, nor manpower were on his side, it was incredibly irrational to fight the enemy to the death.

Ling Yushi and Lang Xie had left earlier, and Xue Li's Nirvana Realm soul was unable to continue fighting after the Soul Dissolving Sand appeared.

Ku Luo was swiftly being exhausted which led to the situation suddenly heading toward a critical juncture.

"Are the thunder and lightning underground powerful enough to trap these people here?" Qin Lie frowned and communicated with Mang Wang.

"Other than that Fragmentation Realm expert, it can trap all other martial practitioners for at least an hour!" Mang Wang answered.

"Alright!" Qin Lie glanced at Ku Luo from afar before saying suddenly, "Retreat!"

His figure moving like a bolt of lightning, Qin Lie led the way and flew outside first. When Ku Luo saw him leaving, the nether demonic energy around him promptly gushed outward wildly and flooded the surroundings in an instant with the pitch black nether demonic energy resembling thick black clouds.

The gazes of Mo He, Nie Han, Zhan Tianyi, and the others were affected by the nether demonic energy, and they actually couldn't see where Ku Luo was for a period of time.

Meanwhile, the white bone puppets clashing against the martial

practitioners of Eight Extreme Temple, Joyful Union Sect, and Profound Heaven Alliance all jumped, entering the center of the thick nether demonic energy as if they had received a signal from Ku Luo.

The thick, pitch black nether demonic energy resembled a gigantic whirlpool that swallowed the white bone puppets and swiftly swept outside at the same time.

“Give chase!” Mo He yelled.

Zhan Tianyi, Nie Han, and Revered Thoughtful laughed coldly, about to pursue the pitch black whirlpool.

“Prak prak prak prak!”

“Boom boom boom!”

Suddenly, the thunder and lightning in the sky turned violent.

Lightning as massive as gigantic dragons began blasting downward in a frenzy.

At the same time, the lightning covering the surface of the ground also became wild and violent in an instant.

Lightning began entangling every martial practitioner like dazzling chains as thick as arms that had grown minds of their

own.

The tip of the Thunderblitz Trees erected by Mang Wang in the outer layer of the combat zone simultaneously spewed an equally dazzling lightning.

Bolts of lightning crisscrossed above the heads of the crowd, forming a web of thunder in the sky that was dozens of acres wide. It covered the sky above the crowd.

The moment the thunder and lightning in the sky crashed into the gigantic web of thunder, they caused the huge web to charge with thunder and blaze with lightning. It was as if they injected the web with energy.

The giant net of lightning loomed over them in the sky while the chain-lightning entangled everybody from below.

For a moment, every martial practitioner in this region started to panic somewhat.

“Leave first. Leave the rest to me. I’ll do my best to delay them.”

The moment Qin Lie stepped out of the zone covered in thunder and lightning, Mang Wang immediately twisted out from his body. In an instant, Mang Wang transformed into the giant thunder python. It was dozens of meters long, hanging high up above the thunder web while receiving a baptism of lightning striking down from the sky.

Mang Wang was borrowing the thunder of the Ninth Heaven to swiftly replenish his strength while manipulating the huge thunder lightning formation he had arranged with his gargantuan soul consciousness.

Lifting his head, Qin Lie looked at the giant thunder python and pondered for a moment. Then he said, “I will keep the matter of freeing your people in mind.”

Once he said that, he ran after Ku Luo in the direction that Blood Spear and the Ling Family clansmen were retreating.

In the very moment he left, Mang Wang let out a mad howl as if the howl were capable of summoning even more thunder and lightning from the sky.

The giant web covering the Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple, and Joyful Union Sect martial practitioners soon increased in density, and the violent electrical flow intensified.

Nie Han, Zhan Tianyi, and Revered Thoughtful covered their entire bodies in spirit energy, but while they attempted to charge out of the huge web, the brilliant shields of light covering their bodies swiftly disintegrated under the violent blasts of electricity.

Nie Han, Zhan Tianyi, and Revered Thoughtful plummeted from the air, wearing ugly expressions on their faces.

“Just what rank is this thunder python? It’s obviously just a soul, but why can it manipulate the lightning of the sky into continuously striking toward the ground?” Xie Zhizhang questioned with a heavy expression while defending against the writhing lightning at his feet.

“It’s as if this unusual beast was born with lightning inside it. It’s as if its bones were imprinted with the power of thunder and lightning.” Song Tingyu’s eyes were bright. “It once fought an Evil God with the head of a human and the body of a serpent at the Nether Realm’s Demon God Mountain Range. That Evil God was also well-versed in the power of thunder and lightning. When they fought, it was even scarier than it is now…”

“Where did it come from?” Song Siyuan lowered his bow and arrow, asking in shock.

“It came from within Qin Lie’s body.” Song Tingyu thought for a moment before adding, “Qin Lie… holds a great number of secrets. He is not simple and definitely is not someone from the Scarlet Tide Continent.”

Song Siyuan and Xie Zhizhang both wore strange expressions as they looked at her with considerable surprise.

“Sigh. Even if I told you, you wouldn’t believe me,” Song Tingyu complained with a frustrated look on her face.

“My lord, what should we do?” Zhan Tianyi asked Mo He amid the thunder and lightning.

Mo He stood amid the thunder and lightning and snorted coldly. “What do you think we should do?”

Zhan Tianyi didn’t know.

“I can charge out of this huge thunder lightning formation, but I alone cannot win against the Horned Demon warrior with six horns.” Mo He was very calm.

He had confirmed Ku Luo’s strength and knew that, if it weren’t for the assistance of Zhan Tianyi, Nie Han, and Revered Thoughtful—if it weren’t for Song Siyuan and Xie Zhizhang ravenously watching from afar—he definitely wouldn’t be a match for Ku Luo.

This was also a fight in the poisonous bog.

If they had fought on the Nether Battlefield where both nether demonic energy and the world’s spirit energy existed at the same time, he probably would not be able to hang on for long before being defeated by Ku Luo.

He had personally witnessed terrifying Ku Luo was.

Therefore, he did not wish to face Ku Luo alone. When he discovered that Zhan Tianyi, Nie Han, and Revered Thoughtful were unable to charge out of the lightning, he decisively gave up on any thoughts of pursuit.

“The Holy Master messaged me and said that he would personally lead the experts of the temple and come for us. When Profound Heaven Alliance’s three patriarchs have gathered here, even if we fought in a zone covered in nether demonic energy, we will be able to eliminate all the scum of the evil races!” Mo He said coldly.

“The Holy Master is coming personally?” Zhan Tianyi was shocked.

Mo He nodded in confirmation.

Chapter 342: Do You Recognize This?

Thick prismatic miasma covered the poisonous bog.

Blood Spear and the Ling Family clansmen were escaping toward the former Armament City with everything they had. The shrill cries of spirit birds could be occasionally heard in the clouds above them.

For more than half a year, Feng Rong and the Blood Spear martial practitioners had been carving out a land of their own at the poisonous bog, so they were very familiar with the terrain. With their guidance and Mo Hai's antidote pills, no one had fallen into a swamp or had been affected by the poisonous miasma along the way.

"Be wary of the sky. It looks like there are Golden Boned Birds of Eight Extreme Temple. That's the mount of a white robed envoy."

Feng Rong looked at the bolt of golden electricity that flashed above her head before vanishing. Her expression was grim as she warned the Ling Family clansmen to be careful.

Eight Extreme Temple's white robed envoys were normally at the Netherpassage Realm. Their numbers were plentiful, and they were able to keep a close eye on Blood Spear and the Ling Family clansmen while riding Golden Boned Birds, Rank Three spirit beasts, and borrowing their speed.

Yet they did not act hastily.

The white robed envoys were waiting for reinforcements, for the Profound Heaven Alliance experts to catch up, and for Blood Spear and the Ling Family clansmen to reach a wider area before killing them.

Blood Spear and the Ling Family clansmen passed through many swamps, and they finally were closing in on where the new Armament Sect was located.

That location had previously been developed by Blood Spear and the Armament Sect martial practitioners. The swamps had been burned to dry land with scorching flames and the poisonous miasma in the sky had also been dispersed.

In this area, not only did Golden Boned Birds have a wide range of view, it did not have to worry about the corrosion of the poisonous miasma and could freely fly through the area.

So they finally took action.

A dozen odd large, shiny golden birds swooped down from the sky with giant hook-like claws.

They were going to tear the Ling Family and Blood Spear's martial practitioners apart!

"You're courting death!"

Feng Rong smiled coldly. Seeing the Golden Boned Birds rushing toward them, she raised her hands and tossed out three metallic balls shrouded in lightning.

“Explode!”

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

Promptly, the three Terminator Profound Bombs donated. Snake-like electricity danced wildly, thunder roared and rumbled, and the wild energy caused by the shockwave was so violent that even the collapse of the sky seemed inevitable.

The Golden Boned Birds that swooped downward and the Eight Extreme Temple white robed envoys on them failed to react in time before being flooded by the aftermath of the explosion.

“Terminator Profound Bombs!”

Ling Xuanxuan raised her head to look at the sky as a strange gleam flashed across her purple eyes, and she could not help but cry out.

“Thank goodness Qin Lie brought some of the Terminator Profound Bombs to Blood Spear. A weapon like this can overcome all odds. Unless a Fulfillment Realm expert arrives, we will not be defeated as long as we still have Terminator Profound Bombs!” Feng Rong let out a sigh of relief on the inside.

After the three Terminator Profound Bombs detonated, the white robed envoys of Eight Extreme Temple and their Golden Boned Birds in the sky were all blasted into a bloody mess.

They had all turned into charred flesh that fell from the sky in horrifying fashion. After they fell to the ground, they spasmed from time to time, obviously more dead than alive.

“What’s that noise?”

“What a powerful explosion!”

“What’s going on?”

Inside the rebuilt Armament Sect, many Armament Sect members exclaimed in shock and rushed out. They looked toward where the explosion came from.

“Terminator Profound Bombs! It’s the explosive sound of the Terminator Profound Bombs!” Many people had already descended into panic.

“Blood Spear! It’s Blood Spear!”

“Sect Master Tang is there as well!”

“Elder Mo Hai!”

Many members of Armament Sect ran out. The moment they saw Feng Rong, Tang Siqi, and Mo Hai, expressions of shock could be seen on their faces.

“Siqi!” Lian Rou lost control and screamed, “What are you doing? Where are you going?”

She saw that Tang Siqi and the Blood Spear martial practitioners were not headed toward Armament Sect, but the former Flame Volcano.

In addition, she also saw helplessness and bitterness deep within Tang Siqi’s eyes.

Nor did she know that, deep inside the poisonous bog, the three Copper rank forces, Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple, and Joyful Union Sect, had already decided the execution of Blood Spear and the Ling Family.

“Sister Lian Rou. In the future… take care of yourself.” Tang Siqi sighed softly. She wore a bitter smile upon hearing Lian Rou cry out and did not explain.

“Instructor Feng! What happened?” an outer sect elder yelled.

“From now on, Blood Spear cuts all ties with Armament Sect.” Feng Rong turned around, looking at the new sect and the familiar faces. She said, “Take care of yourselves, everyone!”

“Let’s go.” Mo Hai sighed softly before speaking to the people who had come out of the sect, “Everyone, please seek your own fortune. If you are able to leave Armament Sect, then do not stay here any longer. The current Armament Sect has been tainted by Joyful Union Sect. If you do not wish to associate yourselves with evil, then please leave and seek your own destiny.”

Throwing down these words, Mo Hai, Feng Rong, and Tang Siqi headed toward Flame Volcano without hesitation.

They left the Armament Sect members, who had rushed out into the open, standing there. Those members all looked dumbstruck and were frowning in thought.

What had happened that caused Blood Spear to betray Armament Sect and also made Elder Mo Hai and Sect Master Tang Siqi so determined to leave?

They did not understand.

Not long after Feng Rong, Mo Hai, and the others left, Lang Xie and Ling Yushi also passed through this area.

“Lord Lang Xie!” the crowd cried out in surprise once more.

Lang Xie paused for a second, turned around to glance at the new Armament Sect, and let out a silent sigh before turning his head and leaving as well.

He did not even leave a single word behind.

This caused many Armament Sect members to grow increasingly anxious and worried.

They were experiencing the feeling of being abandoned...

Another hour passed after Lang Xie and Ling Yushi left. Qin Lie's figure also appeared in that area—it was along the path that needed to be tread in order to reach Flame Volcano from the poisonous bog.

"Qin Lie!"

"S-Sect Master Qin!"

"Qin Lie the traitor!"

After his figure appeared, many Armament Sect members cried out again .

After Armament sect survived the combined assault of the five forces, the members who had seen what Qin Lie did for the sect all called him Qin Lie or Sect Master Qin.

Those who traveled back to Armament Sect from outside were all Ying Xingran's associates. They all saw the three great reverends as the foundation of Armament Sect. Therefore, they thought of

Qin Lie as a traitor.

Qin Lie's footsteps also came to a halt.

He knew that Ku Luo had gone ahead of him. He also knew that Lang Xie and Ling Yushi had probably joined up with Blood Spear and the Ling Family already.

With the Eye of Frost in hand, he wasn't worried about being killed by the Eight Extreme Temple or Joyful Union Sect martial practitioners. Therefore, he pondered for a moment after stopping before speaking to the people who had rushed out of the sect, "The three great reverends, Luo Zhichang, Fang Qi, and Jiang Hao, have followed in Ying Xingran's footsteps and were killed by my own hands!"

The moment he said this, all Armament Sect members wore shocked faces and stared at him in fear.

"Qin Lie! You—!" Tong Jihua cried out.

Lian Rou was also shocked beyond words.

"I once did everything in my power to protect Armament Sect. I worked hard so that Armament Sect would rise to the top. I wanted to do everything I could for Armament Sect." Looking at Tong Jihua, Lian Rou, and several other familiar faces, Qin Lie wore a heavy expression and said gravely, "However, the Armament Sect led by Ying Xingran and the three great reverends

was entirely different from the Armament Sect I envisioned. For the sect's interests, they would sacrifice anything and any member of the sect. Furthermore, they even colluded with Joyful Union Sect. They had already lost sight of what was important."

A great number of Armament Sect members went silent.

Tong Jihua and Lian Rou frowned slightly and now had pensive looks on their faces.

"I have lost all confidence in this cold, heartless sect that does not have a trace of humanity left." Qin Lie sucked in a breath before continuing indifferently, "May you be successful in seeking out your own destinies, everyone."

"Qin Lie, where are Siqi and Elder Mo Hai going?" Lian Rou asked worriedly.

A bitter look appeared in Qin Lie's eyes as he shook his head and said, "You will know very soon. Senior Sister Lian Rou, I recommend that you... leave sooner rather than later. Look for Yi Yuan. He has always been waiting for you. Go."

"Elder Tong, please take care." He then glanced at Tong Jihua again before turning to leave.

Due to Lang Xie's arrangements, fatty Kang Zhi and Han Qingrui had gone to Dark Asura Hall a while back to join Tu Ze and Zhuo Qian after Qin Lie killed Ying Xingran.

That was also the reason why there was no longer anyone in Armament Sect that Qin Lie was reluctant to part with.

Tong Jihua and Lian Rou watched him leave. Both of their expressions were a little strange.

They were already hesitating about whether or not they should leave in the first place. After hearing Qin Lie's words, they seemed to have finally come to a decision.

They were also ready to leave Armament Sect.

A long time later.

Qin Lie arrived at the land covered in nether demonic energy, the edge of the area held by the Horned Demon Race. He discovered that the Ling Family clansmen and Blood Spear were waiting outside of it.

It seemed that they were hesitating to take this step and enter the lands tainted by nether demonic energy.

"If we take this step, then we will truly become a part of the evil race, unable to clean the wrongs from our bodies." Feng Rong hesitated.

"I'm sorry. It is my fault that Blood Spear was met with such a

terrible disaster.” After Qin Lie arrived, he looked at Lang Xie, Feng Rong, and the other Blood Spear martial practitioners with an expression of regret. He said, “Don’t worry. I will fix this. The circumstances of the Scarlet Tide Continent will not stay the same forever.”

“Fix? How are you going to fix this?” Feng Rong smiled bitterly.

“It is not necessarily a bad thing for you to take this step.” Xue Li reformed into a blood shadow and looked at Lang Xie and Feng Rong. He chuckled eerily. “By connecting with the Horned Demon Race, you who have cultivated the Blood Spirit Arts should be able to enter the ultimate blood ground and cultivate. For you to cultivate, there is no land more precious than the ultimate blood ground! I was originally worried. Even if I constructed the teleportation formation, how was I going to have you guys cultivate at the ultimate blood ground under the watchful eye of the Horned Demon Race? I now believe that I no longer have to worry.”

He looked toward Ling Yushi, then at Qin Lie before chuckling strangely. “I finally figured it out.”

“Figured out what?” Qin Lie was surprised.

“Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple did not do you an injustice. You’re obviously related to the Horned Demon Race! Back when you were escaping from the Nether Battlefield, I suspected that the girl from the Song Family was secretly in cahoots with the Horned Demon Race the entire time. That’s why you were both able to leave safely—and right underneath their

noses.” Xue Li shook his head and chuckled strangely. “Yet I was wrong. It was you! It was because of you that the Horned Demon Race let you go!”

“Qin Lie, you... you and the evil race?” Ling Chengzhi was surprised.

Lang Xie and Feng Rong’s expressions also changed slightly.

Qin Lie was silent.

A long while later, he looked at Ku Luo and the six horned warriors, Ka Meng and Duo Luo, as they rushed over from afar. He said to Ling Yushi, “Yushi, please pass me my grandfather’s wooden sculpture.”

Ling Yushi passed the wooden sculpture to him.

Holding the wooden sculpture, Qin Lie spoke to Ku Luo, Duo Luo, and Ka Meng in the language of the Nether Realm, “Do you recognize this?”

With Ku Luo, Duo Luo, and Ka Meng leading them, every four horned and five horned member of the Horned Devil Race who had arrived glanced at the wooden sculpture before kneeling on one knee.

Xue Li, Lang Xie, Feng Rong, and everyone else looked shocked to their very cores.

Chapter 343: Three Thousand Years Ago!

The news that the Ling Family was of an evil race and that Blood Spear was in cahoots with the Ling Family... the fact that they had defected and escaped to the evil races was like a tiny spark that swiftly burned through the plains that was the Scarlet Tide Continent.

With Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple, and Joyful Union Sect all acting as witnesses, Blood Spear, the Ling Family, and Qin Lie instantly became the public enemies of all martial practitioners on the Scarlet Tide Continent!

When news that Armament Sect's three great reverends had been killed by Qin Lie was also revealed to the public, every force in the Scarlet Tide Continent viewed Blood Spear, Qin Lie, and the Ling Family as heretics and a common enemy. They wanted nothing more than to charge into Flame Volcano and nail them dead to the ground.

Not long after Qin Lie, Blood Spear, and the Ling Family stepped into the territory of the Horned Demon Race, Profound Heaven Alliance's Song Yu, Nie Han, Xie Yaoyang, and Eight Extreme Temple's holy master descended upon the poisonous bog riding a huge chariot shining with holy light with golden robed envoys in tow.

They gathered with Song Siyuan, Mo He, and the others at the newly built Armament Sect together to discuss the important matters at hand.

At the same time.

Qin Lie, Blood Spear, and the Ling Family clansmen had arrived at Flame Volcano where the Horned Demon Race was. They had arrived at the former Armament City.

After entering this area covered in nether demonic energy, almost all of the Ling Family clansmen found themselves adapting to the environment quite well.

Even those who had not formed the blood of the Evil God were perfectly fine standing in the land shrouded in nether demonic energy.

They even felt comfortable after breathing in some of the nether demonic energy.

Ling Xuanxuan, Ling Feng, and others with purple eyes especially felt relaxed and happy the moment they entered this place. They felt as if their very souls had become serene.

However, this place made the Blood Spear martial practitioners who cultivated the Blood Spirit Arts, including Xue Li and Feng Rong, feel extremely uncomfortable.

They had to continuously channel spirit energy in order to stop the nether demonic energy's invasion. Only then could they preserve the clarity of their minds and not go insane.

Under the three guidance of the Horned Demon elites with six horns; Ku Luo, Duo Luo, and Ka Luo; Qin Lie, the Ling Family, and Blood Spear returned to the former Armament City.

Armament City was currently filled with savage-looking Nether Realm plants and was crawling with nether beasts. Horned Demon warriors with three or four horns could be seen everywhere.

Along the way to the original Armament Sect.

“Lord Lang Xie, Instructor Feng Rong, please wait here for a moment.”

Qin Lie turned around to greet the Blood Spear martial practitioners. Under the impatient gazes of Ku Luo, Duo Luo, and Ka Meng, they brought Ling Yushi, Ling Xuanxuan, Ling Feng, and the two Ling Family seniors, Ling Chengzhi and Ling Kang, to the collapsed Flame Volcano. They entered a wide stone cave.

When the evil nether passageway had opened, the earth shook and the mountain shivered. Afterward, Flame Volcano fractured and collapsed.

The collapsed Flame Volcano had many stone caves within which ended up becoming the meeting spots for Horned Demon elites.

“Let me ask you about my grandfather first,” Qin Lie said the moment he walked in.

The Ling Family clansmen wisely chose to stay where they were.

Qin Lie followed the three Horned Demon elites and entered a room deeper within the cave.

After sitting down in the room, Qin Lie looked at the three Horned Demon elites with six horns who held authority over the Horned Demon Race. Gripping the wooden sculpture, he asked, “What is the relationship between my grandfather and your Horned Demon Race?”

Ku Luo’s deep, ghastly eyes stared at him before asking, “I heard that the evil nether passageway was opened because of you? If you’ve even opened the evil nether passageway, do you really know nothing about our relationship with the Venerable One?”

“It was purely accidental that I opened the evil nether passageway.” Qin Lie frowned. “I did not know that pulling out the spirit pattern pillars would open the passageway up. To be honest, if I knew that the spirit pattern pillars were suppressing the evil nether passageway, I might not have chosen to open it. I did not know that my grandfather had relations with you, the Horned Demon Race, at the time.”

“You truly know nothing?” Ku Luo was shocked.

“I truly know nothing. Please explain the circumstances to me in detail so I will know what’s going on,” Qin Lie said solemnly.

“Three thousand years ago, we, the great races of the Nether Realm, had a lot of elites living and cultivating in both Spirit Realm and the Nether Continent. The Nether Continent can be considered Spirit Realm’s most magical and extraordinary continent. It was always filled with incredibly thick nether demonic energy, and there were many evil nether passageways that directly reached the Nether Realm. It can be said that the Nether Continent is the window to the Nether Realm.

“The three most powerful races of the Nether Realm, the Ghost Eye Race, the Dark Shadow Race, and the Horned Demon Race, all built their heritage altars on the Nether Continent, gradually migrating the elites of their respective races to the Nether Continent. Through the Nether Continent, they established trade with many great forces on Spirit Realm and exchanged cultivation materials. This strengthened the Ghost Eye Race, Dark Shadow Race, and Horned Demon Race further and further. Elites were plentiful in these races!

“As the strength of the five Evil Gods increased massively, the three patriarchs of the three powerful races gradually yearned for more than just the Nether Continent. After the three patriarchs had a meeting with each other, they were ready to nibble at the small continents surrounding the Nether Continent. This was done to expand the forces of the Nether Realm and give clansmen the chance to have more space to cultivate.

“While the three races were rapidly expanding, they accidentally threatened the interests of Sky Mender Palace. Sky Mender Palace sent their men to inform the three patriarchs to restrain their people. They forbade us from expanding further and only allowed us to occupy the Nether Realm. Otherwise, there would have been

consequences.

“However, we were at our prime, and the powers of the five Evil Gods were also at their peaks, so we did not heed Sky Mender Palace’s warnings and continued to act however we wanted…

“As a result, Sky Mender Palace gathered their subordinate Silver, Copper, Black Iron, Limestone, and many other forces of various sizes and attacked us, which ended in a horrendous defeat for our races.

“Not only were the five Evil Gods eliminated, but even the patriarchs of the three powerful races had fallen or were severely injured.

“We were met with the ultimate crisis—extinction.

“Just when Sky Mender Palace was about to rally their forces and attempt to charge into the Nether Realm to eliminate our entire race, it was the Venerable One who came forward to beg for mercy for us. Only then did Sky Mender Palace let us go. However, they also chased us back into the Nether Realm and forbade us from taking a single step back into Spirit Realm. Even the Nether Continent was sealed and locked away. All evil nether passageways linking the Nether Continent to the Nether Realm were destroyed. They completely cut off our method of entering the Nether Continent through the evil nether passageways.

“These were the consequences of a terrible defeat.”

When Ku Luo spoke of the past, the two Horned Demon generals, Duo Luo and Ka Meng, were silent., looking somewhat downcast.

Meanwhile, Qin Lie was greatly shocked by the news.

“Three thousand years ago…”

Qin Lie felt that his lips were a little dry. He subconsciously licked the corner of his lips, his eyes filled with shock.

He had previously heard about this from Xue Li.

The evil races of the Nether Realm had angered a Gold rank force. As a result, the five Evil Gods were killed and their elites were slaughtered.

Originally, the Nether Realm was going to lose everything. Only because someone begged for mercy on their behalf did the Gold rank force let them go. They simply chased all of the evil races back to Nether Realm and destroyed all the connecting passages, forbidding them from entering Spirit Realm ever again.

He never thought that the person who had begged for mercy on behalf of the evil races would be his grandfather—and this was something that had happened three thousand years ago no less!

Just how old was his grandfather?

“You’re sure that it was my grandfather who begged for mercy three thousand years ago?” Qin Lie asked with a strange expression on his face.

“Of course it was the Venerable One!” Ku Luo said with certainty, “The Venerable One is one of your human race’s strongest artificers. He is the only one even Sky Mender Palace has to give face to. If it weren’t for the Venerable One, all of the Nether Realm may have become extinct and I would have died three thousand years ago…”

“All three of you are—are three thousand years old?” Qin Lie exclaimed in shock.

“Ka Meng and Duo Luo are barely more than two thousand years old. When that battle occurred, they had not yet been born. Three thousand years ago, I was just a two horned warrior and my younger brother Ku Lu was a one horned warrior. We were only young children at the time,” Ku Luo explained.

“How did my grandfather look at the time?” Qin Lie asked with an odd expression making its way back onto his face.

“I did not see his appearance that time. I… wasn’t qualified then.” Ku Luo bowed his head and said in embarrassment, “In truth, I have never actually seen the Venerable One up to this point. I have simply communicated with the Venerable One through this object several times…”

Ku Luo took a wooden sculpture out from within his sleeves.

This wooden sculpture was exactly the same as Qin Lie's, but the one Ku Luo had was half the size of Qin Lie's.

"Back in the Nether Realm, beside the pond, the reason a change occurred in my wooden sculpture within the spatial ring was because it detected this?" Qin Lie came to realization.

Ku Luo nodded. "I knew your location then and had also guessed your identity. That was why you and that human girl were able to leave the Nether Battlefield unhindered."

Qin Lie smiled bitterly.

"It was because of the Venerable One that we were not killed to the last man and only chased back to the Nether Realm." Ku Luo continued to speak. "After that incident, the Ghost Eye Race, Dark Shadow Race, and Horned Demon Race all honored your grandfather as the Venerable One. Before we were chased back to the Nether Realm, your grandfather passed these wooden sculptures to the leaders of the Ghost Eye Race, Dark Shadow Race, and Horned Demon Race. He also promised us that one day, when the time was right, we would be able to return to the Nether Continent and step into Spirit Realm once more. We would be able to interact with the other races as usual."

"Did my grandfather really help you without any conditions at all?" Qin Lie questioned in surprise.

"Of course there was a condition." Ku Luo stared quietly at Qin

Lie. “But I will not tell you about this condition. Ask the Venerable One yourself when you meet him.”

“Just what kind of person is my grandfather?” Qin Lie asked again.

“We are only familiar with the Venerable One from three thousand years ago. At the time, he was Spirit Realm’s most talented artificer and one of the most powerful. It was said that the Venerable One had already an extraordinary background. Because of his respected status as an artificer, he shared a close relationship with many peerless forces and powerful races. I only know that, three thousand years ago, he was a person with incredible status. Otherwise, Sky Mender Palace would not have given the Venerable One face, and the Ghost Eye Race, Dark Shadow Race, and Horned Demon Race would not have come to an agreement with the Venerable One either.”

“When was the last time you contacted him?”

“After all this time, it is not I who contacted him… but him who contacted me. The last time he sought me out was about thirteen years ago. He said that he was searching for the evil nether passageway for us and would build a teleportation formation that would connect to the Nether Continent. He told my race to be ready.”

“Thirteen years ago… thirteen years ago. At the time, my grandfather and I should have just arrived at Ling Town. I was just ten at the time, so I do not remember anything.”

Chapter 344: The Dark Nether Race

“You have no need to be surprised. The moment your human race martial practitioners enter the Nirvana Realm, their lifespan will be massively increased. If they don’t experience a fiendish rebound or aren’t killed in combat, then it isn’t a problem for a martial practitioner of the Nirvana Realm to live a thousand years or two.”

Seeing Qin Lie become alarmed over nothing serious, Ku Luo could not help but explain, “After a martial practitioner has ascended from the Nirvana Realm to the Imperishable Realm, they will be able to live even longer. Every breakthrough extends a martial practitioner’s lifespan, so there is no need to be surprised at all.”

“My grandfather said that he would help you build a teleportation formation. Was it completed?” Qin Lie asked again.

“It was.” When the matter was brought up, Ku Luo sighed quietly. “It is in the belly of a mountain named ‘Herb Mountain.’ I sent my younger brother Ku Lu to confirm its completion, but Ku Lu has not replied since. His fate is fraught with grim possibilities.”

“Herb Mountain!” Qin Lie’s expression changed.

“You know of that place?” Ku Luo said in surprise.

“I’ve been cultivating within Herb Mountain all this time!” Qin

Lie stared at Ku Luo and frowned deeply. “Before I left Herb Mountain, I destroyed a strange formation according to my grandfather’s instructions. Could I have destroyed the same formation that you mentioned?”

“Probably not.” Ku Luo shook his head. “There should be another within that formation. The teleportation formation should still exist within Herb Mountain. Since the Venerable One promised us this, he definitely wouldn’t allow you to destroy it. What you destroyed is probably not the real teleportation formation.”

Qin Lie suddenly recalled Ku Lu.

From what Song Yu had told him, Ku Lu charged out of the Nether Battlefield many years ago, breaking through the numerous defense lines set up by Eight Extreme Temple and Profound Heaven Alliance before madly rushing toward the position of Nebula Pavilion. Along the way, he killed plenty of Profound Heaven Alliance experts.

In the end, Ku Lu was severely injured by the combined strength of Song Yu, Nie Han, Xie Yaoyang, and other Profound Heaven Alliance experts three hundred miles away from Ling Town. Since then, he had been locked away in Profound Heaven Alliance’s prison.

When he connected this with Ku Luo’s words, Qin Lie abruptly came to a realization.

Ku Lu hadn't been headed toward Nebula Pavilion, but Herb Mountain at Ling Town. He had been trying to confirm the teleportation formation's location and destination!

"Your younger brother, Ku Lu, isn't dead. He is jailed within Profound Heaven Alliance's prison and heavily shackled," Qin Lie suddenly said. "I'd met him a few days ago and spoke with him."

Ku Luo's eyes brightened as wild joy appeared on his face. He said repeatedly, "It's good that he's alive! It's good that he's alive!"

"I was already planning to search for you. Profound Heaven Alliance's three patriarchs want to exchange the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus for the life of your brother, Ku Lu." Qin Lie explained, "The three patriarchs of Profound Heaven Alliance are all in the Fragmentation Realm. They plan to use the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus to resist the corrosion of the Nirvana Fire. However, the Scarlet Tide Continent's martial practitioners have fought you and viewed you as fearsome monsters for so long that even these important people in Profound Heaven Alliance did not dare to trade with you openly. So, they quietly asked me to help sort things out..."

Qin Lie smiled bitterly and shook his head. "As a result, while Ling Yushi was cultivating the Nine Hell Evil Scripture deep inside the poisonous bog, she accidentally attracted the nether demonic energy. That same nether demonic energy attracted Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple, and Joyful Union Sect's attention. They followed it to our location and discovered the Ling Family's abnormality..."

He opened his hands and said with a look of helplessness, “Right now I, Blood Spear, and the Ling Family have all become public enemies of the continent... as your spies.”

“Our race does have the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus. I am extremely willing to exchange this for my younger brother’s life!” Ku Luo said with blazing eyes.

“It’s too late. The identity of the Ling Family has been exposed. Blood Spear and I have also been branded as spies of the evil race. Even if we currently want to trade with Profound Heaven Alliance, they’d probably be too afraid to do so.” Qin Lie sighed on the inside.

“Does the Venerable One... know about the Ling Family’s existence? Do they know about their background?” Ku Luo pondered for a moment before staring at Qin Lie somewhat strangely. “What is your relationship with the Ling Family, anyway?”

“Let’s just put it this way. Herb Mountain... is right beside Ling Town. The place my grandfather and I temporarily stayed at was precisely the Ling Town we first arrived at in the Scarlet Tide Continent...” Qin Lie smiled slightly. “I’ve recently seen an octagonal-shaped White Bone Nether Spirit Altar behind Herb Mountain. I’ve even received a message, and the sender of that message also left the first volume of the Nine Hell Evil Scripture inside the White Bone Nether Spirit Altar. If my assumption isn’t wrong, then that first volume was prepared for the Ling Family clansmen by my grandfather. The people who inscribed the White Bone Nether Spirit Altar was probably an eight horned elite of your

Horned Demon Race!”

“An octagonal-shaped White Bone Nether Spirit Altar and the first volume of the Nine Hell Evil Scripture!” Ku Luo turned pale from shock. “Are you sure?”

“One hundred percent sure!” Qin Lie said.

Ku Luo suddenly grew excited and laughed strangely. “He actually didn’t die. He actually still lives!”

“Who?” Qin Lie asked.

“He is a senior of my race. We all thought that he had perished long ago, but we never thought that he would still be alive... No wonder he never showed up in the Nether Realm in the past three thousand years. He never came back in the first place—he stayed in Spirit Realm and did not leave!” Ku Luo appeared incredibly excited.

Duo Luo and Ka Meng, who had been listening to Qin Lie and Ku Luo conversing this entire time, also became incredibly excited at this moment.

“What’s with the Ling Family, anyway?” Qin Lie frowned and asked.

“Uncle, it’s about time to talk with the Ling Family, isn’t it?” Ka Meng said.

Ku Luo nodded and walked out of the hidden room with Qin Lie. They arrived in front of the Ling Family inside the cave.

Ling Yushi and the others looked a little worried. They all seemed to be frowning slightly and looked incredibly anxious.

They had no clue about their own identities at all and wanted to know the answer as soon as possible, yet they were afraid that their identities being of the evil races would also be confirmed.

“Among all the races in the Nether Realm, there is one race that was born with the blood of the Evil God inside them!” After saying this, Ku Luo stared deeply at Ling Yushi, Ling Xuanxuan, Ling Feng, and other Ling Family clansmen who possessed purple eyes. He then exclaimed in a soft tone, “This race is called the Dark Nether Race. They are the kings of all the races in the Nether Realm! The five Evil Gods of the Nether Realm are the result of Dark Nether Race elites evolving!”

Ling Xuanxuan and Ling Feng looked confused. They did not understand the language of the Nether Realm. Ling Yushi, however, wore a look of surprise and actually asked in the language of Nether Realm, “The Dark Nether Race?”

After merging with the first volume of the Nine Hell Evil Scripture, not only could she understand the language of the Nether Realm... she could also speak it.

“The Dark Nether Race?” Qin Lie also looked confused.

“That’s right, you are a part of the Dark Nether Race!” The ghastly flames inside of Ku Luo’s eyes burned as he stared deeply at Ling Yushi and said, “For the longest time, the strongest race in the Nether Realm has always been the Dark Nether Race. They always held power over the Horned Demon Race, the Ghost Eye Race, and the Dark Shadow Race. If it weren’t for the Dark Nether Race’s internal strife causing their already small population to become completely extinct, we may not have lost the war three thousand years ago!”

“The Dark Nether Race has already perished?” Qin Lie was shocked.

“They died a long time ago.” Ku Luo’s expression was bitter. “The Nether Continent was developed by none other than the Dark Nether Race. The Dark Nether Race is very similar to your human race save for their purple hair, purple eyes, and purple blood. These are the only differences between your race and the Dark Nether Race.”

Seeing the shocked and doubtful-looking Qin Lie and Ling Yushi, Ku Luo continued to explain quietly.

“The Dark Nether Race has always encountered difficulty with reproduction, so their population was already small in the first place. Even then, the sparsely populated Dark Nether Race was still the ruler and absolute overlord of all the races in the Nether Realm!

“Every member of the Dark Nether Race is born with extraordinary talent and an incredibly acute sense for nether demonic energy. They are natural warriors from birth. A normal Dark Nether Race baby is born two to three times stronger than than the babies of other races, and they also have the absolute advantage when it comes to cultivation talent.

“Furthermore, those of the the Dark Nether Race who are born with purple blood are god’s beloved children and the Evil God’s favorite children! When those with the blood of the Evil God within them grow to a certain extent and become able to completely activate the blood of the Evil God inside of them, they will be able to transform into an Evil God and essentially become a true Evil God!

“The five Evil Gods we worship were once people of the Dark Nether Race as well. They were all Dark Nether Race elites with purple blood flowing inside of them! It is exactly because they are as powerful as gods and have purple blood inside their bodies that this blood is called the blood of the Evil God! Every member of the Dark Nether Race that has purple blood flowing inside them are the Evil God’s children, and they all might be able to transform into an Evil God in the future!

“Unfortunately, conflict in their ranks caused this powerful race’s already small population to decline toward extinction.

“Three thousand years ago, when our three powerful races warred against Sky Mender Palace, the Dark Nether Race had already perished many years before. Otherwise, with the Dark Nether Race commanding the three powerful races, and their own

intervention, we may not have lost to Sky Mender Palace so badly!”

Ku Luo, Duo Luo, and the trio of six horned elites under Ka Meng’s command were also staring at the Ling Family clansmen with high expectations.

“Yushi, why was the Ling Family at Ling Town? How much do you know about… your ancestors?” Qin Lie turned his head and asked her.

Ling Yushi’s purple eyes flashed as she shook her head slightly under Qin Lie’s gaze. “We know nothing about our own background.”

“You guys didn’t know that the Dark Nether Race was alive and in other continents of Spirit Realm no less?” Qin Lie asked Ku Luo again.

Ku Luo also shook his head. “We are not certain. Even our race’s scriptures documented the demise of the Dark Nether Race, saying that no new Evil Gods would be born in the future. This is known by all the races in Nether Realm as a matter of deep regret.”

“Yet the Ling Family obviously exists and… the Dark Nether Race obviously isn’t extinct. How do you explain this?” Qin Lie asked again.

“The Venerable One might know.”

“Grandpa Qin Shan might know why.”

After a pause, both Ku Luo and Ling Yushi simultaneously exclaimed softly, casting doubt on Qin Lie’s grandfather, Qin Shan.

Upon hearing their words, Qin Lie came to realization.

Their assumptions were not wrong. His grandfather had requested the Nine Hell Evil Scripture from the eight horned elites of the Horned Demon Race. He had taken Qin Lie with him and temporarily stayed in Ling Town. He had built the teleportation formation in Herb Mountain and even once told Ling Feng that if his eyes and hair one day turned purple, he shouldn’t panic...

It was obvious that his grandfather had come to Ling Town because he knew about the Ling Family’s identity.

Unfortunately, since his grandfather wasn’t here, none of Qin Lie’s doubts and questions could be answered.

Chapter 345: Pact

Qin Lie and Ku Luo discussed Qin Shan and the Dark Nether Race for a very long time.

Ku Luo and the Horned Demon clansmen had attempted to slowly consume the land until they reached Herb Mountain.

Then they would use Herb Mountain's teleportation formation and move this Horned Demon group to the Nether Continent.

They hadn't been spreading the nether demonic energy too much recently because their people were not yet fully prepared. There were also many elderly and young people that they did not bring with them.

Not only that, but they were also worried that the reactions of Eight Extreme Temple and Profound Heaven Alliance might be too intense, which was why they wanted to take things one step at a time.

Qin Lie and the Horned Demon Race quickly reached an agreement.

Blood Spear's group could pass through the evil nether passageway and enter the Nether Realm first. They would be carried by the evil race's flying nether beasts from the Nether Realm to the bottom level of the Nether Battlefield, the ultimate blood ground, to cultivate.

Meanwhile, the Ling Family would be left in Armament City to cultivate using the nether demonic energy.

As for Qin Lie, he would need to head to Herb Mountain to help the Horned Demon Race confirm if a teleportation formation was inside of Herb Mountain and whether or not it was usable.

Of course, if Profound Heaven Alliance still dared to trade with the Horned Demon Race, then Ku Luo would exchange the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus for Ku Lu anytime.

“Lord Lang Xie, Instructor Feng, Elder Mo Hai, Senior Sister Tang... I’ve negotiated with the Horned Demon clansmen. They will arrange for someone to send you through the evil nether passageway and toward the ultimate blood ground to cultivate.” Qin Lie had walked out of the cave of Flame Volcano and arrived at the area where the Blood Spear martial practitioners were gathered.

He immediately saw that Lang Xie, Feng Rong, Mo Hai, and the others were sitting up straight and channeling spirit energy to resist the encroachment of the nether demonic energy.

Lang Xie, Feng Rong, and Mo Hai raised their heads and looked at him. Their faces were somewhat cold.

“Qin Lie, I can’t believe that you’re actually working with the evil race!” Feng Rong hmphed coldly.

Mo Hai and Tang Siqi also sighed softly. Judging from their looks, they were a kind of disappointed in Qin Lie.

Previously, they were busy escaping from Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple, and Joyful Union Sect's pursuit. They did not have the leisure to think about other things, so they did not think too deeply about it.

Now that they were safe, their expressions were a little ugly after some careful thought.

Their perspective of the evil race was essentially no different from that of Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple. They also viewed the evil races as the source of evil, fearsome beasts.

Although they were now forced to step into a land covered in nether demonic energy, they still couldn't accept standing with the evil races deep in their hearts.

This was also why they instinctively defied Qin Lie, who obviously shared a relationship with the evil race.

"These people have lived on the Scarlet Tide Continent all this time and are too heavily influenced by Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple. They're unable to change their minds in an instant." Xue Li floated above Lang Xie and Feng Rong's heads before snorting. "Fools! When you one day step out of the Scarlet Tide Continent and enter other high ranking continents,

then you will know exactly how common foreign races are. When that happens, when you enter a certain auction house or some special cultivation area, you will notice that the people you run into and stand shoulder to shoulder with are all foreigners! If you still choose to judge a person of a different race as an outsider and attempt to beat or murder them at the slightest offense, then you, yourselves, will become the true outsiders!”

Xue Li had accepted the fact that Qin Lie had connections to the Horned Demon Race with no problem whatsoever. This was because the continent that he used to live in also had a lot of foreign races, and the relationship between various large forces and the evil races were intimate as well.

“Perhaps it is us whose outlook isn’t wide enough and limited to the Scarlet Tide Continent.” Feng Rong sighed quietly. “But, but we…”

“Learn to accept it slowly. Learn to communicate with a foreign race. This will be extremely beneficial to you in the future.” Xue Li pondered for a moment, looking at them before saying seriously, “You are the only bloodline left of Blood Fiend Sect. I hope that you may one day step out of the Scarlet Tide Continent and revive the Blood Fiend Sect!”

Many Spirit Hunting Beasts flew out from behind Flame Volcano under Ka Meng’s commanding shout.

Nearly thirty Spirit Hunting Beasts had come to rest beside Blood Spear’s group, urged by many Horned Demon warriors with three horns.

“These Spirit Hunting Beasts will take you to the ultimate blood ground to cultivate. As for me, I will attempt to build a teleportation formation in the outside world that will directly connect to the ultimate blood ground. In the future, you will be able to go between the ultimate blood ground and the Scarlet Tide Continent through the teleportation formation.” Qin Lie stared at the Blood Spear martial practitioners and said solemnly, “I am truly sorry that I dragged all of Blood Spear into this mess. I will do my best to make it up to you.”

Lang Xie stared at Qin Lie for a moment before nodding slightly, saying, “Let’s go.”

Under Feng Rong and Lang Xie’s guidance, the Blood Spear martial practitioners and Mo Hai sat on the Spirit Hunting Beasts. Tang Siqi, who had insisted on coming against the wishes of the three great reverends, suddenly looked at Qin Lie deeply before she was about to step onto a Spirit Hunting Beast.

“Senior Sister Tang, please wait for a moment,” Qin Lie suddenly said.

Tang Siqi’s eyes lit up slightly, full of expectations as she came to a stop. Clad in a long, rose red skirt and looking extremely beautiful, she appeared to be somewhat nervous as she waited for Qin Lie’s arrival.

Qin Lie stopped in front of her and hesitated for a moment before taking out a few Spirit Gathering Boards from the spatial ring.

Pulling Tang Siqi's hand, Qin Lie put the Spirit Gathering Boards in her palm and said, "These Spirit Gathering Boards contain four ancient basic diagrams—Spirit Gathering, Spirit Storage, Amplification, and Strengthening. I have labeled all of them in detail, and I hope they will be useful to you."

The four ancient basic diagrams, Spirit Gathering, Spirit Storage, Amplification, and Strengthening, all came from the Soul Suppressing Orb. They had helped cleanse Qin Lie's heart, preventing him from losing control and returning to his previous self.

As an artificer, Tang Siqi had always been very interested in these four ancient diagrams, but she had never asked Qin Lie for them.

Now, after a moment of thought, Qin Lie decided to give these four ancient diagrams to her so that she might break through her limits in artifact forging.

"Ancient diagrams!" Mo Hai, who was about to climb up the Spirit Hunting Beast, suddenly shook and looked in their direction.

He stared at the Spirit Gathering Board in Tang Siqi's hands.

After a while, Mo Hai finally seemed to come to a realization and said to Qin Lie, "S-so the Spirit Gathering Boards that were brought by Xie Jingxuan weren't inscribed by Li Mu, the owner of Li's Shop. It was you who created them."

Qin Lie smiled in reply.

As for Tang Siqi, she extracted her hand from Qin Lie's in embarrassment, a blush on her cheeks. "Take care of yourself. I... I will be leaving with the great elder and the others. I will research the four spirit diagrams well and will not disappoint you." She shot a seductive glance at Qin Lie before finally sashaying her way up the Spirit Hunting Beasts, waving goodbye to Qin Lie.

Qin Lie chuckled.

The Spirit Hunting Beast, which was several meters, long carried Blood Spear's group to the evil nether passageway.

Qin Lie waited until Lang Xie and the others had disappeared before turning around to look. He immediately noticed Ling Yushi, who was standing on top of a big rock that jutted out at the collapsed Flame Volcano. She was watching at him with a half smile.

Qin Lie suddenly felt a little nervous.

The current Ling Yushi was no longer the Ling Yushi from back in Ling Town. Be it her aura, methods, realm, or intelligence, the current Ling Yushi, whose blood of the Evil God had awakened, was growing at an unbelievably rapid speed.

Her secret mind arts that could see through one's heart made

even Qin Lie feel like it was difficult to adapt to. The pressure was rather heavy when he was hanging out with her.

“I just gave her something,” He explained to Ling Yushi, rubbing his nose with a somewhat embarrassed look.

“There’s no need to explain.” Ling Yushi smiled gently before saying coolly, “There were many times where, without even guessing, I only needed to look to know what they were thinking about. Heh, that Senior Sister Tang of yours and her feelings for you… how could you not notice?”

Qin Lie felt his head grow to be as big as an ox.

“I still prefer the original Qin Lie,” Ling Yushi said quietly.

Qin Lie kept quiet.

After a while, he said with a bitter look, “Something very strange has happened to me. I… I’m not sure how to explain it.”

“Never mind. This is my fault as well. I am also changing—changing into a version of me that even I don’t quite recognize anymore.” Ling Yushi walked over from afar. Her beautiful face gradually regained her former serenity and gentleness. She arrived beside Qin Lie and held his hand of her own accord, standing shoulder-to-shoulder with Qin Lie.

“This is the place.” Ling Yushi pointed at the detonated plaza.

“More than half a year ago, it was at this place where Xuanxuan and I thought we were definitely going to die. I thought that we would be killed by the Blood Spear martial practitioners. It is you who, at the sacrifice of your identity, defended Xuanxuan and I. Even earlier than that, back at Ling Town, there were several times where you saved the Ling Family from Du Haitian’s schemes. At Icestone City, you betrayed Nebula Pavilion, helping us by killing Du Haitian and his entire family. There are many more examples such as this.

“In truth, The Ling Family and I owe you far too much… so much that I feel I can tolerate all of your flaws.”

After a pause, Ling Yushi looked gently at him and quietly said, “What else is there that cannot be said between you and I?”

“Last time at Armament Sect, I merged with an aspect of my soul from before I was ten years old. This matter sounds absurd and is difficult to comprehend, but it truly happened.” Qin Lie’s eyebrows were furrowed deeply as he attempted to explain his problem bit by bit.

“Why would the you from before you were ten years old be so evil and scary? Weren’t you just a kid before you were ten years old?” After listening to his explanations, Ling Yushi asked with great shock.

Qin Lie smiled bitterly.

“I have wronged you.” After a while, Ling Yushi slowly sorted

out her thoughts and smiled gently at Qin Lie, saying, “It’s okay. Perhaps I can help you seek out your true self.”

Chapter 346: Entering Dreams

At the collapsed Flame Volcano, inside a stone room that had become deformed from pressure, Qin Lie and Ling Yushi sat facing each other.

This was Qin Lie's former room. Due to the collapse of Flame Volcano, the originally wide room was compressed to the point it was now somewhat narrow instead.

Qin Lie and Ling Yushi sat facing each other with their knees almost touching. Even then, the space inside the cave still appeared kind of small.

"An evil art by the name Nightmare is recorded within the first volume of the Nine Hells Evil Scripture inside of the wooden sculpture. This art is capable of making someone enter a nightmare and face the most terrifying parts of their past, destroying their mind and causing them to sink so deep into the abyss of fear that they also cannot pull free." While Ling Yushi spoke, the thin fragrance of her breath rushed toward Qin Lie.

"If I were to execute Nightmare on you, then you might be able to recall the most terrifying parts of your past. It... might help you recover some of your memories."

Ling Yushi's face was completely serious. "However, this will be my first time using this. I might not be very skilled with it."

"Try it," Qin Lie encouraged her. "If you have the courage to say

this, then I believe that you have the confidence to succeed as well. Otherwise, you would not have brought it up."

"Yes. I believe that I can do it, and I do have the confidence," Ling Yushi said gently.

"Then let us begin!" Qin Lie sucked in a deep breath as his expression became serious. "For many years, at every moment, I have thought of recovering my memories from before I was ten years old. If there is a possibility that I may remember things from the past, then I must give it a try."

"Alright."

Ling Yushi smiled slightly and bit the tip of her left index finger. A drop of purple blood resembling a purple gemstone appeared in her palm.

It was a drop of the Evil God's blood. At first glance, it did not actually look like a liquid upon leaving her body. It was a strange, crystalline object that looked like amethyst and shone with a dazzling purple light. It was filled with a strange magical energy that caused one's heart to tremble.

Ling Yushi's soul consciousness then wrapped around that one drop of the Evil God's blood and slowly lifted it into the air.

The blood of the Evil God, which looked like a crystal fragment, slowly floated in the air toward the space between Qin Lie's eyes.

A purple halo rippled outward from within Ling Yushi's purple eyes. She released mind intent into the blood of the Evil God that soaked deep into one's heart.

"Pfft!"

The blood of the Evil God swiftly melted.

Wisps of thin purple vapor emanated from the blood of the Evil God. An incredibly odd soul energy was mixed inside the purple vapor and it easily flowed into Qin Lie's mind through his nose, ears, eyes, and mouth.

Soon after, the blood of the Evil God had evaporated into wisps of thin purple vapor that slipped into Qin Lie's mind.

Ling Yushi's eyes, which were like purple gemstones, suddenly closed the instant that the blood of the Evil God had disappeared.

Thin vapor now rose from Qin Lie's Soul Lake. It looked just like naturally formed fog formed above a lake's surface. It was very astonishing.

Fear, hatred, murder, destruction... All sorts of evil thoughts began to gather from deep within Qin Lie's heart bit by bit as the vapor slowly rose into the air.

“Qin Lie, the previous you is... truly terrifying. From the thoughts that have risen to the surface, I can approximately guess how evil and crazy you were as a person.” The sigh of Ling Yushi’s soul echoed softly in Qin Lie’s mind. “Don’t resist. You will watch the purple vapor naturally, and I will let it bring you into your dreams...”

Ling Yushi’s voice slowly became gentle like a warm breeze or pleasant sunlight. It made him feel incredibly at peace. In his subconscious, he was about to relax entirely.

However, deep inside his mind, the thoughts formed from negative emotions seemed to be unwilling to trust any person at all. They were unwilling to be manipulated by anyone.

He tried to relax, but he realized that, as those negative thoughts grew more defined and increasingly powerful, he even had the thought of killing Ling Yushi and destroying her inside his mind.

“Yo-your resistance is too strong. I am not familiar with the use of Nightmare, and if you don’t cooperate with me, it will be very hard for me to bring you into your dreams.” Ling Yushi’s voice was a little anxious. “You must think of a way to control yourself, to make yourself calm and peaceful. I can only lead you into your dreams and use Nightmare, making you experience and recall your most terrifying past, if you don’t resist me...”

“Calm down, calm down! I need to cleanse my mind... the ancient diagrams!”

Qin Lie came to an abrupt realization as he forcefully gathered his concentration, thinking of nothing but imagining the Spirit Gathering, Spirit Storage, Amplification and Strengthening spirit diagrams.

Surprisingly, the moment he imagined these diagrams, all thoughts of violence and destruction in his mind were gone, as if blown away by a wild wind.

The true reason the four ancient spirit diagrams were left inside the Soul Suppressing Orb by his closest family was not for him to become an extraordinary artificer, but to cleanse his heart and nature, and control the evil and irritation in his heart.

Qin Lie quickly calmed down as he imagined the spirit diagrams. The negative emotions and thoughts in his mind quickly disappeared.

He was able to let go of himself and cooperate with Ling Yushi's Nightmare and was now able to view the rising purple vapor on his Soul Lake with a more peaceful and collected state of the mind.

His mind, thoughts, and consciousness seemed to be guided by Ling Yushi as they slipped right into the purple vapor while he was watching them.

Then he was suddenly lost.

He had entered that terrifying nightmare.

In his dream, he could not see his surroundings. He could not see anyone. He seemed to be inside absolute darkness.

In the darkness, it was as if there were countless invisible ferocious beasts and alien monsters that were tearing, biting, swallowing, and killing him.

In the darkness, he howled madly and desperately struggled, his life on the line as he rushed at the invisible enemies and slaughtered them with the cruelest of methods.

The scenes changed continuously as he was thrown into one hellish abyss after another, forced to fight with his life on the line against different races and terrible beasts.

A merciless icy voice continuously whispered into his ears, seemingly teaching him all sorts of evil arts and cruel methods, training him step by step and guiding him to the depths of evil.

Unfortunately, he could not see his surroundings and his opponents. He did not know where he was. In fact, he could not even see his own appearance...

In this terrifying dream, Qin Lie faced countless terrifying invisible enemies and experienced a seemingly endless amount of slaughter without ever enjoying a moment of rest.

He felt like he was suffocating.

He roared angrily with everything he had, howling toward the sky as if to vent all of the pressure in his heart into the open.

“Qin Lie… Qin Lie…”

Ling Yushi’s soft voice resonated and called out to him over and over within his mind consciousness.

Qin Lie gradually awakened from the deep layers of his nightmare. When he opened his eyes, he discovered that he was sweating all over.

Meanwhile, Ling Yushi was hugging him tightly from behind. Both of her hands were tightly locked together at the center of his chest, seemingly afraid that he would go insane.

Qin Lie could feel the swell of her breasts, her fear and anxiety, and her deep seated worry for him.

Panting continuously, Qin Lie adjusted himself in order to swiftly calm down.

“What did you remember?” Ling Yushi continued to tightly hug him as a voice as gentle as water softly rang out beside his ears.

“You couldn’t see it?” Qin Lie did not turn around. He slightly enjoyed the sensation of leaning into her and slowly relaxed

himself.

“I couldn’t see anything,” Ling Yushi answered. “According to the description of Nightmare, I, as the caster, should be aware of everything inside your dream. However, for some reason, I seemed to have been forcefully driven out after leading you into it. Furthermore, I was no longer able to enter it. When I saw you screaming and yelling, I could only call to you softly from beside your ears, hoping that it would be enough to wake you.”

After a pause, Ling Yushi softly spoke next to his ears, “Your appearance just now was very frightening. Something very terrible must have happened inside your dream. You looked extremely pressured, as if you were about to suffocate. That was why you were howling crazily, as if trying to break free from something or run away from someone…”

Seeing that Qin Lie had finally calmed down, Ling Yushi relaxed her arms and moved to face Qin Lie.

After a moment of thought, she sat on Qin Lie’s crossed legs in embarrassment and placed her jade-like hands onto his shoulders. Her calm, serious purple eyes stared deeply into Qin Lie’s as she said gently, “What’s in the past is in the past. You do not need to worry about it too much. The current you is the real you.”

In all the time she had ever spent hanging out with Qin Lie, she had never been this bold. This was the first time.

With her quiet, gentle temperament, such a willing and

suggestive act of affection, the act of sitting on Qin Lie's legs and hugging his neck with her arms, was practically inconceivable.

"I'm fine." Qin Lie gave her a strained smile and felt a lot more relaxed.

He knew that Ling Yushi was worried that he would be affected by his past. That was why she took the initiative to relieve his stress.

Chapter 347: Taking Risks

“I’m fine, don’t worry.”

Qin Lie slowly recalled the things in his dreams, hugging Ling Yushi as his expression grew heavier and heavier.

In the nightmare, he had been fighting non-stop as he was exiled to dangerous places to fight against demons, beasts, and foreign races.

He had never seemed to be able to enjoy a moment of peace.

Someone’s voice kept whispering in his ears, teaching him all sorts of evil, secret arts and the cruelest ways to deal with his enemies.

He felt overwhelmingly oppressed and wanted to escape that person. He felt a tremendous desire to breathe a mouthful of fresh air.

Qin Lie explained the feelings from inside his dream to Ling Yushi in great detail.

“It seems that your days in the past weren’t peaceful…”

Ling Yushi sat on Qin Lie’s legs and spoke softly, hugging his neck.

She suddenly felt a little sorry for Qin Lie.

The Qin Lie from before he was ten years old was nothing more than a child. What kind of a ruthless person would treat a child like that?

Ling Yushi hugged Qin Lie tightly, pressing the soft swell of her bosom against him and said gently, “It’s all over. It’s all in the past. The current you, is the real you…”

Qin Lie gradually relaxed.

The duo continued to sit in this suggestive position, hugging each other until, a long while later, Qin Lie had a reaction. It was only then that Ling Yushi hurriedly moved away in somewhat of a panic.

It was at this moment that Ling Xuanxuan’s voice rang from outside the cave. “Sis, Qin Lie’s in there, isn’t he? The old man from the evil race is looking for him, you know?”

“H-he’s here.” Ling Yushi rushed to tidy up her clothes and took a moment to calm down before opening the stone door of the cave.

“Qin Lie. The old man from the evil race is looking for you.” Ling Xuanxuan looked inside from the cave entrance suspiciously, a rather suggestive look in her eyes. Smiling, she asked, “What kind of bad things are the two of you doing in here?”

“We were talking about the Ling Family and the Horned Demon Race,” Ling Yushi said openly.

There was no longer any strangeness on her face. Her emotions swiftly stabilized.

Qin Lie’s face was even thicker as he calmly and naturally walked to the cave entrance, flicking Ling Xuanxuan’s head with his finger. He scolded her with a straight face, “Just what do you keep inside that head of yours?”

Ignoring Ling Xuanxuan’s complaints, Qin Lie walked out of the cave and saw Ku Luo a short distance away.

“The girl who went down to the Nether Realm with you has appeared at a secluded place on the perimeter. She’s alone and seems to be looking for you,” Ku Luo said.

“Where is she?” Qin Lie asked.

“I’ll have my men escort you there.” Ku Luo called over a four horned warrior riding a Spirit Hunting Beast.

Qin Lie did not waste his breath and got onto the Spirit Hunting Beast after a quick nod. Under the guidance of this Horned Demon warrior with four horns, they headed in the direction of Seven Fiends Valley.

The speed of the Spirit Hunting Beasts was no match for the Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly's, but the surrounding area of Armament City wasn't too large. Before long, the Spirit Hunting Beast brought Qin Lie to a place where the Nether Realm's savage plants were dense and overgrown.

In a place that plants with saw-like teeth and man-eating demonic flowers grew, Song Tingyu sat by a river isolated by Demon Cleansing Orchids. She waited quietly, leaning against the colorful Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly.

Qin Lie's position was covered in nether demonic energy. Thick clouds covered the sky, preventing sunlight from shining through.

Meanwhile, a river away, Song Tingyu was bathed in brilliant sunlight. She wore dazzling rainbow-colored attire and looked like a beautiful, seductive goddess whose entire body overflowed with an astonishing, mind-blowing charm.

Seeing Qin Lie's arrival, Song Tingyu grinned a beautiful smile and revealed her teeth slightly. Then, with her usual melodious voice, she said, "So it seems that Senior Xue Li actually did wrong me back at the Nether Battlefield. You are the one who's connected to the evil race. Qin Lie, I'm really curious. Just how did you get involved with the evil races? You and I stepped into the Nether Realm and destroyed many Horned Demon towns together. We even caused a huge commotion at the Demon God Mountain Range. If you did all of that just to win Profound Heaven Alliance's trust, don't you think that the price was... somewhat costly?"

"Before I left the Nether Realm with you, I did not know that I

had a connection with the evil races." Seeing Song Tingyu again left Qin Lie sighing. "After that, something happened, letting me know that I did have a connection with the evil races."

"So... you mean to say that you didn't lie to me back in the Nether Realm?" Song Tingyu's beautiful eyes glittered.

"I've never lied to you about anything." Qin Lie confirmed.

Song Tingyu smiled beautifully.

After a moment of thought, she said seriously, "My father, Uncle Xie, Uncle Nie, and the other elites of the alliance have gathered at Armament Sect. Eight Extreme Temple's Holy Master and a few gold robed envoys have shown up as well. Even Joyful Union Sect sent their elites. They are all gathered at Armament Sect to discuss the operation to move against the evil races."

Qin Lie frowned deeply.

Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple, and Joyful Union were all filled with experts. If these three forces could truly cooperate with one another, then the Horned Demon Race would be in an extremely difficult situation.

"Did you come here for personal reasons or did you come here as a representative of Profound Heaven Alliance and your father?" Qin Lie suddenly asked.

“I could have come just for me or as a representative of Profound Heaven Alliance. It depends on how you look at it.” Song Tingyu smiled faintly before explaining, “As of now, Blood Spear and the Ling Family have been categorized as part of the evil races, whereas you were labeled a spy who slipped into our ranks. The mentality of the Scarlet Tide Continent’s martial practitioners isn’t something that can be overturned in only a day or two, which is why Profound Heaven Alliance does not dare to offend the entire world. Instead, we choose to go with the flow and join forces with Eight Extreme Temple and Joyful Union Sect. We are being forced to act against the evil races.”

Qin Lie nodded to indicate his understanding.

“On the surface, Profound Heaven Alliance would act against the evil races. This is something that none of us can change.” Song Tingyu’s eyes shone with brilliance. “However, as long as we’re not discovered, Profound Heaven Alliance is willing to interact with the evil races in secret. For example, the three patriarchs don’t seem like they’ve given up on exchanging the old Horned Demon with six horns for the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus just yet…”

Qin Lie began to chuckle strangely. “A human’s greed truly is the most terrifying thing in the world! For the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus, for the sake of breaking through to the Nirvana Realm, your courage has truly become unimaginably large!”

If the dealings between Profound Heaven Alliance and the evil races were accidentally exposed, then Profound Heaven Alliance would immediately become a target of public criticism. They

would immediately be denounced by all of the powerful forces in the surrounding continents.

They would be treated as outsiders, just like Blood Spear and the Ling Family!

Even then, to obtain the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus, Profound Heaven Alliance's three patriarchs were still willing to take the risk.

"I have spoken with Ku Luo, the high priest of the Horned Demon Race, and he is extremely willing to exchange three Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotuses for the Horned Demon with six horns you currently have imprisoned." Qin Lie laughed loudly. "Since Profound Heaven Alliance isn't afraid to make the trade, then there is no reason for the evil races to be afraid. Tell your father that the Horned Demon Race has no problem with this!"

Song Tingyu looked surprised. She stared deeply at Qin Lie before saying, "It looks like the connection between you and the evil races was deeper than we thought. Just how many more things have you hidden from me?"

Qin Lie kept quiet and said nothing.

Chapter 348: Fox Skin Mask

“As long as Profound Heaven Alliance is willing, then the Horned Demon Race will have no problems with the trade. The matter of exchanging three Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotuses for the Horned Demon with six horns can be done at anytime.”

Qin Lie expressed his thoughts on behalf of the Horned Demon Race.

“Profound Heaven Alliance is interested in this, but the actual implementation will have to be done carefully. Recently, Eight Extreme Temple and Joyful Union Sect have been patrolling the area. We cannot be discovered by them.”

Song Tingyu combed a wisp of hair behind her ear while wearing an attractive smile on her beautiful face.

“We do not wish for anyone to know that Profound Heaven Alliance is working with the evil races,” she said provocatively. “Furthermore, I must state that, even if Profound Heaven Alliance and the Horned Demon Race agree to the exchange, we will still wage war against the Horned Demon Race in the future. On the surface, we will also participate in the operation against the evil races.”

Qin Lie chuckled. “I can understand that.”

“In the future, if you appear like this and are discovered by me, then I will also kill you without mercy.” Song Tingyu giggled and

looked at him seductively, saying, “However, if there’s no one around… then we are still friends. Hehe.”

Qin Lie was speechless.

“Here.”

Song Tingyu rolled her eyes at him, raised her jade-like hands, and tossed an exquisite human faced mask over the river full of Demon Cleansing Orchids into Qin Lie’s hands like a handkerchief.

“In the future, if you are thinking of acting in the outside world, remember to wear this mask. You are now a public enemy of the Scarlet Tide Continent. If you do not wish to be hunted down like a rat, then you would do well to be a little more careful.” Song Tingyu pursed her lips and smiled teasingly.

The mask was as thin as silk and a little cool to the touch. It was as light as a feather, and it was obviously made by a master craftsman.

Qin Lie nodded slightly and immediately put the mask on his face. Other than the initial coolness and slight discomfort, he felt no problems with it.

The feel and artisanship of this mask seemed to be even better than the one that Li Mu had given him.

“This fox skin mask was made from a strip of thin skin from the

stomach of the rank six spirit beast, ‘Charm Spirit Demon Fox.’ It is something I spent a great deal to purchase from overseas in an auction.” Song Tingyu wore a look of reluctance on her face. “I’m just loaning it to you for the moment. Remember to return it to me in the future. Oh, right, this mask can change to have more than just one look. You can expand and adjust it on your own. This way, you’ll be able to transform your face into many different appearances. If you want to transform into a girl, it is a simple matter of pulling the lines a little more carefully…”

Only a moment had passed before the coolness of the mask disappeared. When Qin Lie put a hand to it, he actually felt nothing that indicated he was wearing a mask.

It was as if this fox skin mask had perfectly merged with his skin. This caused Qin Lie to feel amazed on the inside.

“Hm?”

A faint fragrance seemed to emanate from Qin Lie’s face. It was very faint, but also smelled pleasant.

He subconsciously moved his nose and said in surprise, “Is this the scent of a fox? No, this scent… is kind of familiar…”

His eyes lit up as he looked at Song Tingyu and smiled, “Have you worn this mask before?”

“This bastard!”

Song Tingyu cursed on the inside and a rare hint of embarrassment appeared on her seductive face. She snorted. “I’ve used it twice. What about it? If you don’t like it, then return the fox skin mask to me. I’m no longer willing to loan it to you!”

“How could I possibly dislike the scent of your body?” Qin Lie chuckled oddly.

“I’m not going to waste words on you any longer. I’m leaving. I will explain this matter with my father and uncles and see how they’re going to deal with this.” Song Tingyu rolled her eyes at him. Her attractive figure was just about to leap onto the Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly.

“Take me with you. Just drop me at Ling Town along the way.” An idea appeared in Qin Lie’s mind as he said to Song Tingyu, “Give me a second and I’ll leave with you immediately.”

He turned around and arrived beside the Spirit Hunting Beasts. He said to the Horned Demon warrior, “Tell Ku Luo that I’m taking a trip to Herb Mountain. He should understand what I’ll be there for.”

The Horned Demon warrior nodded respectfully.

Then, Qin Lie passed through the river filled with Demon Cleansing Orchids and arrived in front of Song Tingyu, saying, “Let’s go.”

“Since you’ve changed your face, you can now leave this place. Here. Here’s a mirror. Take a look at yourself.” Song Tingyu passed over a copper mirror.

Qin Lie pressed his face close to the mirror and took a careful look. He discovered that this face was common and average—the kind that would commonly be seen on the streets with nothing special about it at all.

After climbing onto the Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly, Qin Lie pondered for a moment and said, “There’s a person named Yao Tai in your Song Family. Please take care of him on my behalf.”

“No problem.” Song Tingyu smiled slightly.

The Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly could be said to be the fastest creature on the Scarlet Tide Continent. With its lightning speed, Qin Lie and Song Tingyu quickly passed through Icestone City and headed straight for the deserted Ling Town.

After jumping down from the Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly, Qin Lie stood in the silent Ling Town, raised his hand, and said toward Song Tingyu, “Alright, you can forget about me now. Go back to Profound Heaven Alliance and discuss the important matter with your father and uncles.”

“Why did you want to come to Ling Town?” Song Tingyu’s eyes glittered and she looked at him deeply. “In its current state, you must have some goal coming to Ling Town, right? Can’t you tell

me?”

Qin Lie frowned.

“Never mind, I’m just asking for the hell of it. Who cares about your business?” Song Tingyu waved her hand and said insincerely before leaving with the Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly.

After she flew away, Qin lie arrived at the small house that belonged to him and sat inside.

He opened his mind and investigated his surroundings with his mind consciousness. He wanted to confirm if Song Tingyu had truly left and if there were people around him.

His mind consciousness resembled ripples, spreading out to the surroundings.

The current Qin Lie was at the middle stage of the Manifestation Realm. The coverage of his mind consciousness wasn’t far, and he could only detect everything within a mile of Ling Town.

Of course, if there was someone whose realm was far beyond his and had hidden their aura, then he would still be unable to detect it with his cultivation.

After a while, he sensed nothing out of the ordinary and gradually withdrew his mind consciousness.

Looking at the evening's crimson red clouds, Qin Lie did not hurry on his way to Herb Mountain. Instead, he shut his eyes and rested within the small house, sorting out his dantian's spirit sea.

Nine Natal Palaces were like heavenly paradises within his misty spirit sea. Each was all a tiny world of their own, the insides of which were either entangled with thunder and lightning, chilled to the bone, or distorted by magnetism.

"At the Natal Opening Realm, one creates the Natal Palaces. At the Manifestation Realm, one cleanses the Soul Lake. At the Netherpassage Realm, one tempers the soul..."

Channeling different kinds of spirit arts, Qin Lie continued pondering about the difference between each realm and slowly entered a state of meditation.

"Spirit diagrams are also a type of spirit art. When one has truly mastered a spirit diagram, they can be said to have mastered a spirit art as well. As long as it is used correctly, then a spirit diagram can also be used to fight against an enemy."

Inside the simple house, multiple unique spirit diagrams began to appear within Qin Lie's mind.

The Nine Winding River Diagram, the Soaring Sky Birds Diagram, the Radiant Galaxy Diagram... these spirit diagrams appeared in his mind and suddenly looked incredibly clear and bright.

In this small house that he had lived in for seven years, Qin Lie subconsciously condensed his spirit energy. With his finger as the brush, his spirit energy as the ink, and the air as the spirit board, he began inscribing the spirit diagrams he was familiar with.

Under the control of his mind, the spirit energy condensed into bright white lights and formed a winding river in midair. The river twisted and wandered, seemingly containing magic inside of it. As he became completely focused, it was as if he could hear the rushing sounds of a stream. That sound was so melodious that he could not help but sink into it.

“Sploosh sploosh…”

Amid the sounds of rushing water, the spirit energy that formed the stream suddenly shattered and dissipated.

Qin Lie, who had been absorbed in inscribing the spirit diagram, suddenly woke up. He inadvertently frowned as he watched the motes of spirit energy that resembled shattered stars.

Things were far more complicated than he had first imagined.

The inscription of this spirit diagram hadn’t been nearly as natural as when he had inscribed the Dragon Snake Coiling Sky Diagram inside the magical formation of the Thunderblitz Trees.

He thought that he would be able to inscribe the simpler Nine

Winding River Diagram in midair just as easily as he had inscribed Dragon Snake Coiling Sky Diagram.

Yet he had failed.

“The four ancient diagrams, Spirit Storage, Spirit Gathering, Amplification, and Strengthening, may be called basic spirit diagrams, but their structures are incredibly complicated. Compared to the spirit diagrams inside the twelve spirit pattern pillars, the basic ancient diagrams are far more complicated and profound. If I can’t even inscribe the Nine Winding River Diagram in midair and convert it into a method of attack, then it will be impossible to do so with the four ancient diagrams.”

“The last of the twelve spirit pattern pillars is the center of the seal and cannot be considered a diagram. Yet the eleven spirit diagrams... the Celestial Sealing Demon Diagram, the Nine Winding River Diagram, the Soaring Sky Birds Diagram, the Radiant Galaxy Diagram, the Hundred Flowers Chainmail Diagram, the Ancient Wood Resurrection Diagram Falling Mansion Diagram, the Six Cycle Bewitching Diagram, the Dragon Snake Coiling Sky Diagram... the Three Disciplines Four Divisions Diagram and the Yin Yang Intersection Diagram... including the four ancient basic diagrams... if I can convert them all into offensive arts, then my offensive capabilities will become incredibly diverse!”

“If I can adapt all the spirit diagrams according to my offensive style and realize them, then my combat power will definitely experience a meteoric rise!”

“Since the possibility exists, I should do this and gradually turn them into a means of attack!”

Inside the small house, Qin Lie’s eyes were resolute as he quickly made up his mind.

He needed to further improve in the cultivation of the martial way. He needed to increase his strength as soon as possible and adapt to the continent’s increasingly dire situation.

Qin Lie did not immediately head to Herb Mountain and rush to seek out the teleportation formation. Instead, he stayed in this little house that belonged to him, temporarily alone in Ling Town.

If he was hungry, he would eat some dried food, and if he was tired, he would lie on the floor and rest for a while.

He cultivated, sometimes forgetting to sleep or eat.

He attempted to convert the spirit diagrams into powerful attack methods and increase his fighting capabilities.

One day, while he was earnestly cultivating inside the small room, he suddenly detected life.

There were many auras of life.

Qin Lie immediately stopped cultivating and quietly hid his aura.

With a frown, he moved to the window and looked outside.

A group of people slowly appeared at the entrance of Ling Town.

“Why have they come to Ling Town?” Qin Lie frowned.

Chapter 349: The Love Rival From Back Then

The people who suddenly appeared at the entrance to Ling Town could be considered acquaintances of Qin Lie—they were Liu Ting and Wei Li's group from Nebula Pavilion.

In the blink of an eye, it had been three or four years since Qin Lie left Icestone City.

During this time, he had never returned to Icestone City, so naturally, he had not gone to Nebula Pavilion either.

He had become unfamiliar with Nebula Pavilion since long ago.

Today, Nebula Pavilion's people actually came to Ling Town, which surprised him somewhat.

It had been three or four years and Liu Ting still carried herself as arrogantly as ever. She wore a bright yellow tight suit and her figure was shapely and attractive. As her legs moved, her long ponytail slapped against her curvy bottom over and over.

A water blue ribbon was tied around her thin waist. Having been tightened, the ribbon showed that her snake-like waist was so flexible that it could be boneless.

Her bright eyes held an obvious color of arrogance. In fact, it was

even more obvious than it used to be.

It would seem that her pretentious nature had worsened after Liu Yuntao became the Pavilion Master of Nebula Pavilion.

Wei Xing's son, Wei Li, followed Liu Ting. There were also a bunch of good-for-nothings from Nebula Pavilion that Qin Lie was very familiar with.

"Why have these people come to Ling Town?" Qin Lie was full of suspicion as he continued to stare in the direction of the town's entrance. He could sense that there were still others who had yet to arrive.

After a while, another group of people gradually showed up as expected.

"Liu Yan!" Qin Lie couldn't help but softly exclaim in his heart when he saw the first person from the group appear.

During the mining incident back at Celestial Wolf Mountain, Liu Yan had been an overseer from Nebula Pavilion. Both Qin Lie and Liu Yan had been through thick and thin together. After joining Nebula Pavilion, Liu Yan had also kept an eye out for him.

The person who appeared afterward caused Qin Lie to shudder once more and exclaim in a low tone with a cold expression, "Feng Yi!"

With his left arm missing, it was actually Feng Yi—the young master of the Feng Family!

Many memories of the past instantly rushed into Qin Lie's heart, causing his face to become ice cold.

Several years ago, the Ling Family, Gao Family, and Feng Family received orders from Nebula Pavilion to go to Celestial Wolf Mountain to mine fire crystals. Liu Yan had been an overseer from Nebula Pavilion at the time.

The Ling Family members that participated were Ling Yushi, Ling Feng, Ling Xing, Ling Ying, and Qin Lie, whereas the Gao Family had been led by Gao Yu. Meanwhile, Feng Yi had been the representative of the Feng Family.

At the time, Feng Yi already displayed great admiration for Ling Yushi, but he still had some measure of self-restraint.

That had lasted until the crowd excavated Fiery Solar Jade, the Profound Grade Three spirit material at Celestial Wolf Mountain. Then, everything changed.

Feng Yi had conspired with Shattered Ice Manor's Yan Dewu and sent word for Shattered Ice Manor to dispatch their elites.

Meanwhile, Feng Yi no longer held back his lust for Ling Yushi and gradually let it out into the open.

The situation at Celestial Wolf Mountain changed greatly in the middle of the night. Qin Lie, the Ling Family, the Gao Family, and Liu Yan escaped from Shattered Ice Manor's pursuit before finally running into the Silver Winged Demon Wolf on accident and turning the situation around with the wooden sculpture, barely escaping from death. All of this surfaced within Qin Lie's mind, one memory after another.

Later on, Feng Yi's left arm was eaten by a Silver Winged Demon Wolf and Yan Dewu was severely injured by the Demon Wolf King. Meanwhile, the Feng Family patriarch, Feng Bin, framed the Ling Family as spies in their midst.

Not much later, Du Haitian brought Ye Yangqiu, the chief of the Discipline Hall, to the Ling Family in order to denounce them for their crimes, nearly pushing the Ling Family past the point of no return.

As a result of this incident, it could only be said that Qin Lie's memories of Feng Yi and Feng Bin, the Feng Family patriarch, were as profound as one could imagine.

It had been many years since then, and today, the one-armed Feng Yi, his father, Feng Bin, and Liu Yan had actually arrived at Ling Town.

Furthermore, they were accompanied by Liu Ting and Wei Li.

This made Qin Lie very curious about their reason for coming here.

“Feng Yi, Uncle Feng, this place isn’t bad, is it?” Liu Ting stood in the streets of Ling Town, revealing a somewhat pleased look on her beautiful face.

“Although Ling Town has been abandoned for several years, the houses were all built from limestone and are very solid. As long as they are cleaned, they would look no different from before. Furthermore, Herb Mountain is a fitting place to plant spirit herbs. Back then, Nebula Pavilion only decided to protect the Ling Family because they turned in these planted herbs.”

At this point, Liu Ting wore an arrogant look on her face, as if the Ling Family was still a family subordinate to her that needed to listen to every command.

“Tingting, thank you for the reward. This Feng Yi shall etch this inside his heart.” Feng Yi may have lost an arm, but he still had his handsome face. When put together with his gentlemanly temperament, he still appeared to be incredibly outstanding.

Based on his looks alone, Feng Yi was much more outstanding than Wei Li who had a crush on Liu Ting.

“Years ago, Tu Mo sent his men to destroy your Feng Family and leave nothing behind. The Feng Family was forced to move to the domain of Shattered Ice Manor, which was truly an unfortunate event.” Liu Ting sighed softly and said, “Shattered Ice Manor and Nebula Pavilion are now one. My father and I will support the Feng Family if you wish to find a new place outside Icestone City and

rebuild your Feng Town. In any case, Ling Town has been abandoned for many years. All the great forces will definitely slaughter those Ling Family evil race scum to the last man, and there is no way for them to return to Ling Town ever again, so you might as well stay here."

She pointed at the stone buildings and said, "Look, everything here is already prepared. Once they've been cleaned up, your Feng Family clansmen can move right in. Furthermore, there is also Herb Mountain on which you can cultivate spirit plants in the future. I have also heard that there was some ore within Herb Mountain that you can attempt to mine. Who knows? Maybe you'll find something."

"Yes, it's thanks to you speaking to your father on our behalf. Otherwise, we never would have been able to take Ling Town." Feng Yi smiled coolly and thanked her in earnest.

His gaze on Liu Ting was filled with love, and a warm smile filled his handsome face. It was a combination that could easily move a maiden's heart.

Liu Ting obviously harbored goodwill toward Feng Yi as well; otherwise, she would not have helped the Feng Family obtain Ling Town from her father.

—Ling Town was within the domain of Nebula Pavilion. After the Ling Family clansmen left, Ling Town had naturally been claimed by Nebula Pavilion.

“First Miss, I have guided all of you to this place. If there is nothing else, may I leave now?”

Liu Yan, who had acted as a guide, hated Feng Yi and the Feng Family from the bottom of his heart. Back then, Feng Yi conspired with Shattered Ice Manor’s Yan Dewu and nearly pushed him over the edge.

Even now, Liu Yan still wore the wounds from that battle on his body. If he wasn’t still working at Nebula Pavilion and if Liu Yuntao wasn’t Nebula Pavilion’s pavilion master, he would have rather been beaten to death than guide the Feng Family clansmen to Ling Town.

Every time he stood beside Feng Yi, Liu Yan felt uncomfortable down to the very bone. Along the way, Feng Yi would taunt him from time to time, and he nearly went insane because of it.

Liu Yan was afraid that he wouldn’t be able to control himself, would fight Feng Yi, and would end up in a dangerous situation.

“Big Brother Liu, what’s the hurry?” Feng Yi smiled indifferently. “Did you recall something upon seeing things of the past? Weren’t you very close to the Ling Family and Qin Lie? Heh, look at those you used to think highly of. Where are they now? One is the remains of an evil race, and one is a spy for the evil races! So this is Big Brother Liu’s judgment, hehe.”

Liu Yan’s face was green.

Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple, and Joyful Union Sect had spread news of the Ling Family and Qin Lie throughout the entire Scarlet Tide Continent.

The current Qin Lie and Ling Family had become the public enemies of every martial practitioner on the continent. They were doomed to die.

Everyone who had connections with the Ling Family and Qin Lie would be scorned and looked down upon. They would even be cast aside and taunted.

Naturally, Liu Yan was not an exception.

“A ruffian like Qin Lie should be beheaded in public!” The moment Qin Lie, their common enemy was brought up, Liu Ting immediately stood by Feng Yi’s side. With a curl on her lips and a frigid face, she exclaimed, “I knew that fellow was a rotten thing way back at Icestone City. Later on, I heard that he went to Armament Sect and actually lived quite well. At the time, I had been thinking that the heavens were blind. How could such a man possibly live so well? Yet, the next time I heard news of him, I didn’t expect that he had already become a spy of the evil races and was attacked by everyone. I knew it would become like this. A person like him is destined to walk into a dead end!”

“Yeah. This madman who openly slaughtered people at our Icestone City deserves retribution!” Wei Li immediately joined in.

Feng Yi of the Feng Family, Liu Ting, and Wei Li all previously

suffered at Qin Lie's hand.

Therefore, their opinion on this matter was shockingly identical—they all couldn't wait for Qin Lie to die.

Liu Yan was the only one who held goodwill toward Qin Lie. Unfortunately, he could not even oppose them.

Even Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple had issued a statement and labeled Qin Lie as an evil race spy. Furthermore, the man himself had gone to the domain of the evil races. Just how was he going to refute this?

Inside the small house, by the window, Qin Lie watched these people coldly with his aura withdrawn. Listening to their conversation, his expression slowly grew darker.

Chapter 350: What's Your Name, Beautiful?

Feng Yi, Liu Ting, and Wei Li, who were indulging themselves in loud bluster, definitely could not have imagined that the main character they spoke of was listening quietly from a small house not far away.

"Feng Yi, have your Feng Family clansmen clean this Ling Town up nicely." Seeing that the sky was gradually darkening, Liu Ting began to consider accommodations and pointed at a Ling Family house, saying, "Start here."

As she spoke, nearly a hundred Feng Family clansmen came through the town entrance one after another.

These people were all martial practitioners of low realms. They were late because they had taken a few breaks on the way from Icestone City.

Seeing that the First Miss of Nebula Pavilion herself had given an order, Patriarch Feng Bin immediately began shouting and commanding his clansmen to start cleaning up the Ling Family houses.

"If there isn't anything else, I'll be taking my leave," Liu Yan said to Liu Ting yet again.

"What's the hurry?" Impatience appeared on Liu Ting's beautiful face. "You'll also wait here at the Ling Family houses. First thing tomorrow, you will lead us to Herb Mountain to investigate the

circumstances around it before being allowed to return to Nebula Pavilion. I heard that you are pretty experienced in the cultivation and acquisition of spirit herbs. Therefore, you aren't allowed to leave just yet."

Liu Yan's expression was full of bitterness.

"Sister Ting, are we also going to stay here at Ling Town?" Wei Li asked.

"Mn, we will be resting here today," Liu Ting said.

The group of young Nebula Pavilion martial practitioners all looked up to Liu Ting as their leader and did not dare to disobey her commands. They all obediently chose their own places to rest.

"Tingting, later on you will be staying in the former house of Ling Chengye." Feng Yi stood beside Liu Ting and wore a comforting smile on his handsome face. "Oh! I forgot to tell you, but there is Fiery Solar Jade, a Profound Grade Three spirit material, not far from Celestial Wolf Mountain. The Silver Winged Demon Wolves of the mountain will have moved to the Arctic Mountain Range this season. We can attempt to mine Fiery Solar Jade from that area. What do you think?"

"Fiery Solar Jade?" Liu Ting's eyes slowly brightened.

"Fiery Solar Jade..."

On the other side, Liu Yan's expression grew heavy as he recalled the past.

After a moment of consideration, he looked toward Feng Yi and Liu Ting and frowned, saying, "Celestial Wolf Mountain is the home of the Silver Winged Demon Wolf. Rumor has it that the Silver Winged Demon Wolves are the offspring of the Icestone Snow Wolf King! Years ago, Dark Asura Hall once gave the order that Nebula Pavilion was no longer allowed to mine at Celestial Wolf Mountain. When Pavilion Master Tu was around, he also strictly prohibited the act of mining Celestial Wolf Mountain!"

"That was then. This is now. Big Brother Liu, aren't you being too uptight?"

Feng Yi might have lost an arm, but his aura was still formidable. After flashing a cool smile, he began to calmly explain under Liu Ting's watchful eyes.

"Back then the beast king of the Arctic Mountain Range was the Icestone Snow Wolf King. That was why Dark Asura Hall was somewhat wary of the Silver Winged Demon Wolves. But now? The current beast king of the Arctic Mountain Range is the Purple-eyed Flame Lion King!"

Feng Yi let out a cold laugh before shaking his head, saying, "The Silver Winged Demon Wolves are not the offspring of the Purple-eyed Flame Lion King. He couldn't care less about the trivial matters of Celestial Wolf Mountain. Furthermore, we're just talking about mining Fiery Solar Jade while the Silver Winged Demon Wolves head to the deeper regions of the Arctic Mountain

Range. There's no way that those wolves would know we did it. What is there to be worried about?"

"Pavilion Master Tu Mo once gave the strict order..." Liu Yan argued.

"Tu Mo?" Feng Yi's expression grew colder and colder. He humphed and yelled, "The current pavilion master of Nebula Pavilion is surnamed Liu! Not Tu! Do you not understand the circumstances?!"

Seeing Liu Yan bring up Pavilion Master Tu again and again, Liu Ting's face was also icy cold as she said harshly, "Liu Yan! The Tu Family may currently have some power in Dark Asura Hall, but the current pavilion master of Nebula Pavilion is my father!"

Liu Yan sighed on the inside and no longer tried to persuade them. He knew that any further attempts would be pointless and would only bring trouble upon himself.

Liu Ting herself was secretly interested in the Profound Grade Three spirit material, Fiery Solar Jade. She had originally been a little hesitant because of the Icestone Snow Wolf King.

Now that she had heard Feng Yi give his explanation and had been agitated by Liu Yan constantly bringing up "Pavilion Master Tu," she suddenly made up her mind and said, "I believe that the mining of Fiery Solar Jades is possible!"

“If we are able to mine the Fiery Solar Jade, Nebula Pavilion can trade them for quite a bit of good stuff from Dark Asura Hall.” Feng Yi smiled. “Tingting, this will also be great news for your father!”

Liu Ting also wore a happy expression.

As a result of Yuan Tianya’s death, the circumstances of Nebula Pavilion and Shattered Ice Manor were pretty bad. Liu Yuntao and Yan Wenya were rumored to have found a new umbrella to hide under in Dark Asura Hall. They desperately needed to give spirit materials to their new protector or prove their worth.

If they could mine a large amount of Fiery Solar Jade and send it to Dark Asura Hall as tribute, they would win their protector’s good favor and establish a good foundation for themselves when they entered Dark Asura Hall in the future.

Therefore, Feng Yi’s suggestion was right up Liu Ting’s alley. This caused Liu Ting to find Feng Yi increasingly easy on the eyes. She could almost forget that he only had one arm.

“Everybody shall pick their own house and clean it themselves before going to rest. We shall head to Herb Mountain tomorrow and check it out before preparing to head to Celestial Wolf Mountain to mine Fiery Solar Jade!” Feng Yi yelled.

The Feng Family clansmen acknowledged his order and began busying themselves.

Wei Li and the young martial practitioners of Nebula Pavilion all spread out and began searching Ling Town for a satisfactory rest area for themselves.

Three of the martial practitioners among them, who were at the eighth or ninth level of the Refinement Realm, were heading toward Qin Lie's small house.

"Taking over Ling Town, seizing Herb Mountain, attempting to mine Herb Mountain's ore and even the Fiery Solar Jade at Celestial Wolf Mountain..." Inside the house, Qin Lie's eyes were dark and grim.

Seeing that someone was walking in his direction, Qin Lie let out a cold grin before taking out a copper mirror and carefully adjusting the fox skin mask that Song Tingyu had loaned him.

As an artificer who was well-versed in spirit diagrams, adjusting the lines of the fox skin mask was no problem at all.

Soon enough, he had adjusted the facial lines of the fox skin mask and wore it on his face once more.

He had made a healthy, handsome male face. When it was matched with his stalwart figure and pair of rebellious, arrogant, serious eyes, the combination gave him an incredibly masculine appearance.

Just when the young martial practitioners of Nebula Pavilion

were about to come over, he opened the door and brazenly walked out, yelling loudly, “Who’s making a bunch of noise? God dammit, don’t you know that you’re intruding upon my cultivation?”

He then charged directly in between the three Nebula Pavilion martial practitioners and indiscriminately tossed them into the sky like they were chickens.

“Bang bang bang!”

After three dull impacts, the gaze of everyone in Ling Town was pulled toward him.

Liu Ting, who was about to rest within a house, was also disturbed and she hurriedly rushed back.

“What an arrogant, extraordinary man…”

When Liu Ting came back and concentrated, her eyes brightened.

Qin Lie looked handsome with his fox skin mask on. He wore a black tight suit that was tailored to his figure, accentuating it so he looked incredibly stalwart. A careless stance in the midst of Wei Li and the Feng Family clansmen made him look as if he was taller than everyone around him. His eyes were not only bright and spirited, but also filled with a kind of lawless arrogance that greatly fascinated girls.

“Eh? There’s actually a beauty in this group? Hey there,

beautiful!”

The moment he saw Liu Ting, Qin Lie’s eyes lit up. He opened his mouth and laughed as he moved toward Liu Ting with wide strides.

Feng Yi and Wei Li had recently been fighting over Liu Ting out of jealousy, and they had also fought quite a bit in secret. Neither one found the other party easy on the eyes.

At this moment, not only had Qin Lie appeared out of nowhere, but the second he appeared, he immediately displayed great interest in Liu Ting and was willing to make a move on her directly. This made both Feng Yi and Wei Li feel an immediate sense of crisis.

“Who are you, punk? Why are you at Ling Town?” Wei Li hurriedly went over to block his way.

“Careful, Tingting!” Feng Yi was even more sinister than Wei Lie in that he immediately ordered the Feng Family clansmen to come over, as if Qin Lie was a scoundrel who planned to harm Liu Ting, making it seem as though he would immediately capture and slaughter Qin Lie.

Feng Yi crying out “Careful!” caused the bright-eyed, blushing Liu Ting, who was kind of nervous because Qin Lie was striding toward her with wide steps, to become anxious and worried. She subconsciously thought that Qin Lie was a killer as well.

“Hahaha.”

Qin Lie raised his head and laughed at Wei Li, Feng Yi, the Feng Family clansmen, and their attempt to stop him. Then he suddenly stomped at the ground.

A powerful gravitational force appeared from underground, causing the gravity of the surrounding area to increase by a dozen times.

Wei Li, Feng Yi, and the Feng Family clansmen all found it difficult to move, as if they had a mountain on their backs and nails in their feet.

Amid the furious gazes of the crowd, Qin Lie walked in front of Liu Ting with firm strides and an air of masculinity before opening his mouth and smiling brilliantly, his eyes watching Liu Ting intently, “What’s your name, beautiful?”

“Liu... Liu Ting. My name is Liu Ting.” Liu Ting stuttered nervously, a blush in her cheeks.

At this moment, her usual unruly, mean, arrogant nature had disappeared in its entirety.

Chapter 351: Pressuring At Every Turn

Under Qin Lie's burning gaze, Liu Ting was visibly nervous. Her hand reflexively pulled at the corner of her robe, and she did not dare to meet Qin Lie's gaze. She said a low voice, "My... my name is Liu Ting..."

Feng Yi and Wei Li, the romantic rivals, looked at Liu Ting and gaped in disbelief.

At this moment, Liu Ting did not have her usual pride or spoiled bratty nature and was as bashful as a young girl.

This was clearly not the same Liu Ting they knew.

"I am Yao Tian. I have come from overseas to the Arctic Mountain Range in order to gain experience." Qin Lie opened his mouth and showed a mouthful of white teeth in a bright smile. He said, "Miss Liu is really beautiful. It really is my great fortune to see such a beauty like you in a poor town like this, haha."

He actually started to brazenly praise Liu Ting's beauty.

"Y-you are too kind." Liu Ting's expression was bashful. She smiled shyly like a well-mannered lady.

It wasn't just Feng Yi and Wei Li, even the good-for-nothings of Nebula Pavilion that usually respected Liu Ting as their boss were dumbstruck at this moment.

“Big Sis Ting, what is with you?” a person asked dumbly.

Liu Ting turned around and glared at this person with her back to Qin Lie. She used her harsh gaze to make this person shut his mouth.

Startled, the person quickly stopped talking.

Liu Ting turned back to Qin Lie and had a gracious smile on her pretty face. She said in a warm tone, her eyes filled with surprise, “Big Brother Yao, you really came from overseas?”

“Mn, I’m not from the Scarlet Tide Continent. Since I broke through to the Manifestation Realm, I need to roam and expand my knowledge, so I have wandered my way here,” Qin Lie said with a smile.

“The Manifestation Realm!” Liu Ting’s eyes flashed and she couldn’t help but exclaim.

“It’s actually the Manifestation Realm!”

“No wonder he’s so strong!”

“I was just talking about how the pressure I feel is so strong!”

The members of the Feng Family and the young martial

practitioners of Nebula Pavilion in the area all wore expressions of realization.

"For some reason, upon seeing Miss Liu today, it feels like I have known you for many years." Qin Lie grinned. He did not pay any attention to the death stares of Feng Yi and Wei Li. He boldly started an assault on Liu Ting. "Does Miss Liu have any interest in the matters overseas? Haha, if you are interested, I can speak about them with Miss Liu, how about it?"

"This person is really bold and direct..."

Liu Ting exclaimed on the inside. Her eyes flashed and her expression seemed slightly uncertain.

She had never encountered such a straightforward, bold, dominant young man like Qin Lie.

In the past, those around her were like Wei Li and Feng Yi, whose statuses were lower than hers and would fawn over her.

Among those people, she held power because her father was the pavilion master of Nebula Pavilion. When she interacted with those people, she always had some pride. This made her look down on others.

Even Feng Yi only won some goodwill from her because he was handsome and he could say some emotional things.

But that was all.

Today, this Yao Tian suddenly appeared. He had a bright, handsome appearance, a rebellious, extraordinary presence, a lawless pride, and his cultivation of the Manifestation Realm. All of this caused Liu Ting's eyes to light up.

She had a feeling that only this kind of man was a true man.

She was like a frog at the bottom of a well that jumped out of it and was seeing a bigger world.

Masculine charisma filled every move of the aura that Qin Lie gave off. Liu Ting was unable to completely control herself.

"Miss Liu, are you interested in overseas matters?" Qin Lie's burning gaze looked deeply at her. He bowed slightly and asked again.

"Ah..."

Liu Ting immediately woke up.

"Th-that... I've always been curious about overseas. If Big Brother Yao has the time and is willing to speak to me about it, of course I would be willing." A hint of joy appeared in Liu Ting's clear eyes.

Off to the side, Wei Li and Feng Yi were dumbstruck, their faces growing livid.

Qin Lie laughed. “It is my honor to satisfy Miss Liu’s curiosity. I am certainly willing.”

When he said this, Liu Ting was filled with joy. She hurriedly looked at the head of the Feng Family, Feng Bin. “Patriarch Feng, has Ling Chengye’s room been cleaned?”

“It is almost ready.” The short and fat Feng Bin did not have any of Feng Yi’s attractiveness. His small eyes showed a strange light as he raised his hands and answered.

Without sparing him another glance, Liu Ting immediately turned her head and pointed at the Ling Family compound in the distance. She extended an invitation to Qin Lie, “Big Brother Yao, if you do not object, then how about we go there to discuss overseas matters?”

“A place with Miss Liu, no matter how old or rundown, is made from jade.” Qin Lie laughed.

“Big Brother Yao, you really…” Liu Ting glanced at him with mock anger. She appeared angry but it was a flirtatious look.

Wei Li and Feng Yi’s eyes almost popped out.

They had never seen such a flirty Liu Ting before and had never

seen Liu Ting act like this in front of anybody. Even in front of Liu Yuntao, Liu Ting had never been like this.

"Bitch!"

Feng Yi cursed inwardly. His expression was as ugly as it could be.

Wei Li's expression was also angry.

"Please, Miss Liu, lead the way." Qin Lie looked at her with a fiery gaze.

Liu Ting did not dare to meet his gaze. With a slightly lowered head, she led Qin Lie away.

"Cough cough, I'm also very curious about overseas matters," Feng Yi injected at this inappropriate time. He said with a humble attitude, "Brother Yao, if you do not object, could you take me along? I also want to listen."

"Me too, me too, I also want to listen." Wei Li was not as clever as Feng Yi. Seeing Feng Yi's good idea, he hurriedly agreed.

For the first time, he felt that Feng Yi wasn't bad, and his mind really moved quickly.

The words of Feng Yi and Wei Li caused Liu Ting's brow to

furrow. She turned around and her mature chest bounced slightly.

She looked at Feng Yi and Wei Li. For the first time, she felt that their faces were slightly unpleasant.

“These two are really obnoxious. How come I did not realize this before?”

Liu Ting snorted on the inside. In the deepest part of her mind, she had moved Feng Yi and Wei Li to the ranks of people she hated.

“My apologies, I have a habit. I’m not suited to interacting with males for long periods of time.” Just as Liu Ting was thinking about how to refuse Feng Yi and Wei Li, Qin Lie smiled and said rudely, “I’m really sorry. Please, both of you, do not disturb the private conversation between me and Miss Liu. I also do not have a good temper, and sometimes I cannot control it. I could wound people and even kill them.”

These were shameless threats.

Feng Yi and Wei Li were shocked and angry after hearing him say this. Inside, they cursed eighteen generations of this person’s ancestors.

Liu Ting’s eyes were bright. She felt that his words were domineering and filled with the charisma of a man.

“Sister Liu, this person is of unknown origin. He might have ill

intentions toward you. I am worried about you...“ Wei Li said with a sad face.

“Tingting, interacting with a male by yourself will affect your reputation. Why don’t you reconsider?” Feng Yi urged.

“Hahaha!” Qin Lie laughed again. He looked at the two scornfully and said, “All of you are in the Natal Opening Realm. If I had ill intentions toward Miss Liu, who here would be able to stop me?”

Changing his tone, Qin Lie looked at Feng Yi, shook his head, and smiled, saying, “We are not common people. We are martial practitioners that pursue the truth of the martial way and strengthen ourselves through hardship. If you are always worried about the words and opinions of others, then you will probably be unable to enter the Manifestation Realm in this lifetime.”

Wei Li and Feng Yi opened their mouths to speak but found they were unable to retort. They suddenly realized that they did not have any confidence in front of this Yao Tian.

“Big Brother Yao is right. If he really had nefarious intentions, you would not be able to do anything. Also, we are martial practitioners and do not have to follow rules like ordinary folk.” Liu Ting’s face was frozen in a hard expression as she lectured Wei Li and Feng Yi. She said, “Mn, just like this. You can attend to your own matters while I talk with Big Brother Yao.”

After she spoke, she did not pay any attention to Feng Yi and Wei Li. Her legs swinging, her long ponytail bouncing off of her

behind, she walked directly toward the Ling Family compound.

Behind her, Qin Lie smiled openly and then raised his middle finger at Feng Yi and Wei Li in front of the Feng Family clansmen and the young martial practitioners of Nebula Pavilion. In a low voice, he said scornfully, “You two. You should end your thoughts about a woman that I, Yao Tian, am pursuing. Just the two of you... you really do not know your own weight trying to take a woman from me. When I, Yao Tian, started playing with women, you were probably playing in a sandbox.”

Disregarding Feng Yi and Wei Li’s mad gazes, Qin Lie roared with laughter as he followed Liu Ting to the Ling Family compound.

At this moment, the youth of the Feng Family and Nebula Pavilion looked at Wei Li and Feng Yi with sympathy.

“Motherf*cker, I’ve never seen such an egotistical person!” Wei Li cursed.

Feng Yi did not speak. His face was livid and his eyes flashed with malice.

Many people in the Feng Family understood Feng Yi. When they saw him like this, they knew that Feng Yi would not rest.

Feng Bin, the patriarch of the Feng Family, furrowed his brow. He moved next to Feng Yi and said in a low voice, “Yi’er, this person is a martial practitioner in the Manifestation Realm. Our

Feng Family, and even Nebula Pavilion... cannot afford to offend him."

"I know, Father. I will not act rashly, do not worry," Feng Yi said with a dark expression.

Feng Bin nodded lightly and sighed. He said, "I've already lost one son. I do not want to lose another."

"I remember that big brother was killed by Qin Lie in the stone forest. I will definitely take revenge for big brother in the future, do not worry," Feng Yi ground out.

"Mn. Remember, do not be rash. This Yao Tian seems to be purposefully provoking you and Wei Li. Do not fall for his trap. Do not have a direct conflict with him. You are in the early stages of the Natal Opening Realm and are not a match for him," Feng Bin worriedly warned.

"I know." Feng Yi nodded with a cold face.

Chapter 352: Stirring Liu Ting's Affections

"Old Demon, wake up. Talk about interesting things from overseas."

Once he stepped into the Ling Family procedural hall, Qin Lie immediately flew into the Soul Suppressing Orb in soul form and woke Xue Li up. He needed Xue Li to provide conversation material.

This was the Ling Family's former meeting hall.

After Liu Ting came, she found a wooden chair to sit down on. Her eyes were bright as she looked at Qin Lie with interest and anticipation.

Deliberately hiding her pride, the Liu Ting that showed her gentle side seemed to be a completely different person.

In fact, Liu Ting was not ugly. She was actually pretty with her long, black hair that was held up in a mischievous ponytail. As it bounced behind her, it caused her to appear young and energetic.

Liu Ting had a mature body with curves in all the right places. The twin peaks on her chest were extremely attractive.

She had a pair of slender, narrow eyes that were bright and glittered when they were open.

When she set aside the cold pride and when she was not harsh with her words, Liu Ting was like the cute, pretty girl next door.

“I have always roamed overseas. I…”

Upon entering the hall, Qin Lie first established a connection to Xue Li. He allowed Xue Li to use his thought processes to narrate the interesting matters of other continents and he would pass them on.

As he spoke, Qin Lie pulled a wooden chair over and moved in front of Liu Ting. He put the chair about two meters in front of Liu Ting.

Sitting down, his masculine body leaned forward slightly, and he made an assertive motion as he boldly looked at Liu Ting. He continued to narrate details about overseas matters with a bright smile.

Under his burning gaze, Liu Ting’s cheeks were red with embarrassment. She seemed to be both happy and annoyed, her head slightly bent. She did not dare to look at him.

—None of the cold pride she had in the past at Nebula Pavilion could be seen.

As Qin Lie spoke, he smirked coldly on the inside. Liu Ting’s past appearance came into his mind.

Five years ago, when Qin Lie first went to Nebula Pavilion, he had just been an ordinary little martial practitioner that assisted Yao Tai.

At the time, Liu Ting had been the only daughter of Pavilion Master Liu Yuntao and had an elevated status in Nebula Pavilion. She always had a group of followers around her.

Qin Lie clearly remembered the first time he saw Liu Ting. Liu Ting had been questioning Yao Tai, swearing as she pointed at Yao Tai's face with disdain.

At that time, Liu Ting hadn't even given Qin Lie a proper look and just thought of him as air.

Only after Liu Ting had finished scolding Yao Tai did she finally notice Qin Lie. She then said scornful words about him, a person who came from the Ling Family, a subordinate faction. She said that he did not know his place, and only joined Nebula Pavilion through connections. She also said that, after her father became the pavilion master, he and Gao Yu would be exiled from Nebula Pavilion.

Five years ago, in Liu Ting's eyes, Qin Lie was just an inconsequential person who was introverted and had a low status. He had only managed to join Nebula Pavilion based on his connections to Tu Ze and Zhuo Qian.

In Liu Ting's eyes, the past him was not even worth mentioning.

Time passed, and after five years, the present Liu Ting had only reached the early stage of the Natal Opening Realm.

Yet Qin Lie was in the intermediate stage of the Manifestation Realm. In terms of strength, he was more powerful than Liu Yuntao, the pavilion master of Nebula Pavilion.

Today, Qin Lie changed his identity and his face. When he stood in front of Liu Ting, he could make Liu Ting's heart fall for him, have Liu Ting hide her temper, and make her act gentle and warm in order to win his favor.

While it caused Qin Lie to laugh, he also felt good. He felt as though his desire for vengeance was satisfied.

He had come to Ling Town to make sure that the teleportation formation inside Herb Mountain really existed and to fulfill the promise that his grandfather had made with the Horned Demon Race.

Currently, the Feng Family wanted to take over Ling Town and Herb Mountain with Liu Ting's help. This clearly affected his plans.

He had to find a way to keep Liu Ting and the Feng Family away from Ling Town.

If he killed all these people, it would definitely attract the attention of Nebula Pavilion and Shattered Ice Manor. It would

also attract the attention of Dark Asura Hall, Profound Heaven Alliance, and Eight Extreme Temple. It could expose his identity and the unique features of Herb Mountain.

Qin Lie could only change his identity and use other methods to achieve his goals.

In the process, he also wanted to retaliate against Feng Yi, Wei Li, Liu Ting, and the others. With a spark of inspiration, this plan formed.

“The world outside is much larger than the Scarlet Tide Continent, and much more interesting.” Qin Lie grinned and smiled brightly. He looked deeply at Liu Ting and said, “If Miss Liu is interested... in the future, I can take you beyond the Scarlet Tide Continent to see the outside.”

“I really admire Big Brother Yao.” Liu Ting’s eyes were full of yearning.

Xue Li had lived for many years and had a rich understanding of the features and secrets of each continent. The information he provided clearly stirred Liu Ting’s interest and made her want to travel the world with Qin Lie.

“I, Yao Tian, have visited all of the major continents and never had any thoughts of settling down. Yet today, the moment I saw Miss Liu...” Light flashed in Qin Lie’s eyes as he stared unwaveringly at Liu Ting. He said in a soft voice, “For some reason, I suddenly want to stop for someone and be by her side.”

“B-Big Brother Yao…” Liu Ting’s eyes glittered like starlight. Her mind seemed slightly intoxicated and her expression was much of the same.

What she did not know was that, in the corner outside the Ling Family procedural hall, Feng Yi and Wei Li were sneakily eavesdropping on their conversation.

Hearing Qin Lie’s bold, direct confession of love and Liu Ting’s slightly intoxicated breathing, Feng Yi and Wei Li felt as though their hearts were bleeding. It was as though someone was taking a blade and stabbing their stomachs repeatedly.

The two exchanged a look and found that their expressions were terrifying and twisted.

They were almost frightened by their respective appearances…

“It’s night. You have had a long journey and are tired. Rest early today, and we can discuss more tomorrow.”

Just as Liu Ting’s heart shook, her mind vacant, Qin Lie suddenly stood up. His burning eyes looked at her deeply and then he walked out of the hall.

Liu Ting suddenly had a strong feeling of loss.

After Qin Lie left, she sat in the hall alone with a lost expression.

“Yao Tian… how can there be a person like you in this world that causes the mind to become chaotic?”

A long time later, Liu Ting murmured to herself. Her eyes were filled with conflict and her mind was confused.

When Qin Lie walked out the door, Wei Li and Feng Yi shrunk back into the shadows of the corner. Like two ghosts that could not bear the light of day, they didn’t dare to move.

When they were sure that Qin Lie would not return, Feng Yi hesitated and then stood up from the shadows. He forced himself to calm down and coughed lightly to attract Liu Ting’s attention. Then he went to the doorway and pretended that he was passing by. He said in surprise, “Hm, that Yao Tian left?”

“Motherf*cker, he really knows to pretend!” Wei Li was still in the corner. He swore as he looked at Feng Yi who was acting and thought, “Your twisted expression just now was even uglier than mine. Now you look human… you are really fake.”

“Feng Yi, what have you come here for?” Qin Lie had stirred Liu Ting’s mind and she was feeling bothered. Seeing Feng Yi come in, she felt that the present Feng Yi was not pleasing to look at for some reason. Consequently, she did not have a good attitude and said coldly, “Have you finished attending to the matters of your Feng Family?”

Liu Ting had reverted to the original Liu Ting. Her expression was proud and her tone gave people the feeling that she was of higher status.

She was a completely different person compared to when she was alone with Qin Lie.

“Taken care of. I came to ask if you are satisfied with living in this residence. Has it been cleaned?” Feng Yi had a concerned expression. His tone was gentle and there was an enchanting smile on his handsome face.

Yet, in the eyes of the present Liu Ting, Feng Yi was just a boy toy. It wasn’t just that his cultivation was low—he did not have the domineering nature and ego that a man should have.

So her brow furrowed and she said with visible impatience, “There are no problems here. Mn, I’m tired today and want to rest early. If there isn’t anything else, do not come and disturb me.”

“Bitch! Bitch! Bitch!”

Feng Yi looked at her and inwardly swore three times, his stomach full of angry fire.

He had listened from the corner for a long time and heard Liu Ting giggling, calling Big Brother Yao and being extremely personable.

He also knew that Liu Ting was confused after Yao Tian had left. She seemed to want Yao Tian to stay and for them to have conversations through the night.

“How come you were so happy when you were speaking to Yao Tian just now? You were even unwilling to see him go, wanting more. I just arrived, and you are tired and need to rest before I even finish speaking. You also don’t want me to disturb you?”

Feng Yi complained on the inside and his expression was frozen. Yet he didn’t dare to actually say that aloud.

“I said, I’m tired and want to rest early!” Liu Ting snorted lightly.

Feng Yi nodded and then smiled slightly at her. When Feng Yi turned around, Wei Li found that his expression was even scarier and more twisted than his previous one.

Wei Li suddenly realized that this Feng Yi was a dark, vicious person, and he had a deep mind.

He suddenly felt fear. He felt as though he had been seeking his own death in opposing Feng Yi at every turn, competing against him for Liu Ting.

“Boom!”

As Feng Yi turned around, Liu Ting closed the door from the inside. The ear-piercing sound of the door closing was a heavy

blow to Feng Yi.

Almost at the same time.

In another corner of Ling Town, Qin Lie knocked on Liu Yan's door.

"Brother Yao, what have you come to me for?" Opening the door, Liu Yan looked at Qin Lie in confusion. "Are you at the wrong place?"

"No." Qin Lie smiled slightly. "I heard Miss Liu say that you have a unique perspective on the harvesting of spirit materials, spirit herbs, and medicines. I have an interest in that area so I have come to seek guidance from Big Brother Liu. I hope that Big Brother Liu will help."

"Miss thinks too highly of me. In truth, I do not know anything. Brother Yao, please find someone else." Liu Yan's brow furrowed and he reached to close the door.

Yet Qin Lie chuckled and forced his way inside just before Liu Yan was going to close the door.

Chapter 353: Revisiting Herb Mountain

Liu Yan didn't have a good impression of Qin Lie who was using the alias "Yao Tian." Therefore, he didn't have much to talk about with him.

From Liu Yan's perspective, this "Yao Tian" was arrogant and conceited. He relied on his Manifestation Realm strength to carry out an aggressive offense on Liu Ting. He also launched endless provocations toward Wei Li, Feng Yi, and the others. It was clear that he was someone that lacked discipline and was out of control.

Liu Yan did not dare to offend someone like this. In order to avoid inviting trouble, he was also unwilling to befriend him.

However, in the dead of night, if this person insisted on barging in and asking him for guidance on growing spirit plants and herbs, he was unable to chase him away.

As a result, Liu Yan wore a helpless expression and unfolded his arms within the house, "Brother Yao, I really think you are mistaken. I'm really not knowledgeable on growing spirit plants and herbs. I mean it. It would be better for you to find someone who's more qualified than me. Right, there's the Feng Family's Patriarch, Feng Bin. His knowledge of spirit herbs is definitely better than mine. It would be more appropriate for you to find him."

"Big Brother Liu is too humble."

Qin Lie smiled indifferently and suddenly said, “I’ve been travelling all over lately. The place where I chose to stay was Ling Town. I heard from some martial practitioners that Ling Town originally belonged to a small family called the Ling Family. Recently, I heard that, in the Ling Family, there was a martial practitioner called Qin Lie working as a spy for the evil race. I wonder what Brother Liu thinks of this matter?”

“I am not too sure,” Liu Yan said with a calm face.

Liu Yan secretly became more cautious toward Yao Tian whose origins were unknown. He guarded himself carefully, not knowing this person’s true intentions behind asking about the affairs of Qin Lie and the Ling Family.

Recently, people from Eight Extreme Temple and Joyful Union Sect would turn up on occasion. Due to the unknown origins of Qin Lie and the Ling Family, they visited Nebula Pavilion and became active near Ling Town.

In Liu Yan’s opinion, it was very likely that Yao Tian, who had suddenly appeared, was someone from either Eight Extreme Temple or Joyful Union Sect.

Therefore, Liu Yan kept his words brief, unwilling to say much. Only when Qin Lie changed the subject and mentioned something about medicinal plants would he occasionally contribute to the conversation.

After a long time, the sky became pitch black. Qin Lie finally got

up, looked at Liu Yan deeply, and said, “Big Brother Liu, there are too many disputes around here. If there isn’t much for you to do, it would be better for you to leave earlier.”

“I would like to leave earlier as well.” Liu Yan smiled bitterly.

Qin Lie nodded his head. He didn’t say anything else and took his leave.

After exiting Liu Yan’s stone building, he looked up at the sky and discovered that the silhouette of the moon was still dim. The clan members of the Feng Family and the young martial practitioners from Nebula Pavilion were either sleeping or silently cultivating in meditation.

“I need to seize this moment.” Knitting his brows, Qin Lie quietly headed toward Herb Mountain under the night sky like a shadow in the night.

Originally, he had planned to train in Ling Town for a period of time in order to master the technique of converting spirit diagrams into a means of attack. After that, he would investigate the secret of Herb Mountain to confirm if the teleportation formation existed within.

Due to the sudden arrival of Liu Ting and the Feng Family, he couldn’t help but pick up the pace to make sense of the secret inside Herb Mountain as soon as possible.

Not long afterward, he arrived behind Herb Mountain once more. Wandering under the night sky, he attempted find a new path to enter Herb Mountain.

In the past, when he left for Nebula Pavilion, Qin Lie followed the instructions of his grandfather and activated the crux inside Herb Mountain.

The cave inside Herb Mountain crumbled shortly thereafter, causing its entrance to be blocked by rubble.

In his opinion, his grandfather wanted to remove all traces of evidence in order to prevent others from finding out that he used to cultivate by harnessing the power of a strange lightning formation.

If it weren't for the series of events that happened afterward, such as Ku Luo from the Horned Demon Race telling him that there might be a teleportation formation inside Herb Mountain that was linked to the Nether Continent, he might never have thought of stepping foot inside Herb Mountain ever again.

"I don't think that Ku Luo would lie to me. He said that the Transmission Formation would be inside Herb Mountain, so it must exist!"

After wandering around, Qin Lie realized there were no caves that he could enter. Having no choice, he could only use the stupidest method.

—creating a new entrance from scratch.

He took a tool for mining ores out from the spatial ring and got to work in a relatively remote area.

“Crack! Crack!”

Hacking at the rock, he bore a hole as a cave entrance, digging a new tunnel into the cave late into the night.

Since the rock of Herb Mountain was rather solid, Qin Lie busied himself until dawn just to dig a tunnel into the cave that was only around ten meters large.

Seeing that he was almost out time, Qin Lie exited the cave and blocked the entrance with a giant boulder that he had prepared earlier on before quietly returning to Ling Town.

Before dawn, he showed himself at Ling Town once more. At this moment, Liu Ting had just woken up and started asking anyone she could about where he was.

“I’m used to waking up early. I was just doing my morning exercise outside of town.” With a careless expression, Qin Lie shot Liu Ting a faint smile and said, “Actually, I’ve been staying at Ling Town for the past two months. Heh, the sudden appearance of you all is what disrupted my routine.”

“Ah, it seems that it’s us that are affecting Big Brother Yao. We

are really sorry.” Liu Ting wore an apologetic expression on her face.

Today, Liu Ting was wearing a light green dress with a white floral skirt. The neckline was rather low, causing her fair, well-endowed chest to be revealed. This attracted Wei Li and other young martial practitioners from Nebula Pavilion, making each of them feel restless.

Compared to yesterday, Liu Ting’s lips looked alluring, both her cheeks had a faint blush, her eyes were bright, and her face glowed with radiance.

It was obvious that she had seriously dolled herself up this morning and put on makeup, which was why she seemed more beautiful and captivating.

The light green dress wrapped tightly around her nimble, delicate figure resulted in her towering silky chest, slim waist, and her flawless, shapely bottom, being cleverly and prominently displayed.

Not only did both Feng Yi and Wei Li feel stunned this morning, even Liu Yan, who usually thought of Liu Ting as an eyesore, could not stop looking at the current Liu Ting, his eyes shining brightly as well.

“This girl…” Liu Yan couldn’t help but smile.

As the proverb went, “a girl dresses up for her admirers.” From how Liu Ting had deliberately dressed up today, Liu Yan knew that Yao Tian had managed to make Liu Ting’s heart flutter in just a single day. She was dressing herself up with utmost care because of him.

“Bitch,” Feng Yi swore silently in his heart. Listening to Liu Ting’s gentle voice and seeing her enthusiastic affection for Qin Lie, he knew that Liu Ting definitely didn’t dress up for him.

In reality, even after he had chased Liu Ting for so long, she had never specially dolled herself up in front of him.

Furthermore, she had never worn a dress in front of him.

This made Feng Yi’s jealousy grow even stronger.

“Miss Liu, are you all going to Herb Mountain today?” Qin Lie asked with a smile.

“Big Brother Yao, if you don’t dislike me, just call me... Tingting.” Liu Ting pouted her lips, her expression somewhat flushed, and felt embarrassed to look at Qin Lie. She lowered her head and said, “Yes, we are going to Herb Mountain today to see what kind of spirit plants and herbs we can grow. Furthermore, we also want to see if we can open up a new tunnel into Herb Mountain and find out if there are any strange rare ores within. The people from the Du Family used to say that they were some inside Herb Mountain and we want to confirm it for ourselves.”

“If that’s the case...” Qin Lie laughed and said, “I’m not interested in Herb Mountain. I will train in town today, so you all can busy yourselves.”

“Actually, I also don’t have much interest.” Liu Ting thought for a moment and suddenly laughed. “ I’m much more interested in the overseas matters that Big Brother Yao mentioned. I-if it doesn’t bother Big Brother Yao, can you talk about them?”

She looked at Qin Lie with anticipation.

Qin Lie grinned and laughed heartily. “I’d be happy to.”

As a result, Liu Ting turned around and hurriedly told Feng Yi in a cold manner, “I’m not accompanying you to Herb Mountain today. Liu Yan, take a trip with the Feng Family clansmen and walk around Herb Mountain.”

The Feng Family clansmen, Wei Li, and the others, looked at Feng Yi, then looked at Liu Ting again. Each of them wore a strange expression.

“Father, let’s go.” Feng Yi suppressed the anger inside him with a gloomy face. With the Feng Family clansmen they went toward Herb Mountain.

Liu Ting didn’t even look at the people from the Feng Family, and she didn’t say much to Wei Li’s people. She only asked Qin Lie affectionately, “Have you eaten? If not, we can eat something at

my place.”

“Alright.” Qin Lie laughed heartily.

In the following days, Qin Lie stayed at Ling Town during the day. He enjoyed himself by feasting with Liu Ting and talking about the interesting things that happened overseas.

At night, he went to Herb Mountain alone. On one hand, he wanted to know the Feng Family’s progress in reclaiming Herb Mountain for cultivation. On the other, he wanted to secretly dig a concealed tunnel that lead to the belly of Herb Mountain.

People from the Feng Family were all greedy for spirit plants and the rumored ore of Herb Mountain.

In these few days, although Feng Yi wore a gloomy face, the Feng Family continued to mine Herb Mountain.

On Herb Mountain, the land had been reclaimed and was ready for growing spirit plants.

The Feng Family had also opened up a few tunnels in different directions trying to penetrate deep into the belly of Herb Mountain.

In terms of progress, although they were still slower than him, Qin Lie still felt uneasy in many aspects.

If the day came when a tunnel of the Feng Family led to the secret inside Herb Mountain first, he would have to do the worst thing out of desperation—killing everyone in Ling Town just to protect his own identity and safeguard the secret inside of Herb Mountain.

Spying on the Feng Family on one side and teasing Liu Ting on the other, he still secretly dug the tunnel into Herb Mountain at the same time.

Today, in the pitch black night, when Qin Lie was digging the tunnel.

“Crack!”

Following the breaking of a piece of stone, Qin Lie suddenly saw a faint gleam of light. The light came from the interior of Herb Mountain from the place where he used to cultivate!

After calming himself, Qin Lie placed the broken stone behind him, shrunk his body, and burrowed in head first.

An unadorned yet complicated and strange formation in the middle of an exceptionally vast cave suddenly came into view.

This strange formation was made with eighteen different colored pieces. These pieces of unusual stone were all about the size of an ordinary millstone. They formed the shape of a ring.

The formation was only about thirty meters wide located within the spacious cave. The insides of the eighteen pieces of stone were all marked by an unknown symbol that endlessly flashed like a lightning bolt.

In the center of the formation, there were several gentle rays of light, each about as thick as a finger, all densely packed and woven together.

The rays of light tangled together inside the scattered ring shaped stones, causing the cave to shine brightly. The entire cave began releasing stable waves of energy.

This was where Qin Lie used to cultivate Heavenly Thunder Eradication. In the period of time that he thought this place had crumbled and no longer existed, it turned out that the formation he used to cultivate Heavenly Thunder Eradication had disappeared.

In its place, sitting in the belly of the mountain, was a strange new formation.

Chapter 354: Spatial Teleportation Formation!

"A spatial teleportation formation! This is a spatial teleportation formation!"

Xue Li, after having been summoned by Qin Lie and had congealed into a scarlet shadow, shouted excitedly in the cave glistening with radiance.

Although he already knew that this was spatial teleportation formation, Qin Lie was still secretly excited after hearing Xue Li's confirmation.

"Constructing a spatial teleportation formation is extremely difficult. Anyone capable of understanding the mysteries of space and setting up a teleportation formation must be an extremely rare and powerful figure."

Xue Li could hardly conceal his admiration of the mysterious ring-shaped formation as he flew around it. He was deeply shocked, his scarlet pupils brimming with excitement and fascination.

"This is a one-way spatial teleportation formation. This teleportation formation can only be used to travel to a fixed location. What a pity." After a round of excitement, Xue Li said with a deep regret, "If this were a large-scale teleportation formation that was structurally complete, I would have been able to use it to reach the continent where I used to cultivate,

immediately arriving at the Blood Fiend Sect of the past. Ah, what a pity…”

Xue Li wore an expression of regret.

“One-way? What does that mean?” Qin Lie stood there, amazed.

Xue Li rolled his eyes at Qin Lie, looked down at his ignorance, and groaned. “The usage of a teleportation formation can be categorized into one-way and two-way. It can also be categorized as fixed and adjustable. A fully operational, large-scale teleportation formation would be two-way and adjustable, capable of not only teleporting back and forth, but also to different locations…

“One-way means that someone can use it to teleport to other teleportation formations, but someone can not teleport to this location from other formations.

“Two-way means that people can teleport back and forth. Such a formation is capable of teleporting people or objects to other locations, and other locations can also teleport people or things in return.

“Fixed means that it can only teleport someone to a specific location. Adjustable means that it can teleport them to multiple formations.”

With it explained by Xue Li, Qin Lie promptly understood. He looked at the spatial teleportation formation in front of him and

asked, “Is this teleportation formation one-way and fixed?”

“Yes.” Xue Li nodded his head and said, “This teleportation formation can only teleport someone to a fixed location. Furthermore, it can only teleport and not receive.”

“How can you tell?” Qin Lie looked carefully.

“Here.”

Xue Li’s scarlet soul landed on a square piece of shiny bluestone. He pointed at an arrowhead that sparkled inside the stone and explained, “This arrow means that it’s one-way. If this had arrowheads on both sides, that would make this a two-way teleportation formation that could teleport both ways. If there are multiple arrows like this arranged side by side, that would make it an adjustable teleportation formation.

Qin Lie immediately understood.

“Are teleportation formations identical in appearance?” Qin Lie asked once more.

“They are not.” Xue Li shook his head. “The appearance of every teleportation formation looks different according to the maker’s realm and their level of understanding to space. Some teleportation formations are round, some are square, and some are rectangular. When different artificers forge the same spirit artifacts, the final product might not be the same. The same logic

applies here.”

“Take a look at this teleportation formation. Does it still work?” Qin Lie asked with a dignified expression as he stood beside the green limestone.

This place was the belly of Herb Mountain. This was where he used to cultivate in the past.

However, this was not the formation from back then.

Qin Lie had followed the orders of his grandfather. After activating the switch, every tunnel inside Herb Mountain had been blocked. Similarly, all the caves within had collapsed. He thought that he had erased every trace of his cultivation.

After so many years, it was surprising that, upon entering Herb Mountain through a newly dug tunnel, he would actually discover that he didn’t know what kind of magical method his grandfather used to create this teleportation formation when Herb Mountain had collapsed.

When the old formation disappeared, a new formation actually appeared through supernatural means.

Something like this could only be admired in astonishment.

Qin Lie was sure that his grandfather had not returned. This meant that, when he activated the switch years ago in an attempt

to erase all traces within, this new teleportation formation had been formed as well.

From the eighteen pieces of stone and those interwoven rays of light, Qin Lie could faintly see some familiar traces.

A thought suddenly appeared in his mind, causing a shocked expression to appear on his face—the new teleportation formation had directly evolved from the old formation.

This was the magical evolution of the formation!

“Kid, what is this place? How did you find this teleportation formation?” Xue Li suddenly asked in a curious manner.

“In the past, I had always been cultivating here,” Qin Lie said after being silent for a moment. He took a deep breath and explained slowly, “It was in this cave that I spent seven whole years. Seven years ago, this cave wasn’t like this and this wasn’t the formation that was here either. There was another formation that had been constructed which helped me attract thunder and lightning and lessened the intensity of their power while I cultivated.”

Xue Li opened his eyes and listened attentively. When Qin Lie mentioned that the current teleportation formation had evolved directly from the old one through the activation of a switch, Xue Li was so shocked that his soul constantly trembled.

“What? Using a formation to form another? Using a switch to destroy an old formation and create a brand new one? Heavens, is there really such a mysterious method to changing formations in this world?” Even Xue Li was shocked by this. He looked at Qin Lie as though he were looking at a monster, and said, “I’ve only heard that such a magical method existed in this world, but I’ve never seen someone successfully achieve it. If what you say is true, and your grandfather constructed everything inside here, then your grandfather must be the greatest formation master in this world!”

Qin Lie involuntarily felt a surge of emotion.

He clenched his fist and felt his blood pumping. Although he always knew that his grandfather was out of the ordinary, he still felt extremely excited after Xue Li said it with such confidence.

“However, your grandfather didn’t tell you about the secret within and still created the facade of destroying the cave. I don’t think he wanted you to know about the existence of this teleportation formation or be a part of the things related to it.” Xue Li changed the subject and captured the crucial details with one sentence.

Qin Lie nodded slightly.

He also regained his senses. His grandfather didn’t tell him about this secret, and deliberately created the facade of destroying the mountain. It should be as Xue Li said. Qin Lie’s grandfather didn’t want him revisiting Herb Mountain.

In reality, Qin Lie was afraid that if he had not mistakenly entered the Nether Realm and slowly and painstakingly investigated the truth, hearing it from Ku Luo's mouth and learning that the teleportation formation might have existed inside Herb Mountain, he might not have dug a new tunnel and entered the belly of the mountain ever again.

He would never have known of the teleportation formation's existence within the mountain for the rest of his life.

It was clear his grandfather didn't want him to know things about the Nether Realm and didn't want him to be a part of it.

"This teleportation formation is very stable, but it still needs something else in order to teleport," Xue Li said sagely. "It still lacks a Spatial Spirit Stone. A Spatial Spirit Stone acts as the catalyst for the teleportation formation. Only by triggering the spatial energy inside a Spatial Spirit Stone, can one really activate a teleportation formation. Every genuine teleportation formation requires a Spatial Spirit Stone. This teleportation formation currently does not lack anything apart from a Spatial Spirit Stone."

"Spatial Spirit Stone?" Qin Lie frowned. He looked at Xue Li suspiciously and said, "You previously told me that, in order to construct a teleportation formation that directly linked to the ultimate blood ground to the poisonous bog, you wanted me to find a Phantasm Stone, a Froststar Stone, a Fate Crystal, an Ethereal Jade and the fresh blood of a Scarlet Spirit Turtle. Yet you never mentioned the Spatial Spirit Stone.

Suddenly, Xue Li laughed bitterly. “I’m not your grandfather and I don’t know how to construct a genuine teleportation formation. When I told you to find a Phantasm Stone, a Froststar Stone, a Fate Crystal, an Ethereal Jade, and the fresh blood of a Scarlet Spirit Turtle to construct a teleportation formation, strictly speaking, it wouldn’t genuinely be considered a teleportation formation.”

“What do you mean? I thought you said that those materials could be used to construct a teleportation formation that linked directly to the ultimate blood ground.” Qin Lie wore a gloomy expression.

“The ultimate blood ground is located between the Scarlet Tide Continent and the Nether Realm. The place called the Nether Battlefield, exists in the layer between two realms. The layer in between two realms has a chaotic atmosphere. It shakes constantly and is part of a special territory. The teleportation formation I wanted to construct with a Phantasm Stone, a Froststar Stone, a Fate Crystal, an Ethereal Jade, and the fresh blood of a Scarlet Spirit Turtle doesn’t require the help of a Spatial Spirit Stone. By relying on the power of the blood essence alone, it would allow someone cultivating Blood Spirit Arts to enter the ultimate blood ground.

“But that teleportation formation cannot be considered a genuine spatial teleportation formation. Through a bit of trickery, I would use a special method to trigger the blood essence. Additionally, since the ultimate blood ground exists between two realms, the teleportation would be possible.

“If that place weren’t in between realms, and if that place wasn’t

an ultimate blood ground dense with blood spirit energy, the teleportation formation that I wanted to create would've been useless."

Xue Li felt that his explanation to Qin Lie was detailed and careful. However, Qin Lie did not fully understand what he heard.

"That means that your teleportation destination is special somehow?" Qin Lie grew impatient.

"Mn. Which is why the Spatial Spirit Stone wasn't needed," Xue Li said, nodding. "But because the teleportation formation that your grandfather constructed is a genuine teleportation formation, it requires a Spatial Spirit Stone."

"Is a Spatial Spirit Stone valuable?" Qin Lie frowned.

"Where I'm from, it's not considered very valuable. Here in the Scarlet Tide Continent, I'm not too sure," Xue Li answered.

Qin Lie's expression became heavy.

After staying in the cave for so long, he felt that the sky would brighten soon. He hastily exited the cave and blocked the entrance with a giant boulder once again.

"The annoying Feng Family needs to be kicked out of Ling Town as soon as possible!" Once outside and looking at the marble white color of the dawn sky, Qin Lie became determined.

If the teleportation formation did not exist inside of Herb Mountain, he might not have been bothered by the issue of the Feng Family occupying Ling Town. He also would not have toyed with Liu Ting's feelings and he wouldn't have been wasting his time here.

But now, after confirming that the spatial teleportation formation existed inside of Herb Mountain, if the people from the Feng Family continued their digging, the secret would inevitably be exposed.

Qin Lie needed to resolve the potential threat of the Feng Family soon.

"Feng Yi, Feng Bin, if you insist on staying in Ling Town, then you deserve your misfortune." Humming in his heart, Qin Lie secretly returned to Ling Town with a vicious shine in his eyes.

Chapter 355: Playing Tricks

“Big Brother Yao, have you just returned from your morning cultivation?”

The moment that Qin Lie reached Ling Town, he saw that Liu Ting happened to be standing at the town’s entrance, greeting him happily. “I made breakfast for you. Eat something first!”

Qin Lie grinned brightly.

Recently, Qin Lie had been heading to Herb Mountain at night and excavating the stone cave in secret. During the day, he stayed at Ling Town and enthusiastically pursued Liu Ting.

In a few short days, their relationship had advanced by leaps and bounds. Sometimes, when Qin Lie boldly held her hands, she wouldn’t resist and simply blushed, tacitly accepting it.

Nowadays, if Liu Ting hadn’t seen him for a day, she would seem disappointed and sad. When Qin Lie left every night, Liu Ting would briefly feel lost.

The Feng Family clansmen, Wei Li, and the youths from Nebula Pavilion could all see deep affection for Qin Lie from Liu Ting’s attitude. These people secretly cursed how a woman’s heart changed as fast as the turn of a page.

Recently, whenever Feng Yi and Wei Li tried to find an excuse to

get near Liu Ting, she would impatiently reject them.

It was as though she were wasting her time just by looking at them. This made Feng Yi and Wei Li look gloomy for an entire day.

Liu Ting had originally promised Feng Yi that, once matters concerning Herb Mountain were finished, she would accompany the people from the Feng Family to Celestial Wolf Mountain and start mining for Fiery Solar Jade.

However, in the past few days, not only had Liu Ting not visited Herb Mountain even once, it seemed she had also lost interest in Celestial Wolf Mountain and Fiery Solar Jade.

This increasingly irritated and angered Feng Yi.

“Miss, when can we return to Nebula Pavilion?” Liu Yan walked out with a bitter smile, faced Liu Ting, and bowed repeatedly.

The Feng Family was from Shattered Ice Manor after all. Regarding the excavation of Herb Mountain, there always had to be someone from Nebula Pavilion overseeing it. This way, once there were profits, Nebula Pavilion would also get a share.

Since Liu Ting was always keeping Qin Lie company during the day, she didn’t have free time to go to Herb Mountain. Therefore, she asked Liu Yan to replace her and monitor the situation of Herb Mountain.

Liu Yan constantly complained about this assignment and kept arguing about returning to Nebula Pavilion. He was no longer willing to work with Liu Ting and the Feng Family.

He didn't have a good opinion of either.

"Once it's been confirmed that no ores exist within Herb Mountain, you will then be allowed to return to Nebula Pavilion," Liu Ting frowned, shouting at Liu Yan carelessly. She then turned to Qin Lie again with a blossoming smile. "Big Brother Yao, I boiled some porridge. Let's go before it gets cold..."

Qin Lie smiled casually. He left with Liu Ting under the hateful gazes of Feng Yi, Wei Li, and the others.

Not long afterward, having eaten and drank to their heart's content, Qin Lie and Liu Ting sat together with their wooden chairs leaning against each other, their shoulders almost touching.

Qin Lie smiled faintly. Suddenly, he grabbed Liu Ting's lily-white hands, looked at her passionately, and said, "Tingting, don't you think that this Ling Town is a bit noisy?"

Liu Ting's elegant face filled with a charming blush. She nodded and bashfully said, "After some time, I plan to invite you to Nebula Pavilion to meet my father... I think that my father will definitely like you."

Qin Lie smiled.

He was immediately aware that Liu Ting had misunderstood the meaning of his words. Him saying that Ling Town was noisy didn't mean that he wanted to leave. It meant that he want to chase people away.

"Having occupied Ling Town, these people from the Feng Family have been making a racket every single day. It irritates me." Qin Lie frowned. "All this time, having hunted spirit beasts in the Arctic Mountain Range, I considered Ling Town to be a temporary rest stop. I chose it for its peaceful atmosphere. After the Feng Family came, they disrupted the peace and quiet and it has affected my cultivation somewhat. Furthermore, I feel that the scenery here isn't too bad, and it's quiet as well. If it's just the two of us cultivating here alone, I think it would be more comfortable. What do you think, Tingting?"

"Big Brother Yao, you... want to be alone with me in Ling Town?" Liu Ting cried, as quiet as a fly.

She raised her head slightly and glanced at Qin Lie, her eyes full of happiness, and smiled faintly.

Qin Lie nodded, smiling. "That right. I want to be alone with you at Ling Town without the disturbance of others. Furthermore, that Wei Li, and Feng Yi... the way they look at me is always full of hostility. This makes me very uncomfortable."

"I understand." Liu Ting smiled tenderly. Afterward, she got up gracefully and said, "I'll be out for a while."

Under Qin Lie's gaze of encouragement, Liu Ting walked out arrogantly. At this moment, the Feng Family clansmen had not yet left for Herb Mountain. Wei Li and the youths from Nebula Pavilion were all waiting impatiently as well.

"Feng Yi, Uncle Feng too..." Liu Ting looked at the people from the Feng Family and waved, signalling them to come over.

Feng Bin and Feng Yi, who was forcing a smile, arrived beside Liu Ting. Feng Yi asked, "Tingting, what's the matter?"

"Tingting..."

Liu Ting groaned softly in her heart. She didn't know why, but after Qin Lie started calling her Tingting, hearing Feng Yi call her in the same way made her feel kind of uncomfortable.

"Our relationship isn't that intimate, Feng Yi. In the future, it would be better for you to call me Miss Liu," Liu Ting said coldly.

Since it was already forcing a smile, Feng Yi's face immediately froze. A ray of extreme anger flashed through his eyes.

Qin Lie leaned against a window, half of his face visible, and witnessed this scene in a casual manner.

Upon hearing those words from Liu Ting, he was also somewhat

stunned. He couldn't help but shake his head and laugh in spite of himself.

The straightforward arrogance of Liu Ting never ceased to amaze him. He realized that Liu Ting didn't spare a thought for the feelings of others. She had unexpectedly swept away the honor of Feng Yi in front of so many Feng Family clansmen.

"Interesting. Heh, this is so interesting." Seeing Feng Yi's nearly deformed face, Qin Lie felt delighted on the inside. This felt much better than killing Feng Yi directly.

"Actually, Feng Town has already been destroyed, it shouldn't take you too long to rebuild it. I think that, regarding the Feng Family, Feng Town is much more suitable making you feel at home. Additionally, it would make you people feel happier and more comfortable." It was as though Liu Ting hadn't noticed Feng Yi's change in expression. She lifted her head arrogantly and selfishly said, "After mining Herb Mountain for such a long time and not finding anything, I believe the rumors were false. There aren't any ores or other materials in Herb Mountain at all."

The faces of Feng Bin, Feng Yi, and the Feng Family clansmen became ashen. They quietly listened to what Liu Ting said, wanting to know her true motives.

"I'll go back and talk to my father. It would be better if the Feng Family returned to Feng Town and lived there. How does that sound? This Ling Town... mn, it can continue to be left empty for now." Liu Ting finally said her motives.

At that moment, Feng Yi could no longer maintain his false smile.

With a gloomy expression, he said in an ice cold voice, “Miss Liu, it was you who came to Ling Town and let us occupy it. We arrived here after a long, difficult journey, dragging our families here precisely because we wanted to live here immediately. We didn’t bring any tools or materials to rebuild Feng Town! What you are saying now, wanting to chase us out of Ling Town and back to Feng Town to rebuild, isn’t this a little inappropriate?

“Mining Herb Mountain was also your suggestion. After seeing that we are about to enter the belly of the mountain, you want us to stop with just a word. What you do mean by that?” Feng Bin had always been good at enduring, but he could no longer control his anger. “Miss Liu. Allowing so many people of the Feng Family to come here… could it be that you are just playing us?”

“I have never seen someone like this!”

“F*ck! She’s practically turning against us!

Many of the Feng Family clansmen were also cursing under their breaths. They glared at Liu Ting, their eyes full of righteous indignation.

Many bad tempered martial practitioners even started to gather around Liu Ting, suddenly encircling her with hostile expressions.

After all, these people belonged to Shattered Ice Manor. Even though Liu Ting was the daughter of Liu Yuntao, her authority still wasn't enough for her to do whatever she wanted in front of them.

"What do you people want?" Watching the Feng Family clansmen surround her and Feng Bing and Feng Yi surprisingly not lending a hand to prevent them from doing so, Liu Ting started to panic slightly.

Feng Bin and Feng Yi were always extremely humble and flattering. As a result, from the bottom of her heart, the people of the Feng Family were beneath her notice.

She hadn't expected that the Feng Family would disregard her orders and treat her like this.

"Feng Yi! Calm down!" Wei Li stood up with a crowd of martial practitioners from Nebula Pavilion. Their formed a circle with Liu Ting in the middle and confronted the Feng Family clansmen.

"Wei Li, don't you see that the mind of your Miss Liu has already been possessed by a demon?" Feng Yi sneered with confidence that came out of nowhere, his face trembling.

"Ling Town and Herb Mountain belong to Nebula Pavilion. Even if Sister Ting goes back on her word, your Feng Family must not act recklessly!" Wei Li said coldly. "All these years, Shattered Ice Manor and Nebula Pavilion have always had a peaceful relationship. I hope that you do not act impulsively. If Sister Ting

is hurt, even the disciplinary master of Shattered Ice Manor might not be able to save the Feng Family!”

“Miss Liu is the one that has oppressed us,” Feng Bin snorted coldly.

“Feng Yi! Feng Bing! How dare you allow the people of your Feng Family surround me. You guys simply have no idea of death!” After seeing Wei Li and the others come to protect her, she became bolder. She pointed at the father and son duo and the Feng Family, shouting harshly, “I am not prepared to let this matter go! Let me tell you people, don’t even think about taking back the Feng Town you were originally from, not to mention Ling Town and Herb Mountain. Ungrateful wretches. The Feng Family used to be a traitor to Nebula Pavilion. Feng Town is also a part of Nebula Pavilion’s territory! If I refuse to allow it and you still have the audacity to rebuild, Nebula Pavilion will once again destroy your foundations!”

After being humiliated and angered, Liu Ting reopened a scar of the Feng Family, bringing up the matter of them betraying Nebula Pavilion.

“Lowly bitch!” Feng Yi started shouting as well, using his remaining fingers to point at Liu Ting. The anger which Feng Yi had been suppressing finally erupted. “You bitch! Just because some guy of unknown origin appeared, not only have you unilaterally broken the agreement with us, the Feng Family, you have even brazenly associated with him everyday. Does someone like you, Nebula Pavilion’s Miss, have no shame?”

“Feng Yi! You worthless invalid missing an arm! I’ll kill you!” Liu Ting screamed.

“Worthless invalid? You called my son a worthless invalid? Little bitch, you really think that, just because you are the daughter of Liu Yuntao, I don’t dare to touch you?” Feng Bin became furious.

Each side stared in mutual hostility. It seemed as if a frantic fight would break out at any moment.

Qin Lie saw that, with just his words, the situation had developed to a frightening degree. He laughed in his heart and was prepared to come out and support Liu Ting’s side to bloodily suppress the troublesome Feng Family.

At that moment, he felt two powerhouses enter Ling Town from the outside.

Looking from the window, he faced the town’s entrance. Qin Lie began to sneer involuntarily, “It turns out that they were collaborating with Dark Asura Hall. No wonder this Feng Family father-son duo suddenly had confidence.”

Chapter 356: Endless Taunting

Dark Asura Hall's first hall master and second hall master, Yuan Tianya and Cao Xuanrui respectively, were buried at Armament Sect.

Not long after the death of the two, Tu Shixiong sat on the second hall master's throne with the Song Family's assistance. Meanwhile, the former third hall master, Han Pu, replaced Yuan Tianya and became the new first hall master, wielding incredible authority.

It was rumored that Han Pu's supporter was Profound Heaven Alliance's Nie Family.

After the death of Yuan Tianya's, the current Shattered Ice Manor and Nebula Pavilion quickly sought connections with First Hall Master Han Pu.

Feng Yi had a great mind, and he had long ago improved his relationship with Han Pu on Shattered Ice Manor's behalf by bribing the people around the first hall master with some of the rare spirit materials within Shattered Ice Manor's domain.

Feng Yi was originally going to use the Fiery Solar Jade at Celestial Wolf Mountain to please Liu Ting. This was the only reason he had told her about the secret.

Yet, ever since that Yao Tian popped up out of nowhere, Liu Ting's attitude toward him had undergone a huge change. She was

already forgetting his existence.

This caused Feng Yi to feel both jealous and angry. Therefore, he no longer wanted Liu Ting to interfere with the mining of the Fiery Solar Jade at Celestial Wolf Mountain.

The two Manifestation Realm martial practitioners walking over from the town entrance were both from Dark Asura Hall. They were the two generals beneath Hall Master Han Pu called Guo Ying and Guo Hao. They were both brothers that had received many benefits from Feng Yi in the past.

Since Feng Yi had messaged Guo Ying and Guo Hao about the existence of Fiery Solar Jade at Celestial Wolf Mountain, he managed to invite them here.

“Big Brother Guo! Second Brother Guo!”

The moment he saw the two brothers, Feng Yi cried out to them fondly and waved to them over and over.

Guo Ying and Guo Hao were all smiles along the way, seeming to not notice how tense the current situation was. Upon arrival, they looked at Feng Yi out of the corners of their eyes as Guo Ying said, “You said that there is Fiery Solar Jade in Celestial Wolf Mountain. If you dare lie to us, do not blame us for being unkind!”

The two brothers came alone in order to take the Fiery Solar Jade mine for themselves and the Feng Family.

They did not notify Dark Asura Hall about this matter.

“How would I dare lie to my two brothers?” Feng Yi nodded and clasped his fist together with a humble look. He slapped his chest and promised, “The Fiery Solar Jade is in Celestial Wolf Mountain. I’ve mined them before, and we can begin again at any time!”

“What’s all this?” Guo Ying asked as if he had just noticed the situation.

He looked at Nebula Pavilion’s group, then at Feng Yi’s clansmen, before he began to frown and scold, “Hey, hey, hey, both Shattered Ice Manor and Nebula Pavilion are supposed to work under the first hall master. Unity is of the utmost importance. Just what are you guys doing?”

When Liu Ting saw that the two newcomers were martial practitioners from Dark Asura Hall, that they were Guo Ying and Guo Hao who often came to Icestone City, and that Feng Yi appeared very familiar with them, she instantly became confused.

Wei Li and the others all bowed and saluted when they saw that the newcomers were from Dark Asura Hall.

Nebula Pavilion and Shattered Ice Manor were both vassal forces of Dark Asura Hall. Any martial practitioner who was from Dark Asura Hall would have a higher status than theirs.

This was especially the case since the brothers, Guo Ying and Guo Hao, often came to Icestone City representing Han Pu. One of them was in the middle stage of the Manifestation Realm and the other in the late stage of the Manifestation Realm. They had no choice but to treat them with care.

"There's a person called Yao Tian who came to Ling Town a few days ago. He says that he is from overseas and was journeying through the Arctic Mountain Range." Feng Yi's hateful and venomous eyes glanced at Qin Lie's position from afar.

Coincidentally, Qin Lie had just poked his head out of the window and locked eyes with him.

Qin Lie's expression was calm and collected. He walked right out of the house and calmly leaned against the door, even smiling at Feng Yi slightly.

Feng Yi had the feeling that he was being looked down upon. His expression was cold, and as if his aura had abruptly surged with the arrival of the Guo brothers, he pointed a finger at Qin Lie and exclaimed in a low tone, "That's him!"

Following his finger, Guo Hao and Guo Ying both frowned and looked at Qin Lie.

"I suspect that this man may be from Eight Extreme Temple and Joyful Union Sect. The reason he came to Ling Town may very well be to investigate the Ling Family and Qin Lie." Feng Yi laughed coldly from the bottom of his heart and immediately

began to smear Qin Lie's reputation. "This man must be up to no good!"

The fact that Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple were only friendly on the surface was something that every force in the Scarlet Tide Continent knew. Even a Limestone force like Nebula Pavilion, and even a person like Feng Yi, knew about this, so naturally Guo Hao and Guo Ying were even more aware of it.

Ling Town fell under the jurisdiction of Nebula Pavilion and was managed by Dark Asura Hall. Naturally, it belonged to Profound Heaven Alliance.

If a martial practitioner from Joyful Union Sect and Eight Extreme Temple had openly declared their identity before coming over, the situation might have been slightly better, but if it were a sneaky attempt to inquire about specific news, then that would be breaking an unwritten rule.

"It is also possible that this man is a person from the Ling Family or might be related to that traitorous spy, Qin Lie!" Feng Yi's father, Feng Bin, was even more insidious than Feng Yi. His tiny eyes shone with a cold and venomous light as he said softly, "Both Qin Lie and the Ling Family are remnants of the evil races. The fact that this man secretly came to Ling Town may be because he is related to the evil races! In my opinion, we should capture this person and search him. We will see who he truly is! Perhaps there may be a shocking discovery."

He urged Guo Hao and Guo Ying to take action, "If there really is

a discovery, then this will be a great achievement. Both of you will garner great reputations in Dark Asura Hall."

Both Guo Hao and Guo Ying originally thought nothing of Qin Lie, but the moment that the father and son duo pressured them, their eyes lit up. It was obvious that they were moved by their words.

Off to the side, Qin Lie's expression did not change as he continued to listen with a smile, greatly admiring Feng Yi and Feng Bin's methods.

"No wonder the Ling Family nearly died by your hands. Truly, you are filled to the brim with insidious tricks..."

Muttering on the inside, the smile on Qin Lie's face did not fade as he fearlessly walked out into the open. "Are you guys talking about me?"

He looked at the crowd mockingly.

"Big Brother Yao came from overseas, and he was just hunting spirit beasts around the Arctic Mountain Range to accumulate experience as a Manifestation Realm martial practitioner. How could he possibly have any relations with the Ling Family and that traitor Qin Lie?" Without waiting for Qin Lie to explain himself, Liu Ting jumped out immediately with glaring eyes. Staring at Feng Yi, she yelled, "Feng Yi! Don't you dare slander without reason!"

“That’s what he told you, sure. You may believe it, but we don’t.” Feng Yi smiled coldly and turned his head toward the brothers, saying, “My two brothers, this person’s background is unknown and should be investigated thoroughly. What do you think?”

“I see what you are now, Feng Yi! You despicable little man. You are unable to woo me, so you’re purposely attacking Big Brother Yao, aren’t you?” Liu Ting yelled loudly.

Guo Hao frowned and waved his hands, gesturing for both Feng Yi and Liu Ting to shut up.

Guo Hao came from Dark Asura Hall, and he often appeared at Icestone City. He was always accompanied by the big shots of Shattered Ice Manor and Nebula Pavilion, which was why he possessed a certain level of intimidation in front of the martial practitioners of Limestone forces.

Seeing that Guo Hao was unhappy, Liu Ting had no choice but to keep quiet. She stared worriedly at Qin Lie, afraid that he would suffer by their hands.

“Brother Yao, you said that you came from overseas. Which continent do you come from? Which force do you belong to?” Guo Hao demanded in an interrogative tone.

Qin Lie smiled calmly and looked at the two brothers arrogantly, saying, “Who are you two supposed to be? You think you’re qualified to know where I come from?”

Since he had already confirmed that there was a teleportation formation inside Herb Mountain, his business on this trip was already finished.

Right now, the issue of highest priority was kicking the Feng Family out of Ling Town, preferably for good so that the secrets inside Herb Mountain would be preserved indefinitely.

Therefore, Qin Lie couldn't wait to make this trivial mess as big as it could get so he would have an excuse to kill someone. His tone obviously wouldn't be polite.

"This is Ling Town, the domain of our Dark Asura Hall, and we are the martial practitioners of Dark Asura Hall!" Guo Hao identified the identity of his superiors before snorting coldly. "You are in this land, so you are in the domain of Dark Asura Hall. You tell us whether or not we have the qualifications to interrogate you about your origins."

"You do not." Qin Lie's expression was relaxed and filled with arrogance. Without waiting for permission, he walked until he was beside Liu Ting before saying softly, "This is nothing. Let's not waste time with these people and continue to talk inside the house."

He was intentionally enraging the other party.

"B-Big Brother Yao..." Liu Ting looked worried, thinking of persuading him to cooperate, but was afraid that she would make him angry.

“Don’t worry, these small fries are nothing in my eyes,” Qin Lie said coldly.

While speaking, he openly grabbed Liu Ting’s small hand and looked like he would forcefully drag her into the house. He truly treated the brothers Guo Hao and Guo Ying like air.

“My two brothers, this man truly does not know right from wrong. What do you think?” Feng Yi continued to fan the flames.

“Slap!”

He had just finished speaking when a loud slap rang out. Then Feng Yi flew a dozen of meters into the air.

He was slapped right off of his feet by Qin Lie.

“Boom!”

After landing on the ground, one half of Feng Yi’s face was completely swollen. His eyes, his nose, and the corner of his mouth were filled with blood. He looked absolutely terrible.

“You say I do not know right from wrong? And who the motherf*cking shit do you think you are?” Qin Lies even swore with a cold expression after beating someone.

“Yao Tian! How dare you act villainously in Dark Asura Hall’s domain! Dark Asura Hall will never let you go free!” Feng Yi clutched his face and yelled harshly at Qin Lie, his gaze venomous.

“Hoh? You think you can talk just because you have a backer to straighten your spine?”

Qin Lie let go of Liu Ting’s hand and, like lightning, instantly arrived beside Feng Yi once again. Before the crowd could react, he stomped his foot right onto Feng Yi’s face.

A single stomp was all it took to draw blood from Feng Yi’s handsome face once more. Mingled in blood and snot, Feng Yi looked remarkably savage and ugly.

The hatred in his eyes grew even more as he stared straight at Qin Lie and stood up madly. “I’ll kill you!”

“Like hell you will!”

Qin Lie stomped down yet again, and the instant he raised his foot, the tip abruptly shone with a ring of brown yellow light.

“Boom!”

He stepped right onto Feng Yi’s chest, and the sound of shattered bones resounded clearly.

Feng Yi spat out huge mouthfuls of dark blood. They spilled out of his mouth uncontrollably as the hatred in his eyes disintegrated with a single stomp.

"Yi'er!"

It was only now that Feng Bin had come to his senses, charging madly at Qin Lie while yelling loudly, "Kill him! Kill him!"

At this instant, every Feng Family clansman cried out threateningly, and under Feng Bin's leadership, charged Qin Lie.

"Fools rushing to their deaths."

Qin Lie did not even look at Feng Yi behind him after turning around. Suddenly the layer of bright yellow rings surrounding his body was unleashed.

Circular bursts of yellow spirit energy shot out from between Qin Lie's hands, descending directly to the center of the charging Feng Family clansmen.

In an instant, as if they were being run over by tanks, the Feng Family clansmen cried and screamed as their bones were shattered by the yellow rings.

The force of the earth was famed for its weight, density, and absolute power. The yellow rings contained the powerful energy of the earth, and this tremendous impact wasn't something a Natal

Opening Realm martial practitioner could endure.

Furthermore, many of these Feng Family clansmen had yet to even enter the Natal Opening Realm.

“This man is too savage!”

At this point, Guo Hao was angered by Qin Lie’s arrogance and lawlessness. He was initially going to wait until he had finished questioning Qin Lie before acting against him, but after being taunted repeatedly, he was completely furious.

The two brothers shared an unspoken understanding. After looking each other in the eye, they angrily roared and attacked.

Chapter 357: Kill Them All!

Guo Hao and Guo Ying. One was in the late stage of the Manifestation Realm and the other was in the middle stage of the Manifestation Realm. The brothers had fought alongside each other for many years, and their teamwork was impeccable.

A green-colored spirit light filled with a sylvan aura was thrown out from between Guo Hao's hands.

The emerald green light suddenly split into many pieces in midair.

At first glance, the spirit light resembled flying tree leaves. They were green and tender, giving off the feeling of being buried amid countless falling leaves.

Qin Lie, who was destroying the Feng Family clansmen, lifted his head and observed the green leaves falling toward him. He smiled disdainfully and shook his head, saying, "Is that all that a Dark Asura Hall martial practitioner has?"

Suddenly, a distorted gravity field erupted out from Qin Lie.

Distinct layers of bizarre, bright yellow ripples were in the air, and those ripples were caused by an increase in gravity!

Narrowing his eyes, Qin Lie channeled the power of geocentric magnetism and instantly felt a comforting suction force from the

earth beneath his feet.

He knew that it was the power of gravity.

Traces of earthly energy flowed through his legs and connected with the gravity as if they had formed a strange connection.

When the gravity changed abruptly, he could clearly sense the weight of Guo Hao and Guo Ying through the faint vibrations beneath his feet. He could feel the strength of their every step on the ground.

“The power of the earth!”

“Gravity!”

Guo Hao and Guo Ying softly exclaimed at the same time.

The jade green leaves flying through the air suddenly fell into disorder due to the gravity field.

They were originally about to fly toward Qin Lie and bury him. The tree leaves, which were supposed to make Qin Lie helpless, suddenly became uncontrollable as if they were blown apart by a terrifying wind, scattering in every direction.

Many Feng Family clansmen suffered from the attack. Their bones were smashed to smithereens by Qin Lie’s gravity, then Guo

Hao's wood spirit energy descended upon them and elicited a cacophony of terrible screams.

Qin Lie noticed that the spirit energy that resembled tree leaves was filled with a sylvan aura, but they contained a most bizarre form of harm—the moment that the tree leaves landed on a person's body, they would actually destroy their life energy!

The Feng Family clansmen were already dispirited. When the green leaves fell on them, they immediately became sluggish, as if their very life force had instantly been sucked from their bodies.

The green leaves, on the other hand, grew increasingly defined. They remained condensed and actually didn't dissipate.

Shock appeared in Qin Lie's eyes.

The wood attribute spirit energy had an unimaginable connection with the energy of life. A forest full of life and lush, ancient trees was often filled with the immense energy of life.

However, while the wood spirit art cultivated by Guo Hao might contain a surge of life energy, when it truly landed on a person's body, it actually destroyed their life energy instead. It was an incredibly vicious attack.

The energy of life was the essence of a martial practitioner's mortal body. It was even more profound and mysterious than spirit energy.

When a martial practitioner's life energy was depleted, they too will have reached the end of their life.

A normal person would slowly grow old and die even if they had never experienced any sickness. This was because their life energy would slowly fade over time and decrease bit by bit. When their life energy was depleted, they would die from old age.

An ancient tree would not live forever. It would also wilt and die of old age just the same.

This was all because of the slow exhaustion of one's life energy.

A martial practitioner who cultivated spirit energy and tempered their bodies would strengthen their own life energy, which was why their lives were much longer than the average person's.

Yet even the most powerful martial practitioner would approach the end of their life, their body decaying if the life energy in their body was exhausted.

This Guo Hao obviously cultivated a wood spirit art, but he was somehow able to directly drain another person's life energy with his spirit skill, which ended up greatly surprising Qin Lie.

Seeing the Feng Family clansmen becoming sluggish at a tremendous rate after being touched by the jade green tree leaves, Qin Lie grew wary in his heart.

Rings of yellow-brown light mixed with the aura of dust and earth swiftly condensed around Qin Lie.

At first glance, it was as though Qin Lie wore thick, yellow-brown clothing that entirely covered his body.

“This man is kind of difficult to deal with!” Guo Hao snorted.

Just as he finished speaking, Guo Ying gripped a bright silver sword and injected spirit energy into it.

Inside the blade, tiny dots glittered like stars, and as they were activated by his spirit energy, they flew out like fireflies and rushed toward Qin Lie as if they had a life of their own.

“Blood Boa Insects! Big Brother Yao, those are Blood Boa Insects that live by consuming human blood!” Liu Ting suddenly cried out.

“Lowly bitch! I’ll kill you if you dare utter another word!” Guo Ying glared hatefully at Liu Ting.

After the tiny dots of light flew out, they swiftly became the color of fresh blood. When they flew toward Qin Lie, he could actually smell the thick stench of blood on them.

“Blood Boa Insects, a poisonous insect that is bred from human blood. Heh, interesting,” Qin Lie praised while looking calm and

collected.

When the crimson insects were about to reach him, he suddenly channeled his Blood Spirit Art.

Qin Lie had shared minds and thoughts with Xue Li before, and he had learned quite a few skills and secrets of Blood Fiend Sect from Xue Li.

The disciples of Blood Fiend Sect were quite capable in raising poisonous insects like Blood Boa Insects. They also possessed great knowledge of Blood Boa Insects.

Smiling eerily, Qin Lie bit his finger and sucked a little bit of blood out. Then he spat it into the air.

The moment his blood was sprayed into the air, all of the Blood Boa Insects began consuming it as though they'd seen the most delicious food in the world.

All of the Blood Boa Insects actually began to kill each other madly, gathering into one bunch, howling, and scrambling for Qin Lie's fresh blood.

Guo Ying revealed and expression of great surprise. He had never seen the Blood Boa Insects become this frenzied before. He realized that the Blood Boa Insects were acting like they had gone crazy and did not follow his orders to kill Qin Lie.

From this Guo Ying started to look a bit worried and anxious.

Guo Hao's expression also paled, and when he saw the severe look in Qin Lie's eyes, he thought, "This is bad."

At the same time, Qin Lie strode toward Guo Hao and Guo Ying with wide steps while gathering the power of the blood in his body and channeling the power of earth.

"Krak!"

While he strode forward, Qin Lie did not forget to step on the Feng Family clansmen. The bones of every person he stepped on immediately exploded, and they died horribly.

Amid the Feng Family's terrible screams, Qin Lie arrived in front of Guo Hao. After letting out a grin, he punched right at Guo Hao's face.

Bright yellow light began to condense around Qin Lie's fist. It seemed as if that light could attract gravity and distort magnetism. It was incredibly bizarre.

Seeing the fist that was growing in front of his eyes, Guo Hao was about to dodge out of the way when his head suddenly felt heavy and his feet felt light. His body lost control of its balance.

"Bang!"

The bright yellow fist, carrying the toughness and weight of the earth, swung directly at Guo Hao's face.

His face instantly bloomed with blood. His vision blurred immediately, and while he stumbled backwards in retreat, his legs sometimes felt light and sometimes felt heavy. The gravity around him was changing constantly.

"You dare!" Guo Ying lifted his sword and charged atd Qin Lie as well.

However, the moment he neared Qin Lie, Guo Ying also began to trip over himself as if he were drunk from alcohol. He couldn't even stand properly.

He shuddered as he now realized that Qin Lie's grasp of the power of earth was extremely scary. He was actually capable of continuously changing the surrounding gravity while attacking.

As the caster, Qin Lie was completely unaffected, but everyone else was unable to adapt to the changing gravity field as their own footsteps became chaotic, leaving them in a passive state.

Seeing that the Guo brothers were not even able to stand straight, Qin Lie gave no quarter and blasted the hell out of the duo. Liu Ting panicked and said hurriedly, "Big Brother Yao, they are martial practitioners from Dark Asura Hall. You mustn't act recklessly!"

Wei Li and the others hurriedly moved away from the Feng Family clansmen, Guo Hao, and Guo Ying, worried that they would be involved in it.

“Kid! Dark Asura Hall will not forgive you. We brothers will also never forgive you!” Guo Hao, who was bloody all over, let out an angry roar.

“Then you will no longer have the chance to.”

Before anyone realized it, Qin Lie snatched the sword from Guo Ying’s hands, and amid Liu Ting’s scream, calmly stabbed twice.

The two stabs struck the necks of Guo Hao and Guo Ying.

Blood gushed out madly.

“Oh Big Brother Yao!” Liu Ting screamed in panic.

Qin Lie no longer looked at her and turned his head with a cold expression. Like a demon, he dove into the Feng Family clansmen and began slaughtering them senselessly.

One terrible cry followed the other, the fallen Feng Family clansmen, including Feng Bin and Feng Yi, were all slaughtered by Qin Lie.

In just fifteen short minutes, he killed all of the Feng Family clansmen in Ling Town.

Guo Hao and Guo Ying had holes in their necks and died even earlier than that.

Liu Ting looked extremely terrified. At this moment, she was completely out of her wits and only knew to cover her mouth and scream, not knowing what she should do.

Wei Li and the rest of the young Nebula Pavilion martial practitioners stared at Qin Lie like he was a monster. Shivering, they shrank away from him, terrified that Qin Lie would kill them as well if he hadn't sated his bloodlust.

"B-Big Brother Yao, you've killed too many people. What should we do, what should we do?" After a long time, Liu Ting panicked, looking for a way to bury this matter.

"Just say that the Feng Family clansmen, Guo Hao, and Guo Ying were attacked and devoured by the spirit beasts from the Arctic Mountain Range." Qin Lie had a plan from the beginning as he laid them it calmly. "Yeah, they all died in the Arctic Mountain Range and were left without corpses. Oh, toss all these bodies into Herb Mountain where the Feng Family dug a tunnel, then cover them with rocks and block the way completely."

Qin Lie looked toward Wei Li and the others and grinned. His smile was unbelievably bizarre and terrifying. "Tingting, If you think that these people can't keep a secret, I can take care of them

as well.”

Wei Li and the Nebula Pavilion youngsters nearly broke out into tears when he said this. They all swore on their lives that they would never reveal what happened today.

“The Feng Family is not an extraordinary force, so Shattered Ice Manor may not necessarily care about them. As for these two Dark Asura Hall martial practitioners, they came here in secret. Dark Asura Hall probably hasn’t even realized that they came to this place.” Qin Lie glanced at Wei Li and the others out of the corners of his eyes and said to Liu Ting, who still wasn’t able to completely calm down, “Even if we discount Guo Ying and Guo Hao, Dark Asura Hall may not necessarily pursue this matter. They are only two missing Manifestation Realm martial practitioners. To Dark Asura Hall, this is nothing but a small matter.”

“B-Big Brother Yao.” Liu Ting looked at him pitifully.

“I’ll hide in the Arctic Mountain Range momentarily. I’ll come look for you at Nebula Pavilion after a while.” Qin Lie smiled at her and comforted her a couple of times. After her emotions stabilized, he then calmly left.

Chapter 358: The Eye Of Frost's Wondrous Change!

Qin Lie naturally didn't go deep into the Arctic Mountain Range. He hid himself near Herb Mountain and observed the actions of Liu Ting, Wei Li, and the others.

He watched as the martial practitioners moved the bodies of Guo Ying, Guo Hao, and the Feng Family members into the tunnel that the Feng Family members had recently dug. Then the tunnel was securely covered.

Qin Lie believed that Liu Ting would deliberately conceal these corpses in order to prevent other people from finding them. To prevent the corpses of the Feng Family members from being exposed, she would not allow other people to dig at Herb Mountain.

He observed from the shadows and found that Liu Ting was sternly ordering Wei Li and the others to guard the secret. She clearly prepared to conceal today's events as much as possible.

He did not have to guard the secret inside of Herb Mountain forever. After this, when the clansmen of the Horned Demon Race were able to return to the Nether Continent through the spatial teleportation formation, there would be no problem in having the secret of Herb Mountain become known.

So Qin Lie only needed to keep people from discovering the secret inside Herb Mountain while he accomplished his goal.

Liu Ting and the young martial practitioners of Nebula Pavilion cleaned up the matters surrounding Ling Town and did not continue to stay. They quickly chose to leave.

Qin Lie was not in a hurry to leave.

Using the Eye of Frost, he directly traveled to the frozen world underneath the Arctic Mountain Range from Ling Town.

At this time, he was sitting atop the enormous body of the Giant Spirit Race's Mang Wang that was sealed in ice. He appeared on top of the glacier with a flash. Mang Wang's soul, which formed a thunder python, also appeared.

"I helped you restrain those people in that poisonous bog. After that, I fell into the Arctic Mountain Range and came here from underground." Mang Wang's soul essence flashed with electricity in front of Qin Lie. He said, "I hope that you will fulfill your oath and one day release my people from the frost seal. I promise that my race will not destroy the Scarlet Tide Continent. Once released, we will leave as soon as we are able."

Mang Wang knew what Qin Lie was worried about, so he carefully expressed his attitude and said that they would not stay in the Scarlet Tide Continent for long.

The Ice Emperor had sealed the Giant Spirit Race and frozen them in ice to imprison them in the depths of the Arctic Mountain Range. It had been far too long since this event.

In Qin Lie's opinion, the cultivation of the person who had shrouded the Giant Spirit Race in the frost concept was incomprehensibly frightening, but this Ice Emperor definitely meant to leave them a way to survive since the Giant Spirit Race had not been directly annihilated.

Many years after he had entered this place under Li Mu's guidance, Qin Lie comprehended the concept that the Ice Emperor had left behind in the frost concept that never dissipated.

This was perhaps fact, or this was perhaps a chance for the Giant Spirit Race. The Ice Emperor's frost concept was something that Qin Lie was able to deeply comprehend. It was also possible for him to remove the seal on this place.

As he comforted himself in this way, the conflicted feelings that Qin Lie had gradually lessened.

He was truly going to help remove seal from the Giant Spirit Race and focus on the matter of helping this race that had been frozen for so many years.

"It seems that I should pay more attention to this." Qin Lie nodded.

Mang Wang's eyes showed excitement.

"Frost concept, frost concept, and this Eye of Frost..."

Qin Lie slowly sat down in the lotus position on this glacier and thought. As he silently channelled Frost Arts, he felt this area's brutally cold aura.

He gripped the Eye of Frost in his palm and used his mind consciousness to explore the profoundness within.

In the eyes of Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple, the Eye of Frost was a wondrous spatial spirit artifact.

With the Eye of Frost's help, Qin Lie could enter this place and leave whenever he wanted. If he was able to activate the crux inside the Eye of Frost, he would be teleported with just a thought.

"Spatial teleportation formation, spatial spirit artifact..."

Qin Lie thought with a furrowed brow. Without realizing it, large amounts of cold mist gathered.

Once he channelled Frost Arts, the cold energy here would gather and be drawn to him.

Soon enough, Qin Lie's body was completely frozen over. A thick piece of ice eventually encased his body.

The python soul of Mang Wang observed for a while as it floated above Qin Lie's head and then withdrew back into its body.

He seemed to know that Qin Lie needed a long time to comprehend the essence of the frost concept. It was not something that could be accomplished in a short time. Therefore, he returned to his original body and patiently waited.

For the first time, Qin Lie seriously studied the Eye of Frost.

When his mind consciousness ventured deep into the Eye of Frost, he immediately saw the crux that he frequently activated.

—It was a crystal inside of the Eye of Frost.

“Hm?”

Qin Lie couldn’t help but exclaim out loud. He first retracted his mind consciousness and examined the Eye of Frost in his hand.

From his perspective, the Eye of Frost was a silver-white ball of ice. Inside the ball of ice, there was a crystal core. That crystal core was the crux he normally activated.

Up to now, he only needed to touch the crystal within the ball of ice with frost power and his entire body would be frozen. Then he would step into this world.

He had always used the Eye of Frost as a tool to enter this place. Today, after close examination, he suddenly discovered that the

crystal core within the Eye of Frost looked unique.

Qin Lie suddenly put the Eye of Frost on the ground. He stood further away and examined it. When he did this, Qin Lie trembled.

If he looked closely, the crystal inside the Eye of Frost was clearly an eyeball.

Was this Eye of Frost really an actual eye?

Qin Lie's expression became strange. He picked up the Eye of Frost again and it felt different.

This was an eye!

For some reason, he was suddenly sure that this Eye of Frost was the eye of a vicious beast!

When this thought appeared, he spread his mind consciousness into the Eye of Frost once more and sent it toward the crystal core —toward that eyeball.

In the past, Qin Lie would push frost power inside and activate the crux.

Today, he did not use frost power, but his mind consciousness. Just like when inspecting a spirit diagram, Qin Lie turned his mind consciousness into a pin and stabbed the crystal core!

Before, he had inspected the crystal core inside the Eye of Frost, but his mind consciousness would always be blocked.

Yet, he strangely did not encounter any resistance this time. His mind consciousness entered the interior of the crystal core almost immediately.

Countless complex shards of light and lightning flooded out of the crystal core with a bone-chilling, presence. They almost carried Qin Lie's thread of mind consciousness as they flooded into Qin Lie's mind.

Bright icy light exploded from the Eye of Frost in Qin Lie's hand. A freezing power that disturbed even Mang Wang was released from the ball of ice.

"Krak krak krak!"

A freezing sound came from Qin Lie's body. At this moment, the thick ice that encased his body grew thicker and taller.

Mang Wang's soul flew out once more and looked at Qin Lie with surprise.

In just a moment, the thick ice had wildly expanded by ten meters with Qin Lie as the center. Qin Lie appeared as though he was also sealed in ice.

The way he looked now, Qin Lie became a new statue of ice in this glacial world, a newly sealed individual.

Qin Lie could not feel the state of his body. He did not know that large amounts of frost energy were flooding toward him and causing him to freeze at a rapid rate.

In his mind, countless shards of light, lightning, and thought writhed violently, like a hailstorm with a bone-chilling aura.

He wanted to hold his head and wail but he found he was unable to move. He could only endure this pain that he would not forget in his lifetime.

Mang Wang was beside him and could clearly see blinding icy lights being continuously released from the ball of ice in Qin Lie's hand.

The icy lights invaded Qin Lie's body and reached the depths of his mind.

Mang Wang was shocked and afraid. He did not know what just happened. He looked at Qin Lie but was unable to do anything meaningful.

Yet, to his delight, he found that the frost concept that froze his actual body and his people suddenly came to life.

Countless threads of ice, lines that the physical eye could not see,

were wrapped around the bodies of him and his people. They tightly restrained them, preventing them from moving.

At this moment, these icy lines on their bodies moved strangely.

Mang Wang immediately understood that these ice threads were affected by the change in the ball of ice within Qin Lie's hands.

A strong hope for being freed welled up in the shocked Mang Wang. He hoped that his people would be released and be able to see the light of day once more.

Yet, when he was preparing to work with Qin Lie and fight with all his strength, he realized that the ball of ice stopped releasing icy light.

Then Qin Lie's expression slowly transitioned from one of pain to one of calm.

Chapter 359: Entering The Late Stage Of The Manifestation Realm!

What Mang Wang did not know at this time was that a bright, wondrous spectacle had appeared in Qin Lie's mind.

The shards of light, lightning, and thought and the soul threads that flew out of the Eye of Frost rushed through Qin Lie's mind like a gust of wind, painfully damaging his soul.

Then, these strange powers gathered together and built up in his mind to form a spectacle that astounded him—a little world of frost that was shrunk by thousands of times!

Glaciers appeared in his mind, thousands of times smaller than their actual size.

There were thirty eight ancient beasts inside thirty eight glaciers. Each beast was clear and transparent, their bodies covered in shining threads of ice.

"Soul projection?"

After the pain disappeared, Qin Lie couldn't help but think this as he examined the fantastical scene within his mind.

What appeared in his mind was the world that he was currently in. The glaciers and the beasts in the glaciers appeared exactly as

they were.

“Is all of this an illusion?”

Thinking this, he tried to pluck at the threads of ice that were restraining Mang Wang using his soul consciousness.

Wondrously, he managed to pull a long, tender thread of ice in his mind away from Mang Wang’s body.

“Ah!”

In the outside world, Qin Lie clearly heard Mang Wang’s shout of joy. “A part of the frost seal on my body has been broken!”

Opening his eyes, Qin Lie looked at Mang Wang and then at the glacier beneath him.

In the transparent glacier beneath Qin Lie’s body, a translucent icy light moved out from inside the glacier.

Mang Wang’s soul, in the form of a python, writhed violently. He was extremely excited. It was as if he had finally seen the opportunity to break free from his restraints.

Qin Lie only took one glance before he trembled in understanding.

Just as his mind trembled, the scene inside his mind turned into a stream of light and moved back into the Eye of Frost.

The wondrous scene that had appeared in his mind immediately disappeared as though it was a mirage that had been dissipated by the wind.

He looked down in shock.

It might have been because of this that the icy light, which had strangely emerged from the inside of the glacier, quickly moved back.

It withdrew back into Mang Wang's enormous body and continued to restrain it. Mang Wang's hope, which had just risen, fell.

"How could this be? Why is it like this?" Mang Wang was bewildered.

Qin Lie now understood everything.

The Eye of Frost wasn't just a tool to enter and leave this place—it was the crux that controlled everything here!

He would not need to completely comprehend the frost concept, and he did not need it to slowly break the ice restraints on Mang Wang and the other giant spirits to help the Giant Spirit Race break free.

He only needed to use the Eye of Frost. Like before, he had to get the shrunken scene to appear in his mind. Then, all he would need to do is move the ice restraints inside the tiny map in his mind to help the Giant Spirit Race escape.

If he did that, the Giant Spirit Race would be immediately set free and could then return to Mang Wang's homeland!

"So this is how it works. This Eye of Frost that Uncle Li gave me isn't just a tool to enter and exit this place." Qin Lie was immersed in great shock.

However, he did not explain anything to Mang Wang. Since he now possessed the power to truly release the Giant Spirit Race, he hesitated. He wondered if he was actually going to do this.

"There is no hurry. I do not know enough this Mang Wang and the Giant Spirit Race. It seems that I need more knowledge about this Giant Spirit Race before I can decide."

Qin Lie decided to not free them just yet.

He held the Eye of Frost and tried to use his mind consciousness on the core inside the eye once more.

Just like last time, the miracle appeared again. Fragments of light, lightning, and soul threads flooded into his mind from the Eye of Frost. As the waves in his mind raged, those strange powers

merged together and once again constructed the scaled-down map of the frost world.

Yet, this time, Qin Lie did not keep paying attention to the outside with a part of his mind and did not try to move the restraining threads of ice.

Instead, he carefully moved this miniature map of the frost world above his Soul Lake.

He used the Soul Lake to reflect this wondrous scene in a place deep within the memories of his soul.

At this moment, he entered the frost concept once more. He felt as though he were sitting alone in the world of frost, the harshest and coldest place in the world, to feel the chilling edge of the power of frost and ice.

There seemed to be snow falling over his Soul Lake. He was starting to experience the cruel cold of the world with his soul.

With that, he gradually entered the state of Thoughtless Tranquility.

Time seemed to freeze right then.

“Qin Lie! Is your grandfather called Qin Shan? Is he an artificer?”

Qin Lie was woken up by Xue Li's voice.

He gradually awakened from the frost concept and recovered some presence of mind.

"My grandpa is called Qin Shan. He should be the best artificer in the world!" he first responded to Xue Li's question. After a moment of thought, he asked, "Why did you suddenly wake me up? Also, why are you suddenly asking about my grandfather?"

"I have a bit of news about your grandfather," Xue Li suddenly said.

Qin Lie's body trembled slightly, and he woke up completely. He asked urgently, "What news?"

"Don't be excited. I heard some artificers at an auction mention the name Qin Shan. Those artificers revere your grandfather and say he is a legend..." Xue Li explained.

"Ask them for more! Ask them in detail! I want all information about my grandfather that I can get. I also want to know where my grandfather is now! Even a general direction would be fine!" Qin Lie shouted.

"Mn, give me a bit of time, I will inquire further," Xue Li responded.

“Alright!”

“Whoosh whoosh whoosh!”

Threads of cold energy spread from the ice crystal Qin Lie was in. A short while later, that piece of ice gradually cracked and shattered.

Qin Lie walked out of it .

“Hm?”

Qin Lie’s mind moved, and the Soul Lake inside his mind became a mirror that one could see the reflection of themselves in.

“The Soul Lake as a mirror? This is the late stage of the Manifestation Realm!” Qin Lie’s eyes gradually lit up.

As one matured mentally and learned more about the world, and one’s thoughts became more refined, the Soul Lake would gradually become as reflective as a mirror. When it reached a level where one could see their own reflection, it meant that they had entered the late stage of the Manifestation Realm.

Examining the Soul Lake within his mind, he released a wisp of mind consciousness. He found that there seemed to be a flash in the middle of the Soul Lake.

A wisp of Qin Lie's mind consciousness immediately flew out from between his eyes. It was very strong and entered the glacier under him to probe Mang Wang's body within the ice.

A vast, overbearing physical aura suddenly reflected in his Soul Lake through this wisp.

It was the enormous aura of Mang Wang's true body.

Qin Lie suddenly discovered that his current mind consciousness was extremely sensitive. It could detect the terrifying presence of living beings from even the slightest of details.

"You seem to have increased in cultivation realms." Mang Wang's lightning soul suddenly appeared in front of him with a crack. "Before you entered meditation, I found that the ice restraints on my true body seemed to loosen slightly. Was it you who did that?" he asked, staring at Qin Lie.

"I'm not very sure." Qin Lie's tone was calm. "I have recently been immersed in comprehending the frost concept in the hopes of helping the Giant Spirit Race break free as soon as possible. When I cultivate, I sometimes forget everything else. I do not observe the surroundings carefully and do not know what happened."

Mang Wang did not suspect him. He was silent for a moment before he said gently, "I truly hope that you can help free us as soon as possible. We have already stayed in this ghastly place for far too long."

“I will do my best.” Nodding, Qin Lie took out the Eye of Frost and used frost power to activate it.

In the next moment, he appeared in Ling Town, in the little house he had once cultivated in.

“The Eye of Frost really is wondrous, it contains such stunning secrets,” Qin Lie praised, staring at the ball of ice in his hand. He thought for a bit before deciding to meet up with Ku Luo.

After altering the fox skin mask slightly, Qin Lie changed his face into a new one and decided to leave Ling Town for Armament City.

Yet, as he left the gates of the town, he heard a strange cry in the air.

Raising his head, he saw the Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly land right at the gates to Ling Town.

The owner, Song Tingyu, was dressed in rainbow clothing that was covered in beautiful crystal jewelry. She sat high up on the rainbow butterfly and was looking at Qin Lie with a smile. “I’ve been searching for you for a few days. I hadn’t expected you to be at Ling Town. Did you suddenly pop out?”

“Your Profound Heaven Alliance has reached an agreement?” Seeing her arrival, Qin Lie quickly realized her goal. “Profound Heaven Alliance is really brave, actually daring to have secret dealings with evil races. Aren’t you afraid that this will be leaked

and cause the destruction of Profound Heaven Alliance?”

“My father, Uncle Xie, and Uncle Nie are borderline crazy for three Profound Nine Yin Leaf Lotuses.” Song Tingyu nodded and seemed to disagree with Profound Heaven Alliance’s decision. “The people of Eight Extreme Temple and Joyful Union Sect are right under our noses, yet they dare to make a transaction with the Horned Demon Race at such a sensitive time. I don’t know if they’ve gone crazy, or if the temptation of the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus is too great. Ah, whatever. Since they have decided, then I can only be the messenger.”

“You were looking for me for a long time?” Qin Lie asked casually.

“Mn, I went to the border areas of the Horned Demon Race and communicated with Ling Yushi. She said that you had not returned.” Song Tingyu did not deny it and motioned for Qin Lie to come up. Then she said, “There was no other way. I came back to Ling Town and searched for you in the surrounding areas.”

“How come you are so sure I was nearby?” Qin Lie was shocked.

Song Tingyu suddenly giggled and looked at him mockingly. “Should I call you Qin Lie? Or Yao Tian?”

Qin Lie’s expression changed.

“Don’t be nervous. I just learned from some Nebula Pavilion

martial practitioners that a martial practitioner from overseas called Yao Tian had suddenly appeared in Ling Town a while back." Song Tingyu looked at him with a smile. Then she changed topics, and her eyes were cold as she said, "Right, how do you feel about lying to a girl? Are you pleased with yourself?"

Qin Lie frowned and went silent.

Chapter 360: Exchange

Qin Lie did not find it strange that Song Tingyu had seen through his Yao Tian persona. The fox skin mask he wore had come from Song Tingyu after all.

However, he hadn't expected that she would also know about how he had played with Liu Ting emotionally.

"Did you specially investigate me?" Qin Lie furrowed his brows.

"You suddenly disappeared for ten or so days without a word. Since I was anxious to find you, I naturally put in some effort." Song Tingyu sweetly smiled, not denying Qin Lie's accusation. "I'm curious about why you would come to Ling Town and create the persona of Yao Tian. Furthermore, why did you go and mess with Liu Ting? I heard... that you were once part of Nebula Pavilion. So, were there matters between you and her? Even if there were, you went and messed with her emotionally. Isn't that a little bit too vicious and despicable?"

Qin Lie sneered and didn't reply.

"Also, are the deaths of the Feng Family clansmen connected to you as well?" Song Tingyu's clear, bright eyes deeply observed Qin Lie.

"You came and found me because of the exchange between Profound Heaven Alliance and the Horn Demon Race. Let us only discuss that," Qin Lie said heavily.

“Does your recent disappearance and your sudden reappearance here in Ling Town have to do with the usage of some kind of spatial spirit artifact?” Song Tingyu pried curiously.

Qin Lie didn’t respond.

The Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly turned into a rainbow as it flew in the direction of Armament City. On its back, two people sat side by side, facing the incoming wind.

Song Tingyu clearly still felt some uncertainty about Qin Lie’s sudden disappearance, reappearance, and recent actions in Ling Town as she used various methods to probe him, attempting to find the truth.

When she had previously entered Herb Mountain with Qin Lie, she personally saw Qin Lie use the wooden sculpture to receive some kind of message from one of the bizarre octagonal diagrams behind the mountain.

At that moment, Song Tingyu already realized that Herb Mountain wasn’t as simple as it seemed and guessed that the mountain contained Qin Lie’s greatest secret.

Currently, when all the martial practitioners of the various forces of the Scarlet Tide Continent believed Qin Lie to have defected to the Horned Demon Race, while he was facing crisis, Qin Lie had still come to Ling Town by himself. This only caused Song Tingyu’s doubts to grow even stronger.

The deaths of the Feng Family clansmen, the disappearance of two Dark Asura Hall martial practitioners, and the reasons behind the resignation of a group of youths from Nebula Pavilion all made Song Tingyu attentive on the inside. She believed that Qin Lie taking on the persona of Yao Tian and taking action in Ling Town must have some ulterior, personal motives.

She hoped to figure out what Qin Lie's true goal was.

However, it was extremely clear that Qin Lie didn't want to discuss this matter.

It only took about two hours to get from Ling Town to Armament City atop the Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly.

After a period of silence between the two, Song Tingyu rolled her eyes in annoyance and gave up as she broke the silence. "Okay, okay, I won't ask you about the matters in Ling Town. The things that you entrusted to me have all been accomplished. Everything you wanted is inside this spatial ring."

"What?" Qin Lie didn't react for a while.

"The spirit materials. You know, the ones that were to be exchanged for the Terminator Profound Bombs? I was able to obtain the Fate Crystals, the Ethereal Jade, and the blood of a Scarlet Spirit Turtle by sending people overseas to buy them. How come you aren't thanking me?" Song Tingyu said with a chuckle as she nodded at the ring on her beautiful finger.

“Thanking you?” Qin Lie took out the long since prepared Terminator Profound Bombs from within his spatial ring one by one. “Why would I need to thank you? It’s not like you are giving them to me for free. As promised, these are your Terminator Profound Bombs.”

One Terminator Profound Bomb after another appeared in Qin Lie’s hand with strands of electricity snaking around them as the faint rumbling of thunder emanated from within.

Song Tingyu’s eyes brightened as she immediately snatched the Terminator Profound Bombs. Smiling tenderly, she said, “Trying to buy the Terminator Profound Bombs in your hands definitely wasn’t easy, but they still ended up in my hands.”

“My things!” Qin Lie opened his hand.

Fate Crystals and pieces of Ethereal Jade continuously appeared in Song Tingyu’s palm and fell into Qin Lie’s hand.

Lastly, Song Tingyu carefully took out an extremely small jade bottle. As she gave it to Qin Lie, she said, “This is the fresh blood of a Scarlet Spirit Turtle. Be careful with it.”

The fresh blood of a Scarlet Spirit Turtle emanated a crystal, amber red luster from within the transparent jade bottle. As the bottle shook, faint rings of light appeared within the blood.

Qin Lie trusted that Song Tingyu wouldn't lie to him, so he didn't bother calling out Xue Li to examine it for him. He casually stored the bottle of blood inside of his spatial ring and then changed the topic, saying, "Oh yeah, can your Profound Heaven Alliance obtain Spatial Spirit Stones?

"Spatial Spirit Stones?" Those words startled her. "What do you need Spatial Spirit Stones for?"

"You don't need to worry about what they are going to be used for. I'm just asking if you can obtain them."

"I'll try to think of something."

"Okay. Next time, if you still want Terminator Profound Bombs, I will prioritize exchanging them for Spatial Spirit Stones."

"I'll ask around when I return."

While the two conversed, the Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly passed through the airspace above Dark Asura Hall as it gradually approached Armament City.

"Joyful Union Sect has constantly sent over powerful practitioners recently. They have all gathered within the new Armament Sect situated in the poisonous bog. The experts of Eight Extreme Temple have also gone there and have been negotiating with my Profound Heaven Alliance regarding the eradication of the Horned Demon Race in one clean swoop, forcing them back

into the Nether Realm.” Song Tingyu looked into the distance as she aimlessly muttered, “Even with the current circumstances, my father and the others still insist on dealing with the Horned Demon Race, even telling me to go as soon as possible. Yet I’ve always felt that it won’t be very safe. I am afraid of being discovered by the people of Joyful Union Sect and Eight Extreme Temple.”

“That has nothing to do with me,” Qin Lie said, his face calm.

Even if Profound Heaven Alliance’s exchange with the Horned Demon Race was exposed, it would only bring him benefits, not trouble. Therefore, he couldn’t bother to care about it.

“Of course you don’t care. After all, if Joyful Union Sect and Eight Extreme Temple learn of Profound Heaven Alliance’s transaction with the Horned Demon Race, they would only come after us, making us the enemies of the continent like Blood Spear.” Song Tingyu laughed bitterly.

“Enough. I will arrange for Ku Luo and the others to not expose this matter.” Qin Lie replied in a succinct but lazy manner. Afterward, he asked, “Have the time and place been decided?”

“There is a desolate mountain between your territory and the territory of Seven Fiends Valley. My father and the others will bring the Horned Demon elder with six horns somewhere around that deserted area.” Song Tingyu stated the place. “As for the time, you can decide that for yourself after talking it over with the members of the Demon Horned Race.”

“Mn.”

Before long, the Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly brought Qin Lie to the previously mentioned desolate mountain.

It was several hundred meters tall and littered with grayish black stones. Furthermore, it was completely barren, and the nearby area was also quite exposed. There were no places to hide from the eyes of others.

Dozens of kilometers behind the desolate mountain was the territory of Seven Fiends Valley. Not far ahead of the desolate mountain was the west gate of the Armament City that was shrouded in nether demonic energy.

“The poisonous bog is separated from this area by Armament City and the area that has been occupied by the Horned Demon Race. Since all the practitioners of Joyful Union Sect and Eight Extreme Temple have decided to stay in the poisonous bog, this area will be more hidden and will also be very safe,” Song Tingyu explained.

Qin Lie observed the surroundings for a while and was unable to discover any abnormalities. After thinking about Profound Heaven Alliance’s exchange with the Horned Demon Race once more, he decided that they definitely wouldn’t want others to know. Thus, choosing this area for the exchange shouldn’t cause any problems.

“Alright. I will go find Ku Luo and discuss it with him. In two or

three days, we will exchange the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotuses for the Horned Demon elder here. You should also discuss it with your father. Make sure that your Profound Heaven Alliance prepares accordingly. Let's leave it at this." After speaking a few more sentences, Qin Lie crossed over the river covered in Demon Cleansing Orchids in front of the desolate mountain and entered the land occupied by the Horned Demon Race.

However, the movements of him and Song Tingyu had already attracted the attention of several Horned Demon warriors nearby. They were already waiting for him when he entered. A four horned warrior riding atop a Spirit Hunting Beast quickly greeted him in the language of the Nether Realm. "Uncle has been awaiting your return."

Qin Lie nodded. Mounting another Spirit Hunting Beast, he quickly arrived beside the collapsed Flame Volcano where he encountered the three six horned elites, Ku Luo, Duo Luo, and Ka Meng.

Curiously, Ling Yushi was also present and seemed to be speaking with the three of them. Upon seeing Qin Lie dismount from the Spirit Hunting Beast, traces of joy emerged from Ling Yushi's purple eyes as she gently smiled at Qin Lie.

Qin Lie looked at her, his eyes brightening as he said, "Your strength is still advancing greatly."

Although it had only been ten or so days since they last met, a new aura of grace now emanated from Ling Yushi's body. Ever since her hair, eyes, and blood had changed color, she also seemed

to have developed a sudden love for the color purple.

Today she was wearing a long purple dress which went all the way down to ground. It gave off the impression of a delicate purple flower in bloom.

As for Yushi, her exquisite figure seemed to be enveloped by the purple flower. With her purple hair and purple eyes, the image made Qin Lie feel an extremely powerful emotion.

Frankly speaking, the old Ling Yushi wasn't as glamorous or expressive as Song Tingyu, nor as beautiful as Xie Jingxuan. However, after the awakening of her Evil God blood, she had undergone changes as her temperament, appearance, and mind experienced rapid growth with each passing day.

She seemed to be growing increasingly beautiful and attractive, as well as powerful and unpredictable!

From Qin Lie's point of view, Ling Yushi's changes were even more swift and unbelievable than his own improvements!

"Did Song Tingyu send you home again?" A strange shine that seemed to penetrate minds emerged within Ling Yushi's purple eyes as she pursed her lips. She chuckled before continuing. "Several days ago, she came and found me, asking if you had returned yet."

"I know." Under the expectant gazes of Ku Luo, Duo Luo, and Ka

Meng, Qin Lie smiled as he walked over. He said, “I determined that there actually is a spatial teleportation formation within the depths of Herb Mountain. It is a one-way spatial teleportation formation and should lead directly to the Nether Continent.”

Upon hearing this, a glimmer of astonishment flashed through the eyes of the three Horned Demon elites with six horns as they became extremely excited.

“The spatial teleportation formation is ready for use. As long as there are Spatial Spirit Stones, it can be used at any time,” Qin Lie continued.

“Spatial Spirit Stones?” Ku Luo slightly furrowed his brow. “We have quite a few Spatial Spirit Stones in the Nether Continent, but we have none here. It seems as though this will be somewhat troublesome.”

“I am also trying to think of a way.” After pondering for a moment, Qin Lie said, “Profound Heaven Alliance wants to exchange Ku Lu for three Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotuses. The location of the exchange will be the desolate mountain in the direction of Seven Fiends Valley. As for the time, it would be in the next two or three days. What do you think?”

“If there are no problems, we are naturally willing. I would gladly exchange three Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotuses for my younger brother’s life,” Lu Kuo expressed.

“Qin Lie, could it be a trick?” Ling Yushi interrupted. “That

desolate mountain isn't covered by any nether demonic energy. If any conflict were to occur over there, we would be at a disadvantage."

"No matter. Even if Profound Heaven Alliance wants to make mischief, we are not afraid." Ka Meng sneered.

"Just the lone Profound Heaven Alliance is beneath our notice!" Duo Luo expressed.

"Mn, let us go together. We are not at all afraid of Profound Heaven Alliance's tricks," Ku Luo said.

"Profound Heaven Alliance might be hoping to make more exchanges with you in the future. They shouldn't cause any trouble," Qin Lie said.

"Help us contact Profound Heaven Alliance and tell them that, in three days, we will take the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotuses to the desolate mountain and exchange them for my younger brother." Ku Luo accepted the offer of exchange.

Qin Lie nodded.

Chapter 361: A Dark Night With High Winds

The entire Ling Family was currently cultivating atop the fragmented Flame Volcano.

When Flame Volcano fractured, it broke into several large sections. Under the direction of the Horned Demon Race, the Ling Family claimed one of these sections, digging out a cave in this area of the Flame Volcano and using it as their cultivation hall.

As Qin Lie followed Ling Yushi to the Ling Family's cultivation area, he saw several young children whose hair and eyes had become purple.

"Qin Lie, you've come!"

Upon seeing Qin Lie arrive, Ling Xuanxuan's eyes brightened as she subconsciously began to laugh in joy, "Big Brother Qin, this Nine Hell Evil Scripture that we cultivate, did you find it for us?"

Ling Feng also emerged, his expression calm. However, traces of excitement could be seen within his eyes.

Upon seeing Qin Lie walk over, Ling Chengzhi and many Ling Family members all waved in greeting, their attitudes friendly and warm.

"Sigh. If only elder brother was still alive. He definitely would have been very pleased if he knew that our Ling Family still

survived to this day," Ling Chengzhi said wistfully.

"Uncle Ling, the Ling Family is currently the enemy of the entire Scarlet Tide Continent. What is there to be happy about?" Qin Lie walked into the bright cave, observing its spacious interior and the many small stone rooms that had been constructed. As he did so, he felt like it was very similar to the jail cells of Profound Heaven Alliance.

"Haha, don't worry, we have already thought it through. Whether we are an evil race or not, we will naturally be able to stand upon this land as long as we are strong enough!" Ling Chengzhi's eyes revealed a vigorous ambition as he became excited. "Qin Lie, we recently had a few more children show signs of the Evil God's blood! Under Yushi's guidance, all of the Ling Family clansmen with the Evil God's blood flowing within them have recently experienced alarming rates of growth in their cultivation realms!"

The first volume of the Nine Hell Evil Scripture had thoroughly awakened Ling Yushi's blood of the Evil God. Recorded within this volume of the Nether Realm's secret scripture of the martial way was the most traditional cultivation spirit art of the evil races.

Ling Yushi currently possessed this volume of the Nine Hell Evil Scripture.

Ling Yushi had recently begun passing on the spirit arts of the Nine Hell Evil Scripture to her fellow clansmen. In doing so, she discovered that the cultivation speed of practitioners, whose bodies had the blood of the Evil God, rapidly progressed as they

cultivated the Nine Hell Evil Scripture.

"The Evil God's blood flows within your bodies, and you all are cultivating the sacred scripture of the evil races. Furthermore, there is nether demonic energy here for all of you to absorb, so of course the speed of your cultivation would be incredibly fast." Qin Lie looked at Ling Xuanxuan, then Ling Feng, before finally turning to look at Ling Chengzhi. "Uncle Ling, do all of you have any plans for the future?"

Suddenly, the gazes of Ling Chengzhi, Ling Xuanxuan, Ling Feng, and the others all landed upon the figure of Ling Yushi.

It was extremely clear. As of now, Ling Yushi had already become the Ling Family's cornerstone, surpassing her father's status within the hearts and minds of the Ling Family clansmen.

"Qin Lie, we want to use the spatial teleportation formation and enter the Nether Continent as soon as possible," Ling Yushi suddenly said.

"There's actually a teleportation formation inside of Herb Mountain?!" Ling Chengzhi exclaimed.

Ling Xuanxuan, Ling Feng, and the others showed excited expressions. They seemed to be extremely restless.

"Qin Lie already confirmed it on his recent tripe. There is a complete spatial teleportation formation within Herb Mountain."

Ling Yushi suddenly smiled, saying in a soft voice, “Not only did Grandpa Qin Shan already know the true identity of my Ling Family, it seems like he also did many things in secret to help us. If there comes a day where I meet Grandpa Qin Shan once more, I will gracefully thank him in the name of my father, my grandfather, and all of the Ling Family clansmen.”

“Then there is even more that we need to thank Qin Lie for. If not for him, our Ling Family would have perished long ago!” Ling Chengzhi said. Each word was powerfully articulated.

A sharp emotional glint flashed through the purple eyes of Ling Xuanxuan and Ling Feng as they both suddenly looked at Qin Lie.

“Have you all decided?” Qin Lie sighed silently in his heart.

He hadn’t expected that Ling Yushi would be the decisionmaker for the Ling Family, and that she would decide to go to the Nether Continent through the spatial teleportation formation as soon as possible.

Ling Yushi hadn’t mentioned the matter to him on the way over, so Qin Lie was somewhat perplexed.

“The inheritance altars of the Nether Realm’s various races are in the Nether Continent, as are many secrets of the Dark Nether Race.” Ling Yushi’s face was full of regret as she said, “According to the words of Senior Ku Luo, the Dark Nether Race constructed a Dark Nether Underground Palace in a secret underground area in the Nether Continent. Buried inside of this underground palace

are... many secrets of the Dark Nether Race. However, only those who possess the Evil God's blood can enter the underground palace."

"Qin Lie, your grandfather's construction of the teleportation formation was probably so that we and Ku Luo's group could return the Nether Continent," Ling Chengzhi added.

Qin Lie nodded silently.

"Will you be going to the Nether Continent with us?" Ling Yushi looked at Qin Lie expectantly.

"We'll see when the time comes," Qin Lie replied indifferently.

As Qin Lie spent time with the Ling Family, he learned of their motives and preparations to go to the Nether Continent.

"The Nether Continent..."

Qin Lie repeated those words in his heart while using his soul to contact Xue Li and ask, "Have you discovered anything relating to my grandfather?"

"Don't be in such a rush. I am still searching for those artificers. I need time too, you know," Xue Li replied. "Also, the 'Land of Chaos' isn't the same as other places. It has never had a moment of peace and is perpetually at war. Compared to the martial practitioners of the various forces, those who live in the 'Land of

Chaos' are complete madmen. They are extremely insane practitioners.

"Land of Chaos?" Qin Lie asked stunned.

"The Land of Chaos is where I used to live. It is comprised of five main continents, Heavenly Slaughter, Heavenly Silence, Heavenly Calamity, Heavenly Wither, and Heavenly Fissure. The Terminator Profound Bomb that you possess comes from Heavenly Silence Continent's Forefather Terminator. In the past, my Blood Fiend Sect was a Silver force in the Heavenly Calamity Continent. However, it has already been taken over...

"The continents in the Land of Chaos are rich with natural resources. There are many secret areas in each continent where spirit herbs and spirit plants are plentiful. Of course, the number of martial practitioners and forces there is also extremely high. They all fight year round, making this land extremely chaotic.

"There are also quite a few passageways which go directly to sub worlds within the Land of Chaos. Therefore, there are many members of strange races moving around within the Land of Chaos, sometimes merging with the forces of the five main continents. Sigh. Anyway, that place will never be peaceful. There are madmen and thugs running around who will kill you the moment you let your guard down. Many die without even knowing how they died.

"If the old you were to step foot in the Land of Chaos, I guarantee that you wouldn't last a month. Now however, you might be able to adapt to the environment there and adjust to the bloodiness and

cruelty," Xue Li replied.

"I only want to know about news of my grandfather!" Qin Lie said.

"Just give me a while longer," Xue Li replied.

"Do you know of the Nether Continent?" Qin Lie suddenly remembered his reason for contacting Xue Li.

"I've heard of the place before. I seem to remember that it was possible to travel there from my Land of Chaos to the Nether Continent if one used a secret teleportation formation and took several other stops. However, I've never gone. I only know that it was forcibly taken over in the past by the evil races of the Nether Realm. Later, when the evil races were driven back to the Nether Realm, the continent was supposedly sealed so that outsiders were unable to enter," Xue Li explained.

"Are there a lot of teleportation formations in the Land of Chaos?" Qin Lie asked, stunned.

"Mn. All of the teleportation formations are controlled by the most powerful forces and allow for movement across continents. There are also people from the mainland who are not afraid of death and take teleportation formations to the Land of Chaos to temper themselves. However, many of them are just seeking their own deaths, heh heh. Those who come from other continents are generally unable to survive for very long. They are quickly torn to shreds by the madmen of the Land of Chaos."

Xue Li let out two strange laughs, then said, “Shit, I originally thought that, after a thousand and two hundred years, the place could have become less crazy. I never expected that it would become even more chaotic than before. I hasn’t even been long since I arrived and I’ve already been chased three times with each chase being even more difficult than the last…”

“Inform me of any news about my grandfather.”

Qin Lie stopped his conversation with Xue Li, his soul consciousness recondensing together.

Three days later.

Atop the desolate mountain peak, three Fragmentation Realm martial practitioners, Song Yu, Xie Yaoyang, and Nie Yun, stood beside Song Siyuan, Xie Zhizhang, and Nie Han. They were waiting for the sun’s descent and the appearance of the elites of the Horned Demon Race.

The members of the Horned Demon Race were innately unable to resist the sun’s rays, so they had arranged for the exchange to occur at night.

Night fell, yet no moonlight shone down on the peak. The wind slowly began to pick up, but the group of martial practitioners from Profound Heaven Alliance continued to calmly wait.

“Father, Uncle Xie, and Uncle Nie, I feel that our recent exchanges with the Horned Demon Race are not quite proper,” Song Tingyu said. She stood amidst the group, her brows furrowed as she continued. “I heard that the people of Eight Extreme Temple and Joyful Union Sect have recently been inviting us to work with them on deciding a date to besiege the Horned Demon Race. When that time comes, if our dealings with the Horned Demon Race are ever exposed, there will be terrible consequences for us. I’m afraid that we could instantly become a public enemy.”

“That is why we are so cautious,” Nie Yun whispered as he chuckled softly.

“I am afraid of the Horned Demon Race exposing our dealings with them after the war starts, and they are unable to withstand the attacks of Joyful Union Sect, Eight Extreme Temple, and our Profound Heaven Alliance.” Song Tingyu laughed bitterly.

“Let us deal with that when the time comes. Let us first secure the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotuses,” Song Yu responded indifferently.

“The Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus! Again, you bring up the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus! You have all gone insane!” Song Tingyu cried. There were hints of anger in her words.

Song Tingyu had long opposed this move. She was afraid that, if they became so deeply involved with the Horned Demon Race, Joyful Union Sect and Eight Extreme Temple would discover it. She was also afraid of the Horned Demon Race exposing the information themselves.

However, those were just her own views. Her father, as well as Xie Yaoyang and Nie Yun, had all become completely blinded by their thoughts of the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotuses and no longer cared about anything else.

“What time did Qin Lie say they would come?” Song Yu suddenly asked.

“Soon,” Song Tingyu responded reluctantly.

“Qin Lie... this fellow is not bad. Haha, if this matter resolves nicely, he will be able to return to our Profound Heaven Alliance,” Song Yu suddenly exclaimed.

“Everyone is well aware of his relation to the evil races. How could he possibly return to Profound Heaven Alliance? Even if he truly did return, would you dare accept him?” Song Tingyu sneered.

“Nothing is absolute,” Song Yu said enigmatically.

Song Tingyu furrowed her brow then shrewdly asked, “Father, are you hiding something from me?”

“Haha.” Just as Song Yu was about to respond, he saw four Spirit Hunting Beasts fly out from the area shrouded in the nether demonic energy.

“They have come,” Song Yu whispered.

The pupils of Xie Yaoyang and Nie Yun shrank as looks of caution emerged on their faces.

Chapter 362: Betrayal

Sitting high atop a Spirit Hunting Beast, the three Horned Demon elites with six horns, Ku Luo, Kang Meng, and Duo Luo, moved past the river lush with Demon Cleansing Orchids with Qin Lie and arrived at the desolate mountain.

Song Yu and the others from Profound Heaven Alliance grew serious the moment they saw the arrival of the Spirit Hunting Beasts.

“Qin Lie, long time no see.” Song Yu wore a calm look and smiled at Qin Lie after he arrived, beckoning him to come down.

“How have you been, Alliance Chief Song?” Qin Lie greeted him in return.

He looked at Ku Luo.

Ku Luo’s thin, tall body slightly shook atop the Spirit Hunting Beast. A tremendous, seeping soul energy that felt like dense air slowly covered the surrounding area, penetrating into the mountain and deep into the ground.

Riding the Spirit Hunting Beasts, Ka Meng, Duo Luo, and the quartet of Horned Demon warriors with five horns were silent and motionless.

They were waiting for Ku Luo to finish his soul detection.

Song Yu, Xie Yaoyang, and Nie Yun looked each other in the eyes and said nothing, instead quietly waiting for Ku Luo.

Beneath the night sky, formless ripples surged through the air, and anyone who was sensitive to the touch of the soul would know that Ku Luo's immense soul was spreading around their bodies like a spider web.

A while later, Ku Luo looked beneath Song Yu's feet.

Song Yu only needed to lock eyes with Ku Luo once to know what he meant. He immediately nodded at Song Siyuan and instructed, "Have the men take it out."

Qin Lie, Ku Luo, and the others continued to sit on the Spirit Hunting Beast. The wings of the Spirit Hunting Beast, which were as black as a bat's, continuously flapped in the air.

They did not immediately descend toward the desolate mountain.

"Open."

Song Siyuan pressed a hand to the stony ground of the desolate mountain and exclaimed with a calm expression. Distinct cracks began to appear on the rocky mountain face, spreading out from his palm.

“Krak krak krak!”

Gigantic rocks shattered as Song Siyuan’s arm was like a drill that stabbed deep into the mountain.

After a loud bang, a deep, dark cave appeared at the top of the mountain. Ku Lu, withered, ghastly, and trapped inside of a cage made from cold iron, appeared from inside.

Blood stained chains penetrated Ku Lu’s shoulder blades and shackled him to the cage. Large steel nails pinned his feet to the ground so that he would not be able to move.

The stone cave shattered and Song Siyuan picked up the prison, which was as large as a house, and put it on top of the desolate mountain.

“Aooooo!”

Ku Lu, seeing the open sky once more and noticing Ku Luo, Ka Meng, and Duo Luo under the night sky, became angry instead of joyful. He actually howled madly at the trio.

“Uncle Ku Lu!”

Upon seeing his terrible visage, Ka Meng and Duo Luo cried out softly in the language of Nether Realm with wet eyes.

Ku Luo's body shuddered as he stared blankly at his younger brother, examining the terrible wounds on his body and his horrible appearance.

He didn't need a second look to know that his brother had been inhumanly tortured during his imprisonment.

The ghostfire in Ku Luo's eyes stared darkly at Song Yu, Xie Yaoyang, and Nie Yun. The hatred behind it was obvious.

"Hmph!" Nie Yun, the Nie Family patriarch, smiled coldly under Ku Luo's gaze. He obviously did not care about Ku Luo's hatred.

"Aooooo!" Ku Lu cried out yet again.

Qin Lie lowered his head and noticed that there was a bright silver collar locked around his long, thin neck. The collar shone with a cold metallic luster and would constrict every time Ku Lu tried to speak.

Ku Luo obviously had something to say since he had howled twice upon seeing Ku Luo and the others.

However, the collar would immediately constrict when he howled, stopping him from uttering words no matter how much he tried. It was as if someone were gripping his neck.

"The three Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotuses!"

Nie Yun's eyes were cold. He frowned, staring at Ku Luo on the Spirit Hunting Beast. He looked as if he wanted this to be over with as soon as possible and did not wish to waste any more time.

"What do you mean by this?" Qin Lie asked with a cold expression.

Ku Lu did not have such a collar around his neck when they last saw him. Now that he was about to be released, Profound Heaven Alliance had actually put a collar on him, preventing him from even being able to speak.

"We can see that he is not willing to exchange his own life for the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotuses. To prevent him from disrupting this exchange, we had no choice but to prevent him from speaking." Song Yu opened his arms and expressed his helplessness. Then he narrowed his eyes and pointed at Ku Luo. "Talk to him. Tell him we need to complete this exchange as soon as possible to avoid being noticed and attracting unnecessary trouble."

"Ngggggggh..." Ku Lu struggled on the inside of the cage. His eyes were grim and he seemed like he wanted to say something.

"Qin Lie! Tell them to release the hostage first!" Ku Luo suppressed the manic anger in his heart. His shoulders shook, and it seemed as though wisps of souls were writhing within his eyes, burning with ghostfire.

His current appearance was extremely terrifying.

“Release the hostage first.” Qin Lie looked at Song Yu.

“Give us the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotuses first!” Nie Han said coldly.

Qin Lie did not look at him. He only looked at Song Yu with a dark expression, exclaiming in a low tone, “Alliance Chief Song!”

“Siyuan, release the hostage first!” Song Yu did not waste time on the matter and waved his hand, taking the lead to show good will.

Seeing that he had spoken, both Nie Yun and Xie Yaoyang no longer said anything.

Under everyone’s gaze, Song Siyuan opened the cage with a key and broke all of the chains around Ku Lu’s shoulder blades as well.

“There you go.” Song Siyuan was candid and he lifted Ku Lu with one hand, throwing him into the sky.

Ku Lu, who had almost exhausted all of his strength, was tossed up into the sky by Song Siyuan. Ku Luo personally rode the Spirit Hunting Beast over to grab him and ignored his furious struggling, forcefully pressing down on him to stop him from acting recklessly.

“The Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotuses!” Nie Yun exclaimed yet again.

“Uncle!” Ka Meng looked at Ku Luo.

Ku Luo nodded and said, “Give it to him.”

So Ka Meng tossed out three black jade boxes in the direction of Song Yu, Xie Yaoyang, and Nie Yun. His face, however, was filled with cold hatred.

The moment they saw the boxes falling toward them, Song Yu, Xie Yaoyang, and Nie Yun could hardly conceal the mad joy in their eyes.

The trio extended their hands in unison, each taking a single black jade box. They carefully opened the lid of their respective box and took one glance inside before abruptly covering them.

They looked each other in the eye and saw satisfaction in everyone’s gazes.

“Qin Lie, thank you for referring us to the people of the Horned Demon Race.” In a good mood, Song Yu smiled calmly before saying, “If you still wish to return to the Song Family, you could become a Moon rank foreign delegate if you wanted. I would not overlook a single contribution point that I’ve promised you.”

“Return to Profound Heaven Alliance?” Qin Lie’s expression was

odd. “Every martial practitioner in the Scarlet Tide Continent currently sees me as a traitor. Even if I dared to go back, would you really dare to accept me?”

“Why not?” Song Yu’s smile made him look cunning as he said cheerfully, “I will tell Joyful Union Sect and Eight Extreme Temple that you are the hero that Profound Heaven Alliance had arranged to infiltrate the Horned Demon Race. Furthermore, not only have you gotten us the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotuses, you’ve even assisted us by bringing the three elites of the Horned Demon Race to this place. This is a great achievement, son. Even Joyful Union Sect and Eight Extreme Temple cannot deny your worth or the help that you’ve been.”

“Alliance Chief Song, what do you mean by that?” Qin Lie felt that something wasn’t right.

Song Tingyu was also shocked as she exclaimed, “Father!”

At this moment, Nie Yun, the Nie Family’s patriarch, laughed wickedly. He said coldly, “An evil race is an evil race! Even if they have traded with us, the evil races are still the public enemies of the Scarlet Tide Continent! We, Profound Heaven Alliance, naturally have to slaughter every member of the evil races at any cost!”

“The exchange is now over. From now on, Profound Heaven Alliance and the evil races are still enemies!” Xie Yaoyang, the Xie Family patriarch who had been silent the entire time, said.

“Boom!”

Suddenly, a deafening roar came from the direction of Flame Volcano.

Although they were very far from it, every powerful individual present could still feel the earthshaking vibrations emanating from that area. The impact was so violent that it could crumble a mountain, sunder the land, and even destroy space itself!

“The Terminator Profound Bombs!”

Qin Lie and Song Tingyu screamed out at almost the same time.

“You!” Qin Lie roared in anger. His eyes immediately went blood red as he stared at Song Tingyu with an overwhelmingly cruel face.

Song Tingyu shuddered as if she had suffered a great blow before turning around and looking at Song Yu. She lost control and screamed, “Father, what have you done?”

A few days ago, she had exchanged the Scarlet Spirit Turtle’s blood and some rare spirit materials for some Terminator Profound Bombs from Qin Lie’s hands. When she returned to Profound Heaven Alliance, she immediately gave them to Song Yu.

At the time, while holding the Terminator Profound Bombs, Song Yu had happily declared that the heavens were on his side.

Song Tingyu did not think much of it back then.

Yet, as she listened to the deafening explosion from the direction of Flame Volcano, she immediately realized that Song Yu had already used the Terminator Profound Bombs.

—He had used the Terminator Profound Bombs to kill the evil races!

“Ah, Tingyu. The Terminator Profound Bombs you brought us were truly a great help,” Nie Yun laughed oddly as he answered for Song Yu. “The three strongest six horned warriors of the Horned Demon Race are all here making the exchange with us, so this is the moment that the evil nether passageway’s defenses are at their weakest. Hehe, this is why Eight Extreme Temple has seized this opportunity to destroy the evil nether passageway with the Terminator Profound Bombs, preventing the evil races of the Nether Realm from coming to the Scarlet Tide Continent, and stopping the evil race elites who are already here from ever returning!”

“Father!” Song Tingyu roared angrily.

Song Yu looked somewhat regretful as he comforted her. “You have shared hardship with Qin Lie in the Nether Realm. I was afraid that you would not cooperate with us, so I kept it from you. Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple, and Joyful Union Sect have already come to an agreement to eliminate the evil races at all costs. Meanwhile, we have also acquired the

Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotuses from the six horned elites. Since we attacked them after the exchange was completed, it cannot be considered going back on our word."

He smiled at Qin Lie and said, "Qin Lie, don't worry. I will explain your connections with the evil races and say that you were just assisting us in striking at the heart of the evil races. You can return to Profound Heaven Alliance once this is over, no longer needing to worry about being the continent's public enemy."

Qin Lie's expression, however, was one of absolute savagery as he stared at the three patriarchs of Profound Heaven Alliance with dead eyes, exclaiming harshly, "Good. Very good, Profound Heaven Alliance!"

"Uoooh!"

The Horned Demon elites, Ku Luo, Ka Meng and Duo Luo, all howled in anger and distress as they rode their Spirit Hunting Beasts, seeking to immediately return in the direction of the evil nether passageway.

"I'm sorry. Even after this exchange, we are still enemies." Song Yu said indifferently.

Nie Yun was the first to laugh wildly.

Chapter 363: Fall Out!

Qin Lie felt an icy chill.

He did not think that the patriarchs of Profound Heaven Alliance's three great families would actually come up with such a deadly scheme against the Horned Demon Race. He did not think that Song Yu would hide this, even from Song Tingyu.

In exchanging Ku Lu for the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotuses, Profound Heaven Alliance had lured Ku Luo, Ka Meng, and Duo Luo away from Flame Volcano and destroyed the evil nether passageway with the Terminator Profound Bombs in one strike while no elites were stationed there.

They had gotten the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotuses, but Ku Lu was completely exhausted and was not able to fight.

After the exchange was finished, Profound Heaven Alliance attacked, attempting to kill to the Horned Demon Race with the excuse that they were still enemies. It was an absolutely despicable act.

Amidst Nie Yun's mad laughter, Song Siyuan, Xie Zhizhang, Nie Han, and the rest of the Profound Heaven Alliance experts spread out appropriately.

They attempted to intercept Ku Luo and the others.

“Qin Lie!”

Ku Luo’s ghastly eyes shone with a coldness that seeped to the bone as he shouted, shaking all over, “Did you betray my race?!”

He did not know what Song Yu and Qin Lie had been talking about, but he did know that they had fallen into a trap. He knew what the explosive sound at the evil nether passageway meant.

Ka Meng, Duo Luo, and the rest of the Horned Demon Race also stared at Qin Lie with dead eyes. The monstrous anger in their eyes could not be concealed.

“Qin Lie, there’s no way these evil races can return to the Nether Realm after the evil nether passageway has been destroyed,” Song Yu said seriously since he admired Qin Lie quite a bit. “Against the combined forces of Eight Extreme Temple, Profound Heaven Alliance, and Joyful Union Sect, any evil races who dare step into Scarlet Tide Continent will be slaughtered to the last man. We, Profound Heaven Alliance, hold you in high regard, and I believe that you have great potential. I hope you will not intervene, simply watching from the sidelines until the conclusion of this matter. Once this is over, the blemish on your record will be wiped away. Not only you will become a Moon rank foreign delegate of Profound Heaven Alliance, you will even receive an enormous sum in contribution points.”

Song Yu looked at Song Tingyu beside him and said, “Yu’er, don’t worry. As long as Qin Lie only watches from the sidelines, I will make sure to give him everything that rightfully belongs to him.”

Song Yu was well aware that his methods had hurt his own daughter. This was why he wished to make amends.

Song Tingyu, however, could only shake her head repeatedly. She backed away as she did and said, “No matter how this matter ends, I will never work for the family again. I will leave the Scarlet Tide Continent.”

Song Tingyu was completely shattered by this outcome.

Song Yu’s expression changed as he said, “Yu’er!”

Without another word, Song Tingyu climbed aboard the Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly and actually flew away under the gazes of Xie Yaoyang and Nie Yun.

“Qin Lie, run! Run away as far as you can!”

She was leaving with the Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly, but her voice reached Qin Lie’s ears.

She knew Qin Lie’s personality better than anyone. She knew that Qin Lie definitely wouldn’t abandon the evil races and return to Profound Heaven Alliance after their deliberate deception.

She knew almost instantly that, from this point on, Qin Lie would consider Profound Heaven Alliance his sworn enemy.

Yet, at the same time, she also knew that the current Qin Lie definitely wasn't a match for Profound Heaven Alliance even if he joined forces with the evil races!

"Qin Lie, come down from the Spirit Hunting Beast and watch from the sidelines. Once this is over, you will become a Moon rank foreign delegate, the blemish on your record will be wiped away, and you will receive an enormous amount contribution points from Profound Heaven Alliance in return." At this time, Song Yu did not chase Song Tingyu and instead looked at Qin Lie. "As long as you come down, I guarantee that you will enjoy all kinds of luxury in the future, and that Joyful Union Sect and Eight Extreme Temple will no longer pursue this matter!"

"Thanks, but no thanks. I can, however, afford to give you a few more Terminator Profound Bombs." Qin Lie yelled in an icy tone.

Qin Lie threw down seven metallic balls, which were covered in lightning and accompanied by the dull rumbling of thunder.

He tossed it in the exact direction of Song Yu, Xie Yaoyang, and Nie Yun.

"Go!" Qin Lie suddenly yelled at Ku Luo.

Ku Luo recognized the Terminator Profound Bombs, and the moment that he saw the seven Terminator Profound Bombs land at Song Yu's location, he immediately realized that Qin Lie was proving that he had nothing to do with this trap.

“Retreat!” Ku Luo looked toward the sky and roared angrily.

The four Spirit Hunting Beast flew toward the other side of the river like four clumps of demonic clouds in the night sky.

“What a blind man!” Nie Yun laughed coldly.

“Boom boom boom boom boom boom boom!”

Resembling the sun, seven earthshaking explosions brightly flashed at the same time.

At this moment, everyone was temporarily deafened by the shockwave, and they saw that space had suddenly collapsed. It was as if an invisible abyss had been forcefully torn open in the sky itself.

The countless tiny cracks in space clearly appeared in the sky as they were followed by lightning that cut through everything, violent thunder, and a deafening, angry roar.

The desolate mountain was instantly blown to smithereens, shattered stones falling like small drops of rain.

It was only an instant, but the desolate mountain, that was several hundred meters tall, was completely flattened by the explosion. Throughout the sky, large chunks of rock violently

rained down in every direction.

"Amazing! What violent fury! It looks like these things truly are capable of destroying the evil nether passageway!" Nie Yun's dark laughter rang through the sky full of shattered stones. "It's unfortunate that, despite its strength, this power isn't concentrated enough! It is not enough to kill a martial practitioner in the Fulfillment Realm, much less us in the Fragmentation Realm."

A silver sword beam, dozens of meters long, shot through the sky amidst the falling stones. The sword beam was like a flowing river that glowed with a godly light, so harsh that it seemed as though it could pierce the sky.

Within the iridescent sword beam, Nie Yun's arrogant figure flashed as he floated in midair. He held a glittering silver sword aloft, clad in dense armor that resembled fish scales.

Song Yu and Xie Yaoyang did not take out spirit artifacts or clad themselves in armor, instead just calmly floating in the air.

Those in the Fragmentation Realm were capable of shattering the sky. They were capable of standing in midair.

The patriarchs of Profound Heaven Alliance's three great families did not rely on any external forces to suspend themselves in the air. They were still at the river bank where the Demon Cleansing Orchids were planted, cutting off the retreat of the Spirit Hunting Beasts.

“Qin Lie, you disappoint me.” Song Yu frowned.

“Qin Lie, when all is said and done, the evil race is the evil race. Walking too closely beside them can only be detrimental to your future growth,” Xie Yaoyang said sincerely, seeming to think rather highly of Qin Lie. “Perhaps, on any other continent, the great forces could peacefully coexist with foreign races. Yet this is the Scarlet Tide Continent. Here, even if we were able to change our opinion of the evil races, Eight Extreme Temple, Joyful Union Sect, and many other Copper forces probably wouldn’t be able to reverse their own. We, Profound Heaven Alliance, do not dare take the risk and offend the entire world. This is why we have no choice but to come up with such a scheme.”

“The Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotuses are in our possession, and these evil races have lost their worth. What’s the point of wasting our breath any longer?” Nie Yun was more straightforward than Xie Yaoyang. He laughed coldly, gripping his sword. “With just these evil races alone, there’s no way they will be able to resist the combined might of Eight Extreme Temple, Joyful Union Sect, and Profound Heaven Alliance. Since the evil nether passageway has already been destroyed, these evil races who have dared step into the Scarlet Tide Continent must be completely wiped out!”

“Leave, Qin Lie! They are delaying you on purpose! The elites of Eight Extreme Temple and Joyful Union Sect are swiftly gathering at this location. Leave as soon as possible!”

“Charge through them!” Qin Lie exclaimed in a low tone using the language of the Nether Realm.

“Uncle!”

“Uncle!”

Ka Meng and Duo Luo cried out in unison. Their eyes shone with a nearly uncontrollable gleam. They looked like they wanted to abandon everything and fight Profound Heaven Alliance to the death.

“I will break through the defenses of the three Fragmentation Realm martial practitioners. You guys will charge through them immediately after that.” Ku Luo suddenly departed from the Spirit Hunting Beast and floated in the night air.

Step by step, he walked through the air toward Song Yu, Nie Yun, and Xie Yaoyang. An item suddenly appeared in his hand—a wooden sculpture.

It was just a single size smaller than Qin Lie’s. It was the wooden sculpture that Qin Shan had given to him as a gift in the past.

The moment they saw Ku Luo bring out the wooden sculpture, the expressions of Kang Meng, Duo Luo, and Ku Lu changed.

They seemed to know that Ku Luo could unleash a secret art with the wooden sculpture and a force large enough to tear through the defense line formed by Profound Heaven Alliance’s three patriarchs.

“Whoosh whoosh whoosh!”

Suddenly, spirits, wraiths, grudges, and evil spirits all flew out of Ku Luo. It was as if the tormented, unwilling souls of the Nine Hells had broken free of their restraints and madly rushed into the area.

Countless tormented souls and wraiths gushed out of Ku Luo’s nose, ears, mouth, and pores. They all seeped into the wooden sculpture.

“Crack!”

A cracking noise could be heard from inside the six odd horns around Ku Luo’s neck. They were as black as iron and represented his status and identity as a six horned warrior.

“Uncle!” Ka Meng and Duo Luo’s eyes were red.

“Get ready.” Ku Luo gripped the wooden sculpture with both hands and faithfully began summoning something in the ancient language of the Nether Realm.

Song Yu, Xie Yaoyang, and Nie Yun frowned as they stared at Ku Luo coldly. Their expressions gradually became serious.

They could faintly sense five tremendous, but vague

consciousnesses swiftly gathering inside the wooden sculpture.

“He’s summoning the Evil Gods!” Nie Yun suddenly realized.

“Boom!”

Another shocking explosion rang out from the direction of the evil nether passageway. When they listened to it closely, it sounded like the rumbling collapse of the mountain itself.

Ku Luo howled in anger.

Five gargantuan shadows flew out of the wooden sculpture with a whistle. An apocalyptic aura that threatened to destroy the world instantly filled the entire Scarlet Tide Continent.

These were the five, same exact Evil Gods that Qin Lie had seen at the Demon God Mountain Range!

However, these five great Evil Gods did not have actual bodies. In fact, they could not even be called avatars.

They were just the accumulation of the unrelenting will that was scattered throughout this world, condensed into the fragmented souls of the Evil Gods through the power of the tormented souls, wraiths, and evil spirits.

The instant that the five great Evil Gods were formed, they

immediately began to roar soundlessly. It was as if there were five gigantic typhoons that carried a terrifying, apocalyptic aura that covered land and sky, instantly rushing toward the three patriarchs.

After the fragmented souls of the five great Evil Gods had gathered, the nether demonic energy on the opposite side of the river bank began to flow madly. It looked like a pitch black, overflowing river that slowly consumed the moon, truly blackening the entire world until no one could even see their own fingers in front of them.

Qin Lie heard mad howls that shook his very soul.

At this very moment, he saw Song Yu, Nie Yun, and Xie Yaoyang become three shining suns that glowed with endless light.

Then he found that the Spirit Hunting Beast beneath him willingly dove into the endless darkness before it completely flooded over them.

“Retreat, now!” Ku Luo’s terrible cries echoed through the darkness.

Chapter 364: Defeated

In the dense black nether demonic energy, Qin Lie saw three dazzling rays of light discharge an overwhelming, limitless amount of energy that seemed intent on purifying the world of all evil and dispersing all darkness.

However, in the dense nether demonic energy, the remnant souls of the five Evil Gods expanded endlessly. They continuously swallowed up the darkness and increased their energy in a frantic manner.

Ku Luo's powerful whistle shot through the sky and frequently echoed from the darkness, shaking and swaying like he wanted to destroy the Scarlet Tide Continent.

It was in this situation among the darkness that the Spirit Hunting Beast below him whistled past the dazzling rays of light, sweeping by the river full of Demon Cleansing Orchids. It buried its head into the dense nether demonic energy that covered the land.

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh whoosh whoosh!"

The five revered Evil Gods swallowed up the nether demonic energy, their monstrous auras forming a cluster of pitch-black mushroom clouds that seemed as unfathomable as the depths of hell. Faint black flames silently spread throughout the clouds.

The appearance of the five Evil Gods howling wildly and stepping

through the demonic clouds, their entire bodies covered in pitch-black flames, it was as if five vicious demons from a bygone era had returned to the world and were about to begin a new era of slaughter.

In the meantime, Ku Luo disappeared, seemingly transforming into a mass of pure darkness.

The bodies of Song Yu, Nie Yun, and Xiao Yaoyang started to glow with spiritual light. Their every movement surprisingly managed to attract thick spirit energy from every direction as if in harmony with nature spirit energy, attacking the dense darkness from that side.

Nie Yun raised his longsword and a hundred meter long sword beam slashed out. Like a plunging waterfall, it rumbled into the darkness and charged, aimed at the five Evil Gods.

Duo Luo's voice suddenly rang out. The Spirit Hunting Beast beside Qin Lie dashed toward the evil nether passageway at an extreme quick pace.

"Uncle forcefully summoned the Evil God. His body will sustain grievous injuries after this battle," Ka Meng shouted gravely.

"Retreat to evil nether passageway first!" Duo Luo said.

The Spirit Hunting Beast flew wildly.

At the collapsed Flame Volcano.

A crowd of Horned Demon clansmen gathered at the foot of the mountain, the plaza area of the former Armament Sect.

Ling Yushi and the Ling Family clansmen were also scattered throughout that area. An extremely heavy expression could be seen on each of their faces.

The center of the area that they originally were in, the gateway to the evil nether passageway, no longer existed.

Countless stones fragments closed off the pitch-black abyss. Violent, disorderly energy was at the gateway while faint flashes of thunder and lightning could be seen.

“This is the Terminator Profound Bomb...” Ling Xuanxuan said with a bitter expression.

A quarter of an hour ago, a giant condor that shimmered with gold suddenly appeared above everyone’s heads.

On the giant condor, one of Eight Extreme Temple’s gold robed envoys, Mo He, faced the evil nether passageway and indifferently threw a number of metallic balls at it. All of them sank into the passageway.

At that moment, numerous Horned Demon warriors with four or five horns risked their lives to stop them.

However, Chang Qi, another gold robed envoy, sat on that giant golden condor.

Mo He was in charge of controlling the Terminator Profound Bombs, and Chang Qi was in charge of killing all the Horned Demon warriors that tried to interfere. When both gold robed envoys from Eight Extreme Temple worked together, the Horned Demon Race lost five of their four horned warriors and one of their five horned warriors. They died tragically, yet they still didn't manage to stop the Terminator Profound Bombs from exploding.

The evil nether passageway was destroyed shortly after.

Mo He and Chang Qi didn't stay for long. Both of them wandered around the area riding the golden giant condor and threw two more Terminator Profound Bombs where there were many Horned Demon clansmen. After that, they leisurely took their leave.

The Horned Demon clansmen suffered disastrous losses from just two Terminator Profound Bombs. At that moment, this nether demonic energy shrouded land wailed like ghosts and wolves.

"Sis." Ling Xuanxuan looked at Ling Yushi.

"The evil nether passageway here was destroyed by Eight Extreme Temple. Qin Lie must have also been caught in a plot on his end," Ling Yushi said calmly, standing upright and unyielding atop a mountain of stones. "Let us stay here and await their return!"

Ling Yushi clearly understood that the strength of the current Ling Family definitely couldn't oppose either Profound Heaven Alliance or Eight Extreme Temple. Both were capable of easily obliterating the Ling Family.

Even if she were to go to Qin Lie's side with the Ling Family clansmen, they wouldn't be able to help very much. They might even become a burden instead.

That was why she could only wait.

Beside the crumbling desolate mountain.

With calm expressions, Song Siyuan, Xie Zhizhang, Nie Yun, and the others all raised their heads to look up at the sky.

Darkness drowned out the moonlight. Under the pitch-black curtain of night, in the middle of the darkness that five Evil Gods forcefully occupied, three rays of light seemed incomparably bright.

Every so often, terrible waves capable of stunning the souls and swaying the spirits of powerful individuals would burst forth.

The fight only lasted a moment.

Soon enough, the five Evil Gods suddenly rushed toward the land

covered in nether demonic energy. Like five long, pitch-black dragons following Ku Luo, they went in the direction of the distant evil nether passageway.

The terrible events in the sky steadily went quiet.

With that, the moon revealed itself once more.

Song Yu, Xie Yaoyang, and Nie Yun came on hollow footsteps, landing beside Song Siyuan and the others who wore somewhat heavy expressions. Nie Yun said, “The six horned warriors of the Horned Demon Race are even harder to deal with than before. It would be impossible to kill them if we didn’t work together and go all out.”

“The evil nether passageway has already been destroyed. With this accomplished, everything else will be simple.” Song Yu waved his hands and smiled calmly. “Not only have we obtained Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotuses this time, we have also destroyed the evil nether passageway. Our goal has been achieved.”

“Yes. If we really want to thoroughly eradicate the evil races, we still need to work with Joyful Union Sect and Eight Extreme Temple.” Xie Yaoyang smiled as well. “It’s unreasonable for Profound Heaven Alliance to deal with the main force of the Horned Demon Race alone.”

“Brother Song, I didn’t really think highly of you in the past. After this... hehe, I finally approve of you.” Nie Yun suddenly looked at someone.

He was looking at the Song Family's bank of knowledge, Song Zhi.

The plump Song Zhi squinted his eyes and smiled faintly.

"As long as we can injure that six horned warrior, it'll be fine. We would definitely have to pay a price if the three of us wanted to kill him," Song Yu said, smiling. "The evil nether passageway has been destroyed, the evil races that are up here can no longer return, and at the same time, they can no longer bring people from the Nether Realm. Now we only have to dispose of the Demon Armor Insects and the Spirit Corroding Beasts in order to gradually purify the nether demonic energy. After that, our victory is assured."

"That's right," Song Zhi interrupted. "Once they no longer have nether demonic energy to use, they will gradually weaken under the scorching sun. At that time, we won't have to waste a single soldier to eliminate all of the evil races with ease. Capturing them alive also won't be a problem."

"It's pointless to capture them alive, killing all of them is more neat and tidy," Nie Yun said.

"No, no, they can be useful," Song Zhi shook his head and said sinisterly. "Members of the evil races with more than four horns are a threat to us and should be killed. We can still use those with four horns, three horns, or two horns in the Nether Battlefield, exchanging them for even more spirit materials from the evil races."

Once he made his remark, everyone's eyes became bright. They praised Song Zhi's brilliant idea one after another.

"Ai, I'm afraid this trip has hurt Yu'er's heart," Song Siyuan exclaimed gently.

"I will advise her properly," Song Zhi frowned and said indifferently. "She and that kid experienced hardship together in the Nether Realm. Furthermore, it seems that she admires Qin Lie quite a bit. Hiding this from her guarantees that nothing will go wrong. For the benefit of the family, she should be able to look at the big picture and gradually figure it out."

"Tingyu is the beloved daughter of Profound Heaven Alliance! A toad like Qin Lie would like to eat a swan?" Nie Yun said with a cold, gloomy expression. "We just gave him a chance, yet he did not take it and instead chose to assault us with Terminator Profound Bombs. I think that this kid should be considered an enemy from this point onward."

"Capture him alive." Song Zhi narrowed his eyes and said with anticipation, "He knows how to forge Terminator Profound Bombs. He also might have another spatial spirit artifact in his possession. We need to capture him alive and uncover these secrets."

Song Yu sighed. He didn't say much about the matter of handling Qin Lie.

Xie Yaoyang, on the other hand, spoke with a regretful expression, “It’s a pity. This kid is very good at being tossed around. He’s also a capable person. His future prospects are unlimited.”

“It’s just unlucky. He first went to Armament Sect, coincidentally coming across us wanting to destroy it. Not long after leaving Armament Sect, he found out that the Ling Family is of the evil races.” Song Zhi laughed mischievously. “This kid is seriously unfortunate.”

“I think he’s just a jinx!” Nie Yun grunted coldly.

“Uncle!”

“Uncle!”

Ka Meng and Duo Luo sat on the body of a Spirit Hunting Beast. Turning their heads, they realized that five dark rivers were approaching them from behind.

The five rivers originated from the energy that had been dispersed from the Evil Gods. Slowly turning into mist, they blended together with the nether demonic energy.

Ku Luo emerged, dejected.

He landed on the body of a Spirit Hunting Beast and looked at the eyes of Ka Meng, Duo Luo and his brother Ku Lu. All of them were overwhelmed with hatred, their expressions incomparably solemn.

Qin Lie sat on the Spirit Hunting Beast behind Ku Luo. Looking attentively, he discovered that fine cracks had appeared on the six strange horns on the back of Ku Luo's neck.

Qin Lie clearly understood that not only were the horns on the necks of Horned Demon clansmen symbols of their identity, status, and strength, they were also vital points on their bodies and more important than the heart of a human.

Cracks on Ku Luo's horns meant that he had sustained heavy injuries and that recovery would take a long time

"I didn't know that they had set up a deadly scheme," Qin Lie said softly.

"It's not related to you." Ku Luo's eyes overflowed with deep hatred. "Blame me. Blame me for wanting to save my brother from the bottom of my heart. Blame me for underestimating their animosity."

"I..." Qin Lie still wanted to say something.

Ku Luo waved his hands and said, "First, let's look at the evil nether passageway."

After a while, the Spirit Hunting Beasts that carried Qin Lie, Ku Luo, and the others arrived at the evil nether passageway.

Seeing the clansmen that had tragically died near the ruined evil nether passageway,the expressions of the three warriors with six horns, Ku Luo, Duo Luo, and Ka Meng, became extremely grim.

“The evil nether passageway has been destroyed. The Demon Armor Insects, Spirit Corroding Beasts, and all other Nether Beasts won’t survive for long.” Duo Luo took a deep breath.

“Once the Demon Armor Insects and Spirit Corroding Beasts die, the nether demonic energy here will gradually disperse. The land will return to its original state and all the plants will wither away.” Ka Meng wore a complicated expression. “Half a month... in half a month at most, this land will return to its original state. When that day comes, we will no longer have nether demonic energy to use. With everyone exposed to the scorching sun, it won’t be necessary for the enemy to kills us. Our clansmen will fall one by one...”

Qin Lie’s expression changed drastically.

From their conversation, he guessed that the survival of the Demon Armor Insects and Spirit Corroding Beasts was related to the unobstructed flow of the evil nether passageway.

Since the evil nether passageway was destroyed, they were now unable to return to the Nether Realm. The clansmen that were left in the Nether Realm were also unable to come.

After all the nether demonic energy dispersed and the scorching sun shone downward, the Horned Demon clansmen would gradually weaken.

This would bring disaster.

“I will help you guys survive this calamity at all costs!” Qin Lie said with dignity.

Yet Ku Luo, Duo Luo, and Ka Meng just smiled bitterly.

Chapter 365: Taking On Heavy Responsibility!

The Ling Family clansmen watched the peaceful return of Qin Lie and Ku Luo. Upon seeing that Ku Lu had been brought back, they were all surprised.

“Profound Heaven Alliance has already achieved their objective. They do not wish to fight the Demon Race to death and face Senior Ku Luo’s anger alone.” Qin Lie walked Ling Yushi’s side and said with a heavy expression, “They have obtained the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotuses and destroyed the evil nether passageway. To them, the Horned Demon Race has already reached a dead end.”

“People from Eight Extreme Temple were the ones that destroyed the evil nether passageway, but they didn’t stay for long. They didn’t continue the massacre,” Ling Yushi said softly.

“They think it’s unnecessary. They knew that Duo Luo and Ka Meng would be returning soon, and they are aware that it would be disadvantageous for them to fight the Horned Demons in a land covered in nether demonic energy.” Qin Lie sighed secretly.

The evil nether passageway had been destroyed, and many Horned Demon clansmen were killed. Profound Heaven Alliance, Joyful Union Sect, and Eight Extreme Temple would gradually surround them, waiting for the day that the evil nether energy would disperse. They would then exterminate the Ling Family and everyone from the Horned Demon Race.

A dark shadow shrouded everyone's hearts.

"Aooo!"

Ku Lu opened his mouth and cried out. The collar on his neck suddenly constricted the moment he spoke, choking his neck and making it hard for him to breathe.

He stared at Ku Luo in anger. He seemed to be blaming his brother for not protecting the interests of the Horned Demon Race by insisting on exchanging Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotuses for him.

"Let's first undo the restraints on Uncle Ku Lu," Duo Luo said.

Ku Luo wore an ugly expression. He grab at Ku Lu's neck with one hand, the nails on his five fingers as sharp as a ghost claw. After a strong pull, the collar that bound Ku Lu's neck was immediately removed.

"Stupid! Why do you insist on saving me?!"

Once Ku Lu's restraints were undone, he immediately bellowed, questioning his Brother Ku Luo, "Not only have we lost three Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotuses because of me, we even let the evil nether passageway be destroyed. Do you want to bring our clansmen past the point of no return?"

"Knowing that you're still alive... I can't just sit back and watch."

Ku Luo frowned.

"You! You are the grandson of the Venerable One, but what have you done for us?" Ku Luo turned a spearhead toward Qin Lie. "Why did you insist that we deal with Profound Heaven Alliance? What are your intentions? Now that the evil nether passageway has been destroyed, we no longer have a way out. The day that the nether demonic energy disperses, all of our clansmen will die! This is all your fault!"

Many Horned Demon clansmen didn't know about Qin Lie's existence. They did not experience that period three thousand years ago.

This is why they didn't know about Qin Lie's involvement.

Seeing Ku Luo shout and roar at Qin Lie angrily, the group of people also became excited. Qin Lie was the reason they were in the current situation.

"This person is not a member of our race, nor is he from the Dark Nether Race. Why would he appear here?"

"He was the one who wanted us to deal with Profound Heaven Alliance!"

"He's the one behind all this!"

"It's him!"

“Kill him!”

“Put him to death!”

“…”

Many Horned Demon clansmen surrounded Qin Lie. They looked murderous, their expressions ice cold.

The expressions of Ling Yushi and the Ling Family clansmen changed. They immediately blocked the way to Qin Lie.

“What are you guys trying to do?” Ling Yushi shouted coldly.

“All of you, shut up!” Ku Luo also shouted angrily.

“All of you, calm down!” Duo Luo and Ka Meng also yelled, trying to persuade them.

“Big Brother, even if this person is the grandson of the Venerable One, he might not be helping us wholeheartedly.” Ku Lu had a rather strong opinion of Qin Lie.

“You shut up!” Ku Luo stared at him. Being hard pressed as well, he told Qin Lie hurriedly, “Go home with the Ling Family.”

As things were, Qin Lie knew it was pointless to explain. Watching the Horned Demon clansmen and looking at their murderous eyes, he didn't say much. Escorted by Ka Meng and Duo Luo, Qin Lie, Ling Yushi, and the others returned to the Ling Family's cave.

"What's the situation?"

After returning to the stone cave where the clansmen of Ling Family lived, Ling Chengzhi couldn't help but take the initiative and ask. Every Ling Family clansman in the cave felt anxious, feeling as though they might not be able to live for even one more day.

They had escaped from Seven Fiends Valley all the way to the poisonous bog. After that, they were not able to settle down for a even a few days because their identity as a clan of the evil races was exposed. They were then driven here.

After settling down with some difficulty, they thought they would be able to concentrate on cultivation for a while, yet the evil nether passageway had now been destroyed.

They saw the opinion of Ku Luo and the others, and that the curtain of nether demonic energy covering the sky would disperse in the near future.

The Ling Family was currently known as the public enemy of the Scarlet Tide Continent. After the nether demonic energy dispersed, they would be exposed for everyone to see. Which path

should the Ling Family take?

This was what all the Ling Family clansmen were worried about.

“Profound Heaven Alliance, Joyful Union Sect, and Eight Extreme Temple cooperated in secret...” Qin Lie explained simply.

“Then Song Tingyu... what kind of role does she play in all this?” Ling Yushi asked after listening seriously. “Was she really deceived by Profound Heaven Alliance, or is she putting on an act?”

“I think that she was also unaware.” Qin Lie sat upright with his legs crossed, his face full of worry.

“Sigh, is it really that difficult for the Ling Family to survive?” Ling Chengzhi sighed deeply.

Inside the stone cave, every Ling Family clansman had a look of despair on their faces.

Over with the Horned Demon Race.

“The nether demonic energy in this land will disperse within a month. At that point, it will be unnecessary for the enemy to kill us—our clansmen will just die of poor health,” Duo Luo said.

“We need to think of a solution,” Ka Meng said.

Currently, Ku Lu had calmed down, having recovered his spirit somewhat after absorbing nether demonic energy for a while. He said, “Big Brother, there are only two paths for us to choose at the moment. Either we advance in the direction of the Purple Mist Sea and return to the Nether Realm through the Nether Battlefield, or we advance in the direction of Herb Mountain, hopefully making use of the spatial teleportation formation and moving directly to the Nether Realm in an instant.

“Both paths lead to dead ends.” Ku Luo sighed.

Ku Luo’s original plan was to confirm if the spatial teleportation formation inside Herb Mountain could be used. After doing so, they would then use their current position as a base and continuously corrupt the land, transforming nature spirit energy to nether demonic energy all the way to Herb Mountain.

This would probably be slow, but with patience, planning, and careful preparation, there was a high chance of reaching Herb Mountain successfully and entering the Nether Realm.

However, since evil nether passageway had now been destroyed, this plan failed just as it started.

Ku Lu’s proposal required their people to charge into Herb Mountain and the Nether Battlefield, facing an encirclement and the annihilation of Eight Extreme Temple, Joyful Union Sect and Profound Heaven Alliance.

Ku Luo was sure that they would be eliminated by the three great

forces before they could reach their destination.

Fighting the three forces in an area without nether demonic energy, their probability of success was simply zero.

“Don’t tell me that we should just stay here until the nether demonic energy disperses completely, slowly awaiting our inevitable demise?” Ku Lu roared grudgingly.

“Think again, seeing if there are any other ways.” Ku Luo sighed deeply.

Three days later.

The nether demonic energy that covered a hundred miles of Armament City’s perimeter started to gradually disperse. It moved toward Flame Volcano, shrinking somewhat.

Every Horned Demon clansman felt despair in their hearts and were all roaring. Using the strength they still had, they fought enemies to the death.

However, the people of Profound Heaven Alliance, Joyful Union Sect, and Eight Extreme Temple simply had yet to enter Armament City.

They were all stationed in an area filled nature spirit energy, waiting for the Horned Demon clansmen to run out of patience and voluntarily come out to throw their lives away.

The three great forces had total confidence in fighting in an area without nether demonic energy, sothey just waited calmly.

Five days later, the nether demonic energy continued to shrink toward Armament City. The nether demonic energy that had covered a fifty kilometers now only covered about thirty five.

“Big Brother, there’s no time!” Ku Lu shouted.

“Uncle, it’s no longer possible for us to return to our homeland anymore. Rather than sitting and waiting to die, it’s better to go out and fight to our deaths!” Duo Luo shouted angrily.

“Even if the whole clan dies fighting, we still must make the enemy pay the price!” Ka Meng was also out of patience.

“Then, with the lives of our entire clan, let’s engrave the name of Horned Demon Race in the memories of our enemy!” Ku Luo broke down as well, issuing the command at last.

A herd of nether beasts were gathered by the Horned Demon clansmen. All of them assembled at the foot of Flame Volcano.

Every warrior of the Horned Demon Race, whether they were three horned or two horned, emerged from every corner, their eyes filled with crazy murderous intent. Through the extinction of this part of their race, they were prepared to make Profound Heaven Alliance, Joyful Union Sect, and Eight Extreme Temple

pay the price.

They were prepared to take the initiative and wage war.

At the same time, Qin Lie, who had locked himself up in Ling Family's cave for eight days without a single trace of activity, suddenly walked out.

Just when they were about to go seek death, Qin Lie walked out of the stone cave and said, "I am the one who brought you to meet Profound Heaven Alliance. I was the one who refined the Terminator Profound Bombs that destroyed the evil nether passageway. Although I wasn't directly involved in this, I have a responsibility that cannot be absolved, so I have decided to do everything within my power to help you today and solve the problem."

"How can you help?" Ku Lu shouted harshly.

"I will bring you people directly to Herb Mountain," Qin Lie said with a serious face.

Qin Lie had finally made a firm resolution. Even if it meant exposing the land of frost, he needed to evacuate the Horned Demon clansmen and leave this land.

—because he had the Eye of Frost.

Chapter 366: A New Hope!

For the past few days Qin Lie had been alone, quietly thinking about a way to help the Horned Demon Race escape their predicament.

He had thought of the Eye of Frost!

Right now, just as the Horned Demon clansmen were in despair, ready to charge out of their land covered in nether demonic energy and fight the three great Copper forces to the death, he suddenly walked out of the cave.

“I will lead you to Herb Mountain!” Qin Lie said seriously.

The Ling Family clansmen walked out from the caves one by one, all looking at him in surprise.

Even they had not known about Qin Lie’s decision, nor did they know how he was going to move all of the Horned Demon clansmen to Herb Mountain.

“How?” Ku Lu asked stiffly.

“Senior Ku Luo and Senior Ku Lu, please come with me.” Under the gazes of the Horned Demon clansmen, Qin Lie arrived before the brothers gripping the Eye of Frost tightly. Holding their shoulders, he activated the power of frost inside of it.

“Krak! Krak!”

A translucent icy light rippled from within the Eye of Frost. It wrapped around Qin Lie, Ku Luo, and Ku Lu like layers of a bright silver rainbow.

Their bodies began to turn translucent at an astounding rate. As the crowd cried out, their bodies slowly faded bit by bit.

It was as if they were melting into thin air.

“Teleportation!”

“A spatial spirit artifact!”

“T-this is…”

Ka Meng, Duo Luo, and the many powerful Horned Demon warriors cried out when they saw that the trio had disappeared in a bizarre fashion and they could not find any trace of their presence.

Ling Yushi’s beautiful face let out a smile of relief. As if relaxing suddenly, she said softly, “He has a spatial spirit artifact.”

The minds of the Ling Family clansmen shook.

Within the land of frost.

Qin Lie and the brothers were now inside the peak of an glacier. They saw frozen hills of ice wherever they looked, and every hill contained a frozen ancient beast inside of them. These beasts were comparable in size to the five Evil Gods themselves!

A cold, ancient, and deep aura had mingled into the cold, biting wind that persisted throughout the world of ice.

The brothers raised their heads and were immediately shocked to the bottom of their hearts. In a trembling tone, they asked, “Wh-where is this place?”

Once he got a bearing on his surroundings, Ku Luo suddenly lost control and screamed, “Ancient beasts! This is... the legendary Giant Spirit Race!”

It was at this moment that Mang Wang condensed into an exquisite lightning python and appeared above Qin Lie’s head.

“The foreign race of the Nether Realm!” The lightning python formed by Mang Wang’s soul suddenly released bolts of dense lightning. “Qin Lie! Why have you brought outsiders here?”

Mang Wang appeared to be incredibly furious.

The Giant Spirit Race was a barbaric race of ancient times. They were also the ancestors of the spirit beasts of this generation. Their bodies were filled with precious treasures that were rarely seen

throughout the world.

Anyone with ill intentions would feel greed if they saw this many ancient beasts imprisoned underground, and might try to kill the ancient beasts with all sorts of methods while they slept. They would flay their skin, extract their bones, dismantle their skeletons, muscles, flesh, and blood, using them as precious spirit materials to increase their own strength and refine powerful spirit artifacts.

When Li Mu had given Qin Lie the Eye of Frost, he told Qin Lie that he must not expose this place under any circumstances.

However, the Horned Demon Race had nowhere to go, and in order to move them to Herb Mountain and save them, Qin Lie did not hesitate to expose this place.

In Mang Wang's eyes, Qin Lie had put its entire race in danger.

"I'm sorry, but I need to borrow this place temporarily and use it as a hub," Qin Lie explained with a helpless look. "Don't worry. I will do my best not to disturb your peace, and I will not allow outsiders to stay here for long. Once this is over, I promise that I will do my best to break the seals on your people so that they may once again see the light of day."

"A hub?" Mang Wang went blank.

The Horned Demon brothers were also shocked to the core. They

did not know how Qin Lie planned to lead them straight to Herb Mountain.

So Qin Lie patiently explained his plan to them.

With the Eye of Frost, he could lead groups of the Horned Demon clansmen, nether beasts, and Ling Family clansmen to the land of frost.

The Eye of Frost was unique in that its teleportation point did not change. Where one goes in is where one comes out.

His plan was to first teleport all of the Horned Demon clansmen, the Ling Family clansmen, and Nether Beasts to this place over a few days.

Then he would wear his fox skin mask and conceal his identity before heading to Ling Town and the belly of Herb Mountain by himself.

Within Herb Mountain, he would again return to the land of frost using the Eye of Frost. He would then teleport the Horned Demon clansmen to the belly of Herb Mountain one by one.

Once Qin Lie explained his plan, the Horned Demon brothers appeared incredibly excited. They saw a new ray of hope.

“This plan can work! This way, we will not have to sacrifice a single one of our clansmen to return to the Nether Continent!

Good! Very good!” Ku Luo said.

“You truly are the grandson of the Venerable One!” Ku Lu’s attitude toward Qin Lie instantly improved, and when he looked at Qin Lie again, he immediately felt that Qin Lie was much more pleasing to the eye.

“If you do this, won’t every foreign race in the Nether Realm know of our existence?” Mang Wang roared in dissatisfaction.

“No, they won’t. I had these two seniors come over so that they could lay down some restrictions and limit all foreign races of the Nether Realm to a specific area. They will only be able to move within a confined zone and will not see all of you.” Qin Lie had thought about this long ago.

“Leave this to me!” Ku Luo exclaimed. “Don’t worry, I will control my clansmen and properly lay down the restrictions. I promise that they will not know about the secrets of this land!”

“Qin Lie, you are saying that they will soon leave the Scarlet Tide Continent? At the very least, they will not be returning for a while?” Mang Wang asked.

“All of them will be transferred to the Nether Continent from Herb Mountain. They probably won’t return for several hundred years,” Qin Lie confirmed.

“Fine then. Do what you need to do,” Mang Wang finally agreed.

“Follow me.” Qin Lie gripped the Eye of Frost in one hand and moved toward an area where there weren’t any glaciers. Mang Wang and the brothers followed him.

Qin Lie sat down on an empty spot of the icy stone floor and sent his mind consciousness into the Eye of Frost.

Wisps of icy light abruptly gushed from within the Eye of Frost. A mini map of the land of frost appeared in Qin Lie’s mind, and he attempted to move it with his mind consciousness...

His body emanated a freezing aura.

A tremendous attractive force began spreading from him to the surroundings with.

The frost aura scattered throughout the surroundings and turned into wisps of white mist, condensing into translucent, crystalline ribbons that merged into one like a stream.

“Krak!”

Thick ice walls suddenly appeared from the ground as the white fog and ice fragments gathered in this empty area.

Under the effects of the land of frost’s frost mist and streams, simple housing made from ice was formed in just an hour.

Ku Luo looked at Qin Lie in shock. He quickly came over and took out his white bone staff, powerfully waving it and changing clumps of dark souls and wraiths into thick clouds above the ice housing that shrouded the surrounding area like a gray cover. This would prevent the Horned Demon clansmen who entered later on from detecting any outside activity.

Ku Lu, who had just recovered a portion of his strength, was riddled with scars and as thin as a ghoul. His grudge against Qin Lie had been considerably deep.

However, after seeing Qin Lie attempting to save his clansmen even at the risk of exposing this place, he could not help see Qin Lie in a new light.

“He carries himself with the same demeanor as the Venerable One…” Ku Lu quietly thought.

“He is using the Eye of Frost to manipulate the frost energy in this land. He seems to have truly mastered it!” Mang Wang was well aware of the fact. “I wonder if he could directly break our seals using the Eye of Frost. Perhaps there is a real possibility…”

Mang Wang also felt like he saw hope.

With Qin Lie and Ku Luo’s combined efforts, it didn’t take long for a gigantic manor built from ice with dark souls and ghouls to form.

Some time later, Qin Lie emerged from his miraculous state and looked at the mini map in his mind. He examined the pocket-sized glaciers, taking in the icy lines and lights restraining the Giant Spirit Race clansmen inside them. He seemed to have suddenly understood something.

“This is an ice formation… and also a spirit artifact!”

The land of frost that sealed the Giant Spirit clansmen formed a giant, mysterious, and extraordinary formation, and the Eye of Frost was the main control switch of that formation!

“Qin Lie, with this place my clansmen will definitely not learn about the outside surroundings. Furthermore, I guarantee that I will watch them closely and forbid them from taking a single step out of here!” Ku Luo hurriedly promised when he saw that Qin Lie had woken up, hoping to transfer his clansmen over as quickly as possible.

This place never saw the light of day, so the Horned Demon clansmen did not need to worry about the blistering sun after arriving.

In this place, the speed at which their strength leaked would also slow down considerably.

“Wonderful, just wonderful!” Ku Lu cried on the inside.

“Should I begin now?” Qin Lie asked.

“Please do your best to transfer our Horned Demon clansmen over as soon as possible!” Ku Luo begged.

“Alright. First, you come with me and persuade them so they will feel at ease.” Qin Lie nodded.

“Okay.”

After activating the Eye of Frost once more, Qin Lie took Ku Luo with him and reappeared at the foot of Flame Volcano.

Originally thinking that an accident had occurred, the Horned Demon clansmen who had been waiting for some time were growing anxious.

It was only when Qin Lie and Ku Luo reappeared that they finally relaxed. Duo Luo and Ka Meng, the two Horned Demon generals, hurriedly questioned, “Uncle..?”

Ku Luo nodded deeply, declaring happily, “Qin Lie has found a way for us to survive!”

Everyone was overjoyed.

“Save the questions. Follow Qin Lie and teleport away from here in groups,” Ku Luo ordered.

The Horned Demon clansmen who were already despairing, ready to emerge from this place surrounded by nether demonic energy and fight to the death, immediately became noisy when they heard his words. The light of hope had reappeared in their eyes.

With that, every Horned Demon clansmen, nether beast, and Ling Family clansmen gathered and left with Qin Lie in groups under Ku Luo's command.

The figures accompanied by nether beasts gradually disappeared.

They disappeared from Armament City.

Chapter 367: Gathering Of The Three Forces!

The nether demonic energy that had enveloped Armament Sect for nearly a year gradually receded toward Flame Volcano like an ebbing tide.

In just half a month, the hundreds of miles of nether demonic energy surrounding Armament Sect slowly dissipated and flowed back into the city.

Without the nourishment of the nether demonic energy, the gray land regained its vitality. As the plants with savage appearances wilted, more and more Demon Cleansing Orchids were planted to accelerate the purification of the nether demonic energy.

In the wasteland ten miles away from Armament City, wilted plants of the Nether Realm were scattered across the ground, spreading a vomit-inducing stench spread through the air.

Many birds and spirit beasts slowly gathered. Under the golden sunlight, giant, golden chariot gradually flew over from the sky in the distance.

Eight Extreme Temple's golden robed envoys, Mo He and Chang Qi, sat atop two Golden Winged Condors about ten meters long, majestically flying through the sunny sky while escorting the chariot at its left and right sides.

The Golden Winged Condor was a rank Five spirit beast and was also the mount of an Eight Extreme Temple golden robed envoy. It was renowned for its cruelty.

Behind the two Golden Winged Condors, there were a dozen Rank Four Green Hunting Bats on which Zhan Tianyi and other green robed envoys were seated. Further back, there were hundreds of Golden Boned Birds on which hundreds of white robed envoys were seated.

The golden chariot, Golden Winged Condors, Green Hunting Bats, Golden Boned Birds, and Eight Extreme Temple experts arrived from the sky in a grandiose manner. A powerful grandeur radiated outward and caused every force present to tremble.

Arriving at the wasteland, they saw that many land-based spirit beasts had gathered. There were spirit beasts such as Silver Armored Alligators, Dark Moon Thunder Snakes, Metal Wing Golden Horn Lizards, and more.

These spirit beasts were obviously tamed. They had their respective owners.

Song Siyuan, Xie Zhizhang, Nie Han, and other Profound Heaven Alliance experts stood beside their tents at the center of these spirit beasts. Several hundred Profound Heaven Alliance experts scattered across the land were raising their heads and looking into the sky.

Under the sunlight, a crimson tent that was ten acres large shone

with glittering rainbow light at the edge of the perimeter. The tent continuously rippled with incredibly beautiful iridescent rings.

As Eight Extreme Temple's Holy Master Li Yi sat atop the golden chariot and arrived from the sky in a grandiose manner, Song Yu, Xie Yaoyang, and Nie Yun walked out of the crimson tent.

"I trust you have been well since we last met, Brother Li," Song Yu greeted him with a smile.

The huge luxurious chariot, Golden Winged Condors, Green Hunting Bats, and Golden Boned Birds slowly descended from the sky and landed beside Profound Heaven Alliance's tents of varying sizes.

"I offer my congratulations to Alliance Master Song Yu for acquiring the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotuses." Eight Extreme Temple's Holy Master Li Yi, wearing a long golden robe and a warm smile, stepped down from his chariot and walked toward the three patriarchs of Profound Heaven Alliance.

The golden robed envoys, Mo He and Chang Qi, added to his grandeur, following behind him to his left and right.

"Hoho, our luck is quite good. We actually managed to exchange three Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotuses from the evil races." Song Yu smiled calmly and said as Li Yi walked over. "Brother Li does not need to be concerned about this. When the nether demonic energy above Armament City fades completely and the elites of the evil races are all exposed to the scorching sun, we will be able to

capture them alive. Heh, we can use their lives to make demands of the evil races of the Nether Realm and acquire even more Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotuses. When that happens, Brother Li and the golden robed envoys of the Holy Temple might be able to use the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotuses and endure the burning effects of the Nirvana Fire."

"This is one of our wishes." Holy Master Li Yi smiled brightly.

While the two were speaking, melodious music rang in the distant sky. The music was played using the mouth organ, guqin, zither, ancient wooden pipes, flute, and other instruments. It was like sweet spring water that satisfied the soul, causing everyone to feel completely relaxed and comfortable.

A war chariot made of white crystal slowly flew through the sky as if it were traveling on flat land.

Dozens of women wearing see-through clothing played music from atop the crystalline war chariot and were absorbed in the world of music.

Atop the giant war chariot, middle-aged man who looked surprisingly ancient with long hair that was bundled straight up held his hands together in a formal manner. He naturally radiated an intimidating pressure that was as deep as the sea.

Beside the middle-aged man was a young man who resembled him. The young man was looking left and right in abject boredom.

A long ribbon fluttered behind the crystalline war chariot. Many men and women wearing revealing clothing stood on top of the ribbon, whispering sweet nothings to each other.

The moment they saw that the people of Joyful Union Sect had shown up, Li Yi and Song Yu immediately stopped their conversation and looked toward the sky.

Soon enough, the crystalline war chariot stopped beside Li Yi's giant golden chariot. Joyful Union Sect's Vice Sect Master, Zhao Changsheng, along with his son Zhao Xuan, Revered Fearless, Revered Effortless, and Revered Thoughtful, strode together toward Li Yi and Song Yu.

"Temple Master Li, Alliance Chief Song, we haven't met each other since the time at Flowing Cloud Continent ten years ago." Zhao Changsheng laughed loudly and walked forward.

Zhao Changsheng was in the middle stage of the Fragmentation Realm. As the vice sect master of Joyful Union Sect, his subordinate experts were as plentiful as clouds. At Joyful Union Sect, he could truly be called a person who stood above ten thousand others.

Joyful Union Sect initially wanted to settle on the Scarlet Tide Continent and support Armament Sect to oppose Eight Extreme Temple and Profound Heaven Alliance. This was to allow Joyful Union Sect's influence to spread in the Scarlet Tide Continent.

Zhao Changsheng originally did not plan to come over

personally. They simply needed to realize their plans one step at a time.

However, when he learned that the evil races of the Nether Realm had Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotuses, he immediately led Revered Fearless and Revered Effortless, who were at the early stage of the Fragmentation Realm, to the Scarlet Tide Continent in a rush. They rode the crystalline war chariot that Joyful Union Sect had spent a huge sum of money to purchase.

He sought to display Joyful Union Sect's power by eliminating the evil races and splitting a portion of the rewards with Eight Extreme Temple and Profound Heaven Alliance. He would do his best to obtain the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotuses.

As a Copper rank force, Joyful Union Sect was more powerful than Eight Extreme Temple and Profound Heaven Alliance. Vice Sect Master Zhao Changsheng was already at the middle stage of the Fragmentation Realm, and was equal in power to Song Yu and Li Yi.

Meanwhile, Joyful Union Sect's Sect Master, Ruan Zhantian, was an elite at the late stage of the Fragmentation Realm. He was only a step away from entering the Nirvana Realm.

This was also why Joyful Union Sect was usually domineering among the Copper rank forces in the surrounding continents. Even Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple normally wouldn't dare to fight Joyful Union Sect head on.

“It is truly touching that Vice Sect Master Zhao has come from afar to aid us,” Li Yi said with a smile that did not reach his eyes.

Half a month ago, Profound Heaven Alliance’s Song Yu, Nie Yun, and Xie Yaoyang had invited Ku Luo and his men to an exchange, whereas Mo He and Chang Qi had seized the opportunity to slip into Flame Volcano and destroy the evil nether passageway with the Terminator Profound Bombs.

This was the plan that Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple had decided on after some deliberation. They had executed the plan, and they had succeeded.

In the eyes of Song Yu and Li Yi, the moment that the evil nether passageway was destroyed, the evil races were destined to be eliminated. There was no need for Joyful Union Sect to interfere in the matter at all.

However, the moment that Zhao Changsheng heard that Song Yu and the others had acquired the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus from the Horned Demon Race, they immediately departed from Joyful Union Sect’s main base and rushed over. His goals did not need to be said.

“Haha, I know that we, Joyful Union Sect, arrived too slowly to lend a hand,” Zhao Changsheng laughed loudly and declared his position on the spot. “We will naturally do our best when possible! Heh, what do you think about Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple resting on the sidelines while we, Joyful Union Sect, deal with the cleanup?”

“What is there to clean up?” Nie Yun smiled coldly.

“The evil races will not sit by and wait for their deaths. When the nether demonic energy is nearly depleted, and they are still unable to think of a way out of their predicament, they will naturally rush out to fight us to the death,” Zhao Changsheng smiled and said. “When that happens, you may leave dealing with the matter to us. Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple can just stand by and watch.”

It was only then that the faces of Song Yu and Li Yi softened.

They both knew that the Horned Demon Race would definitely rush out in an assault to pull as many people as possible to their graves with them.

Although their power would be greatly reduced since they would be charging out and fighting in an area without nether demonic energy, their final counterattack was still nothing to scoff at.

Seeing that Zhao Changsheng was willing to shoulder this major task, both parties nodded and felt that Joyful Union Sect’s work wasn’t completely unreasonable.

“Alright! Then that’s a promise. You, Joyful Union Sect, will deal with the Horned Demon Race’s final counterattack!” Song Yu did not waste any time on this matter. Profound Heaven Alliance had already acquired three Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotuses anyway, and he did not wish to offend Joyful Union Sect. He said, “After

this is over, whatever rewards we might obtain from the evil races or spirit materials we loot from their corpses will be split evenly between the three forces!”

“Deal!” Li Yi nodded and agreed as well.

“Alliance Chief Song and Temple Master Li truly are straightforward people! It’s a promise then!” Zhao Changsheng laughed loudly.

Chapter 368: Complete Transfer

The twenty first day after the evil nether passageway was destroyed.

Deep below the Arctic Mountain Range, in a large compound at the center of a vast icy plain, all of the Horned Demon clansmen, Ling Family clansmen, and nether beasts were being moved here bit by bit.

Above their heads, ghosts and specters formed a black curtain that covered the compound.

Ku Luo issued a death order that did not permit any of his clansmen to put one foot beyond the walls of ice. He had everyone conserve their power for the battle that would occur in the future.

“As of today, more than two thousand and three hundred of your Horned Demon clansmen and more than seven hundred nether beasts have been moved here.” Qin Lie was holding the Eye of Frost with one hand, with how tired he was clearly evident on his face. His mind, however, had relaxed.

The Eye of Frost could continuously replenish its frost power from the frost energy in this location, so it could continue to support the transfers.

Yet, as the caster, Qin Lie was unable to bear the torment of constant teleportation.

He had felt dizzy in the past few days, and his mind was muddled.

Fortunately, he managed to hold on and persist until everyone was moved to the land of frost.

“As expected of the Venerable One’s grandson. If it weren’t for you, all of my clan would have died.” Ku Lu’s opinion of Qin Lie had completely changed. His expression was one of admiration as he said, “If we can safely enter the Nether Continent, my clan will be grateful for your help.”

Duo Luo and Ka Meng, the Horned Demon generals, also had pleased expressions and a different opinion of Qin Lie.

“When Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple see the nether demonic energy at Flame Volcano disappear and charge up the mountain, I wonder what expressions they will have when they find no one there.” Ku Luo snickered.

“You should stay here for now. I need to travel to Herb Mountain at Ling Town and find Spatial Spirit Stones for you.” Qin Lie didn’t dare to be careless.

He had to have Spatial Spirit Stones in order to activate the spatial transportation formation within Herb Mountain. Otherwise, if he teleported all of the Horned Demon clansmen into Herb Mountain, they would only be able to stare at each other.

“Qin Lie, who will you go to for the Spatial Spirit Stones?” Ling Yushi was somewhat worried. “You are currently the public enemy of the Scarlet Tide Continent. If you make any mistakes and expose your identity, you will have a hard time escaping death.”

“I will be careful,” Qin Lie reassured.

Not waiting for them to continue trying to persuade him, he returned to Flame Volcano using the Eye of Frost.

At this moment, Flame Volcano was empty and the nether demonic energy only covered one third of Armament City.

He put on the fox skin mask and traveled in the direction of the poisonous bog.

Recently, through the observations of the Horned Demon clansmen, he found out that the defenses behind Flame Volcano to the poisonous bog was generally lax.

The direction of the Nether Battlefield was heavily guarded. If anyone dared to charge that way, their only fate would be death.

Qin Lie needed to escape Flame Volcano, think of a way to contact Song Tingyu, and through her search for Spatial Spirit Stones.

On the twenty fifth day, the nether demonic energy retreated toward the edges of Flame Volcano and shrouded the area

surrounding the evil nether passageway.

The enormous golden chariot and Golden Winged Condors of Eight Extreme Temple, the spirit beasts of Profound Heaven Alliance, and the crystalline war chariot of Joyful Union Sect gradually moved toward Armament City.

They slowly realized that something was off.

The nether demonic energy in the surroundings decreased, but the Horned Demons had yet to come out and fight to the death which thoroughly puzzled them.

So they moved into Armament City.

“Something’s wrong!”

Nie Yun was standing on a rusty tower as he looked in the direction of the evil nether passageway. Then, he looked at Flame Volcano that was shrouded in nether demonic energy. The crease in his brow deepened.

“What is going on?”

Holy Master Li Yi of Eight Extreme Temple was sitting high up on the enormous golden chariot. His mind consciousness gradually spread toward Flame Volcano.

Song Yu, Zhao Changsheng, and the top experts of the Scarlet Tide Continent couldn't help but use their souls to inspect the area, trying to understand the situation.

It was a pity they didn't know that, four days ago, Flame Volcano had been completely emptied of people.

"These isn't the slightest hint of soul aura here at all!"

"No signs of life!"

"Oh no!"

Seconds later, many were shocked and couldn't help but shout.

At this time, roars came from the crystalline chariot, the enormous golden chariot, the Golden Winged Condors, the Green Hunting Bats, and other spirit artifacts and flying spirit beasts.

Song Yu, Nie Yun, and Xie Yaoyang stepped through the air and came to the last bit of land covered by the nether demonic energy —the edge of Flame Volcano.

Their gazes penetrated the thick black nether demonic energy and looked at the collapsed Flame Volcano that had broken into pieces, and the shattered evil nether passageway.

It was devoid of people!

Expressions of disbelief were on their faces. They were stunned.

What had happened? Why weren't there any Horned Demons here?

"Alliance Master Song! Temple Master Li! Are you sure that the evil nether passageway was destroyed?" Zhao Changsheng's expression was dark, his tone unfriendly. "If the evil nether passageway was truly destroyed, why have they disappeared? How come there's no one here?"

This was what puzzled everyone.

Song Yu and Li Yi were unable to explain.

"Mo He! Chang Qi!" Li Yi, the temple master of Eight Extreme Temple, looked at the two golden robed envoys sternly in hopes that they could give an explanation.

Mo He and Chang Qi did not say a word. They rode the Golden Winged Condors as they charged into the last area covered by the nether demonic energy, the entrance to the evil nether passageway. They jumped down to inspect it.

The two, who were in the early stage of the Fragmentation Realm, found that the opening which had originally been a deep abyss was firmly blocked off by thick boulders. Extremely unstable vibrations occasionally came from the cracks in the rock below.

The two silently felt it. A moment later, they exchanged looks, and each saw the confusion of the other.

The raging spatial turbulence within the evil nether passageway proved that it had been destroyed. There wouldn't be chaotic spatial vibrations otherwise.

After pausing for a few seconds, the two quickly returned. Under everyone's suspicious gazes, Mo He said, "I just closely examined the evil nether passageway. It is truly destroyed. No one can navigate the chaotic turbulence!"

"Xuan'er, go look!" Zhao Changsheng ordered.

"Siyuan, you should go see as well," Song Yu said.

Zhao Xuan of Joyful Union Sect and Song Siyuan of Profound Heaven Alliance also went down.

Minutes later, the two returned with furrowed brows and said, "The evil nether passageway has been destroyed."

When the words came out, a huge question was on everyone's minds.

What had happened?

At Profound Heaven Alliance's Spirit Material Stores, Song Tingyu moved among the large cupboards to pick out the spirit materials that she needed.

The spirit materials here filled her vision. The names, levels, uses, and required contribution points were marked on each cupboard.

From Profound Grade one to seven and Earth Grade one to five, there were many spirit materials here.

After experiencing the lies of her father, Song Tingyu's spirits had fallen. She had no face to see Qin Lie. She also didn't dare to listen for news from Flame Volcano.

From her perspective, Qin Lie, the Horned Demon Race, and the Ling Family would be killed by the coalition of Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple, and Joyful Union Sect.

She didn't want to hear news of Qin Lie's death.

Instead, she was preparing to leave Profound Heaven Alliance and the Scarlet Tide Continent for a faraway land.

Before leaving, she wanted to get enough spirit materials to cultivate to the Fragmentation Realm, so she was very careful in current her selection.

A cold, beautiful figure suddenly appeared in the Spirit Material

Stores. She walked until she was in front of Song Tingyu before she stopped. “I heard that the great victory of Profound Heaven Alliance was your achievement this time. Since you tricked Qin Lie and the Horned Demon Race into an agreement with us, we were able to let Eight Extreme Temple destroy the evil nether passageway. Oh, right, the Terminator Profound Bombs that destroyed the evil nether passageway... you got them from him, right?”

The one that spoke was Xie Jingxuan.

Song Tingyu’s left hand, which had been reaching for a fire demon stone, suddenly trembled. Her beautiful eyes dimmed for a moment. Under Xie Jingxuan’s cold gaze, she said indifferently, “I did not deceive him.”

“That’s not what they are saying. Everyone thinks that it was your accomplishment, that your intelligence that allowed us to not only obtain three Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotuses, but also destroy the evil nether passageway.” Xue Jingxuan’s tone was as cold and hard as usual.

“Let them say whatever.” Song Tingyu shook her head. She sighed inwardly and did not explain.

This plan against the evil races and Qin Lie hadn’t been concealed from just Song Tingyu. Since Xie Jingxuan had also helped Qin Lie once, the two fathers had also concealed it from her.

In Song Tingyu’s view, it was rational for Xie Jingxuan to

misunderstand her.

"Even though many people think that you lied to the evil races and Qin Lie, he, the victim... still believes in you," Xie Jingxuan suddenly said.

Sing Tingyu's beautiful face was full of shock.

"He needs Spatial Spirit Stones. He told me to tell you that he hopes you can help him obtain them," Xie Jingxuan said reluctantly. "You have good connections with some of the overseas spirit material merchants. He said that if you can help get the fresh blood of Scarlet Spirit Turtles, you can help get Spatial Spirit Stones. He hopes that you can help him with this favor."

Song Tingyu was very shocked. "He's surrounded. How did he get in contact with you?"

"He didn't just get out—even the Horned Demons at Flame Volcano mysteriously disappeared." Xie Jingxuan's tone was cold. "You haven't paid any attention to alliance news recently, so it is natural that you don't know what has astounded all of the Scarlet Tide Continent. You don't know that all the martial practitioners of the continent are searching for the location of Qin Lie and the evil races."

Song Tingyu's body shook as she exclaimed, "How is that possible?"

“All the experts of Profound Heaven Alliance, Joyful Union Sect, and Eight Extreme Temple, multiple figures in the Fragmentation Realm, the enormous golden chariot, and the crystalline chariot—they all went to Flame Volcano and the evil nether passageway, but they didn’t find even one Horned Demon.” Xie Jingxuan’s eyes were filled with a wondrous light. “No one knows where they went, and no one can find them. This is the greatest mystery as of late.”

Song Tingyu’s eyes suddenly lit up, and there was spirit in her expression once more. She shouted, “That is extremely hard to believe!”

“Qin Lie could always create miracles.” Xie Jingxuan nodded gently.

Song Tingyu did not ask where Xie Jingxuan had gotten the message from. She thought, then said solemnly, “Tell him that I will do my best to get him Spatial Spirit Stones!”

Chapter 369: The Origin Of The Spirit Pattern Pillars

Dark Asura Hall.

Many martial practitioners were cultivating inside of a group of green limestone towers and accumulating experience in the major cultivation areas.

The five hall masters of Dark Asura Hall and the strongest experts under their command had gathered around Armament City according to the arrangements of Profound Heaven Alliance. They were responsible for patrolling, stopping the Horned Demon clansmen, and notifying Profound Heaven Alliance.

As the second hall master, Tu Shixiong naturally took the soldiers under his command to cooperate with the Song Family and keep watch for the Horned Demons.

Young people like Tu Ze and Zhuo Qian were only in the late stage of the Natal Opening Realm, so they weren't strong in combat. They were not qualified to participate in battles of this level, so they were left behind.

In a dark private room, Qin Lie was sitting with Tu Ze and Zhuo Qian with the fox skin mask on his face. As they drank, they discussed other matters.

Before the nether demonic energy dissipated, Qin Lie had

changed his identity using the fox skin mask and secretly turned toward the poisonous bog.

The defense line in that direction was the weakest, being overseen by the martial practitioners from Dark Shadow Tower. Qin Lie had shown up with the appearance of a human, so he was not conspicuous and had easily made his way through.

After that, he went to Dark Asura Hall and used his new identity to find Tu Ze and Zhuo Qian. He had them pass a message to Xie Jingxuan through Liang Zhong.

“Miss Xie is from the Xie Family of Profound Heaven Alliance. Her father is the patriarch of the Xie Family, Xie Yaoyang. If he knew that you were at Dark Asura Hall, would he...” Zhuo Qian said worriedly.

Tu Ze took a swig of wine, then said helplessly, “Our Dark Asura Hall doesn’t have Spatial Spirit Stones. Otherwise, I would help get some for you.”

“Big Brother Tu, Sister Qian, I’m already very grateful that you dared to meet with me and pass on a message to Uncle Zhong.” Qin Lie put down the winecup and looked at the two to say, “Right now, I am the public enemy of the Scarlet Tide Continent.”

“Qin Lie, what are you doing? Why did you have to get involved with the evil races?” Zhuo Qian glared with her large eyes. “The evil races have killed many of our people and always think about coming into our Scarlet Tide Continent to take over our land. Why

do you care about whether they live or die?”

“Qin Lie definitely has his own reasons,” Tu Ze said.

“Second Young Master, Liang Zhong from the Department of Internal Affairs has arrived,” a soft call came from outside the room.

“I know,” Tu Ze shouted back. Then, in a low voice, he said to Qin Lie, “Stay here, I’ll go take a look.”

Qin Lie nodded slightly.

Tu Ze went out to the reception room above the secret room. With a respectful expression, he invited Liang Zhong in and said carefully, “Uncle Zhong, how is the situation?”

Liang Zhong looked at Tu Ze and sighed. He said, “Boy, do you know what you’re doing?”

Tu Ze’s head was bowed, and he did not make a sound.

“You probably don’t. At this very moment, Profound Heaven Alliance, Joyful Union Sect, and Eight Extreme Temple... all of them are looking for him and the evil races. All the martial practitioners of these factions have been active, searching for him everywhere.” Liang Zhong took a deep breath and said in a low voice, “If someone learns that you not only kept this a secret, but even delivered messages for him, all of the Tu Family will be

affected. Do you understand?”

Tu Ze’s heart went cold.

“Qin Lie is my brother,” he said.

Liang Zhong shook his head slightly and did not continue trying to convince him. He said, “It is best for you to leave as soon as possible. Qin Lie doesn’t have many friends in the Scarlet Tide Continent, and I’m afraid they will notice you and Zhuo Qian.”

“Uncle Zhong, what of the… issue?” Tu Ze requested confirmation.

“Miss has communicated with the person from the Song Family. That person said that she will do her best to take care of it.” Liang Zhong sighed. “The same is true of my Miss. What is she doing involving herself in this? If people notice this… Ah, even the Patriarch of the Xie Family would have a hard time.”

“Since Qin Lie was in the Nether Realm, Miss Xie was one of the rare few that were willing to speak for the Ling Family,” Tu Ze praised. “Miss Xie has a cold face, but a warm heart… one that really cares.”

Liang Zhong waved his hand and looked down at the ground almost like he knew that Qin Lie was in the secret room below. “Enough of that. You better have some idea of what you’re doing. Don’t bring a calamity down on the Tu Family.”

“Thank you, Uncle Liang.” Tu Ze watched as Liang Zhong left.

Tu Ze returned to the private room. When he entered, Qin Lie stood up and said, “Big Brother Tu, Sister Qian, I’ve really troubled you this time. I’m leaving now. Don’t participate in anything else, pretend you did not see me.”

“Don’t listen to Uncle Zhong. Stay here, there won’t be a problem,” Tu Ze tried to have him stay.

“No, I still have other things to do. I need to go to Ling Town and wait for Miss Song to deliver the things.” Qin Lie thanked Tu Ze and Zhuo Qian and left under the cover of darkness, going in the direction of Ling Town.

Seven days later, Ling Town, inside Herb Mountain.

Qin Lie sat in silence and used spirit power to inscribe the Nine Winding River Diagram into the air.

The glittering spirit power turned into a long, winding a river. This river, possessing nine curves and eighteen bends, slowly appeared in front of him.

“Woosh woosh woosh!”

As the spirit power flowed, the sound of splashing came from

within the streams. A soft, erratic vibration came from the Nine Winding River Diagram in front of him.

Yet, just as Qin Lie tried to control the streams of water and form an attack, the diagram in front of him suddenly burst into fragments of light.

“It still doesn’t work.” Qin Lie sighed.

He had arrived three days ago and hid within Herb Mountain. He was not in a hurry to summon Ku Luo and the others, so he cultivated as he waited for Song Tingyu.

He wanted to draw diagrams in the air with spirit power and turn the formations on the spirit pattern pillars into a method of attack.

Yet he found that it wasn’t so easy to accomplish this.

“You are not strong enough,” Xue Li’s voice resounded from inside his mind. “This Nine Winding River Diagram contains the essence of water. If you really want to use all of the Nine Winding River Diagram’s power, you must have a deep understanding of the attributes of water. Boy, you’re really ambitious, but you only have so much time and energy. You have already grasped the spirit arts controlling earth, frost, lightning, and thunder. You want to use the power of the Nine Winding River Diagram and study the wondrous power of water, but do you have the time and energy?”

Qin Lie frowned slightly.

“I will teach you a way.” Xue Li snickered. “Summon the spirit pattern pillar that possesses the Nine Winding River Diagram. Use the pillar as the spirit tablet and use your spirit power to inscribe it. Then you won’t have to understand the essence of water and you will be able to use the Nine Winding River Diagram.”

The twelve spirit pattern pillars had two uses. They sealed the evil nether passageway, and they restrained Xue Li. Xue Li’s understanding of the twelve spirit pattern pillars clearly surpassed Qin Lie’s.

“These twelve spirit pattern pillars come from Celestial Artifact Sect on the Heavenly Fissure Continent in the Land of Chaos. This is one of the eighteen Earth Grade spirit artifacts from Celestial Artifact Sect.

“Celestial Artifact Sect is also a silver force, just like our Blood Fiend Sect. In the past, my junior brother went to Celestial Artifact Sect to request one of his good friends to take action. He first planned to obstruct by blood veins, then used the twelve spirit pattern pillars to restrain me. He wanted to force me to divulge the secrets of Blood Fiend Sect.

“After three years without getting any information from me, he gradually gave up. He originally trapped me in order to interrogate me, but these twelve spirit pattern pillars were stolen.They then managed to end up in the Scarlet Tide Continent, becoming the foundation of this Armament Sect’s establishment.”

Xue Li laughed coldly. “I recently found out that the original sect master of Armament Sect is a traitor that abandoned Celestial Artifact Sect. He stole the twelve spirit pattern pillars and fled all the way to the Scarlet Tide Continent. He changed his identity and managed to become Armament Sect’s founder. This person was extremely shameless.”

As Xue Li spoke, Qin Lie had already summoned the spirit pattern pillar with the Nine Winding River Diagram inscribed in it. This cavern was very large, and the spirit pattern pillar did not even hit the ceiling when it appeared.

“Celestial Artifact Sect... eighteen Earth Grade spirit artifacts... These spirit pattern pillars were one of them?” Qin Lie’s interest was piqued. He did not channel spirit energy. Seeing that Xue Li was interested in talking, he was curious and started to ask questions.

“At the time, Celestial Artifact Sect had eighteen Earth Grade spirit artifacts and four Heaven Grade spirit artifacts. Celestial Artifact Sect has many powerful artificers, but they are not the same as the artificers from Armament Sect. Each of them are not just outstanding artificers, but powerful martial practitioners as well. They entered the martial way through artifact forging, and each of them is powerful in combat. Even now, Celestial Artifact Sect is the strongest power in the Heavenly Fissure Continent. Their reputation is feared throughout the continents in the Land of Chaos.”

Xue Li explained, then changed the topic, saying, “My actual body is currently heading toward the Heavenly Fissure Continent.

The artificers that I need to ask all come from Celestial Artifact Sect. It was them who had discussed your grandfather. They revere your grandfather."

Qin Lie's expression wavered and he shouted, "You have to ask them for information on my behalf!"

"I will do my best," Xue Li said faintly.

Chapter 370: Counterattack From Dire Straits!

While Qin Lie was diligently studying the mysteries of the spirit pattern pillars within the belly of Herb Mountain, wanting to thoroughly understand the secret of inscribing spirit pattern pillars in mid air, he didn't know that every influential organization in the Scarlet Tide Continent, and every martial practitioner was terribly busy.

Everyone was searching for the whereabouts of Qin Lie and the Horned Demon Race.

Inside the poisonous bog, around Purple Mist Sea, beside Armament City, near Ling Town,, within Nebula Pavilion, and even the Arctic Mountain Range, every martial practitioner was busy.

Starting at Flame Volcano, the experts of Profound Heaven Alliance, Joyful Union Sect, and Eight Extreme Temple, carried out a sweeping search, digging up three feet of land just to ferret out the Horned Demon Race.

Luckily, Qin Lie was hiding inside of Herb Mountain's cave all this time. If he had dared to loiter around Ling Town recently, there would have been a considerably high possibility of him being discovered by the martial practitioners from the three great forces.

Within the poisonous bog inside the new Armament Sect, the holy master of Eight Extreme Temple announced, "Qin Lie has a

spatial spirit artifact in his possession. With the help of the spatial spirit artifact, he must've transported the Horned Demon clansmen away."

"Earlier, if we had known Qin Lie was the key, we wouldn't have let him live and return to Flame Volcano!" Nie Yun wore a gloomy expression.

"As long as we can find Qin Lie, we should be able to find the Horned Demon Race and end this battle!" Mo He said.

"Find Qin Lie!"

"Keep an eye on everyone that has close relations with him!"

"Go where he was active at in the past and examine it layer by layer!"

Everyone shared the same opinion.

Ling Town.

The Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly descended, landing at the town entrance that was devoid of people. Two women of differing temperaments disembarked from the body of the Rainbow Butterfly.

"Coming to Ling Town at this time is not appropriate at all. The

martial practitioners from Eight Extreme Temple and Joyful Union Sect have recently been wandering the area." Song Tingyu wore a bright colored dress. With a relaxed posture, she walked on the floor made from stone slabs and furrowed her brow.

Immediately after getting ten Spatial Spirit Stones from overseas, she followed Qin Lie's messages and rushed to Ling Town in an exhausting journey.

Knowing that she had purchased Spatial Spirit Stones from overseas, Xie Jingxuan requested to go with her as well. She said that, together, they could pull the wool over everyone's eyes.

Song Tingyu didn't refuse and brought her to Ling Town.

"Qin Lie said if you've obtained Spatial Spirit Stones, go to the location of the strange diagram that the two of you found in Ling Town's Herb Mountain." Xie Jingxuan wore plain white martial practitioner garb on her body. With a lucid expression, both of her eyes looked cold and detached, lacking any trace of human warmth.

"The place that the strange diagram was discovered..."

Song Tingyu beautiful pupils started to ripple, her mind shifted, and she immediately reacted.

"There's someone nearby!" Xie Jingxuan suddenly exclaimed softly.

Song Tingyu sensed it as well. She couldn't help but look to the southern side of Ling Town in the distance.

Both of them stopped talking, silently waiting to see who had come.

After a while, the figures of Liu Yuntao, the pavilion master of Nebula Pavilion, Ye Yangqiu of Discipline Hall, and Yan Wenyan, the Manor Lord of Shattered Ice Manor,, emerged one after another.

Apart from them, there were some martial practitioners from Purple Mist Sea and Cloud Sky Mountain. It was as though these people were scattered throughout the surroundings of Ling Town. They gathered here after seeing the Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly flying through the sky.

"Are you Miss Song?" Liu Yuntao brought his subordinates. All this time, they had been carefully patrolling the surroundings of Ling Town , according to orders that Dark Asura Hall had recently transmitted.

Dark Asura Hall ordered that, when suspicious people were discovered, or once Qin Lie and any evil races were found, it needed to be reported immediately.

They had kept watch for five to six days and hadn't seen a single person. Upon seeing Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly appear, they all gathered here out of curiosity.

Based on Liu Yuntao's status, he was already qualified to know what the Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly signified. Therefore, after coming over, he was extremely respectful.

Ye Yangqiu, Yan Wenyan, and the other martial practitioners from the poisonous bog and Cloud Sky Mountain more or less knew about of Song Tingyu's status and also appeared to be considerably careful.

"That's me," Song Tingyu said with a smile after waiting for everyone to come over. "You've all worked hard."

"No, no." Everyone cupped their hands and hurried to bow.

"We came to Ling Town to look and see if it was possible to discover anything." Song Tingyu smiled gently in a restrained manner, wanting to find a suitable excuse to make these people go away.

"Let us handle things over here for the time being. All of you are dismissed!" Xie Jingxuan was even more straightforward. With an ice cold expression, she straightforwardly made everyone get out of the way.

Liu Yuntao and Yan Wenyan were well aware of Xie Jingsuan's status. After letting her say that, their expressions became awkward. They had originally wanted to suck up to Song Tingyu and Xie Jingxuan, but just gave up in the end. Each and every one of them departed in succession.

“These people have been in the area recently, which is why I wanted to come along. I hope to be of some help.” Xie Jingxuan’s expression looked apathetic. “You go and find the location he spoke of. I will help you watch the people who have gathered and prevent them from coming too closely.”

“Thanks a lot.” Song Tingyu was blunt as well.

Song Tingyu didn’t descend to Herb Mountain with the Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly because she was afraid of exposing the exact location. Seeing that Xie Jingxuan was covering for her, she figured that she might as well head toward Herb Mountain alone.

Herb Mountain and Ling Town definitely weren’t separated by a great distance. With her current profound realm, and indomitable strength, it only took her an hour of rushing to arrive at Herb Mountain.

Releasing her mind consciousness, Song Tingyu carefully searched the surroundings. After finding that there were no soul fluctuations around, she went behind the mountain, toward the location that she and Qin Lie had discovered White Bone Nether Spiritual Altar.

She quickly arrived at the White Bone Nether Spiritual Altar.

“Cough cough!” Song Tingyu coughed softly.

Within the belly of Herb Mountain, Qin Lie did not continue to cultivate. Instead, he remained in the state of Thoughtless Tranquility.

Under the effects of Thoughtless Tranquility, his heartbeat, blood, and even his soul flucations were all extremely weak.

This way, he could avoid the soul detection of powerful existences.

Seven days ago, when he realized that there were strong individuals roaming about Ling Town, he became aware that the experts of Profound Heaven Alliance, Joyful Union Sect, and Eight Extreme Temple might come to Ling Town to frequently search for traces of him and the Horned Demon Race.

In light of this, Qin Lie stopped his cultivation and maintained the state of Thoughtless Tranquility all this time Within these few days, he knew that at least six strong individuals that were in the Netherpassage Realm had come to Ling Town and swept the area.

Unless he constantly stayed in the state of Thoughtless Tranquility, he knew that he would definitely be found.

“Cough cough!” Song Tingyu’s soft coughing echoed sporadically.

Qin Lie gradually emerged from the state of Thoughtless Tranquility.

He could tell that the sound had originated from Song Tingyu.

Once his eyes brightened, Qin Lie immediately went in the direction of the cave entrance. Not long after, he arrived at the entrance. After a moment of thought, he made a small gap in the entrance by moving the boulder that blocked it. He softly exclaimed through the crack, “I’m here.”

Song Tingyu’s charming face became filled with joy. Her enchanting body moved to the stone wall like a butterfly, gracefully landing beside the small gap that had opened up.

Song Tingyu moved to the small gap at the opening of the cave and looked at Qin Lie who had revealed half of his face, immediately explaining, “Qin Lie, I didn’t know anything about my father’s decision. I’ve never thought of lying to you.”

“If I didn’t believe you, I wouldn’t have let Xie Jingxuan communicate with you or let you help me look for Spatial Spirit Stones,” Qin Lie said with a heavy voice.

Song Tingyu’s beautiful pupils flickered with splendor. This entire time, she felt she had let Qin Lie down and kept thinking that she was the one who led Qin Lie into a crisis. She initially thought that her trip to Qin Lie had caused his death.

She had even thought of leaving Profound Heaven Alliance and running away from the Scarlet Tide Continent. She wanted to escape to a far away place to avoid everything.

At least she had... until Xie Jingxuan found her and told her that Qin Lie was asking her for help. She then knew that the situation at Flame Volcano had undergone a tremendous change. She then knew that Qin Lie had returned from dire straits, surprisingly alive and well.

At this moment, hearing Qin Lie say with his own mouth that he still believed in her, Song Tingyu's agitated heart had finally calmed down.

"Here! The Spatial Spirit Stone that you wanted!" Song Tingyu's face blossomed with astonishing brilliance. From within the spatial ring, she handed several transparent spirit stones that were around the size of a fist and released dizzying rays of white light over to Qin Lie, one after another.

Once the Spatial Spirit Stones had been taken out, the space between the two of them started to oscillate with strange ripples. Small cyclones mischievously agitated the space and made tangible traces appear out of invisible space.

Threads of electric light that emanated the power of space swiftly shot from the interior of spirit stone. To Qin Lie, this felt similar to the evil nether passageway.

"Thank you." Qin Lie tossed the ten Spatial Spirit Stones into his own spatial ring. Upon receiving them, he finally looked Song Tingyu in the eye, thanking her seriously.

“You don’t need to thank me. I was the one who almost caused your death.” A fine rainbow flashed over Song Tingyu’s beautiful pupils. She looked at Qin Lie deeply, and said softly, “What do you need the Spatial Spirit Stones for? Are you… preparing to leave the Scarlet Tide Continent?”

“Maybe.” Qin Lie frowned.

Song Tingyu’s gentle, lily-white hands reached out and grabbed his arm all of a sudden, her beautiful pupils glistening. “Qin Lie, I’m very happy to have known you.”

Qin Lie went blank. He looked at Song Tingyu for a while, startled. Then he smiled and laughed. “Why? It can’t be that Miss Song has fallen for me and can’t bear to see me leave, can it?”

“I have not fallen for you. I just feel an indescribable sadness knowing that a good friend is about to leave.” Song Tingyu sighed softly.

“Tingyu, you don’t need to feel sad. He won’t be going away.” After a voice rang out, a plump silhouette gradually solidified and Song Zhi soon showed himself. He faced Song Tingyu’s charming face that had abruptly changed and said, “When you left Profound Heaven Alliance with Jingxuan and went in the direction of Ling Town, I had already been watching you. Hehe. I’ve sent people to closely watch everyone that is acquainted with or related to Qin Lie because I knew that there would definitely be a new development.”

“You!” Song Tingyu’s face went pale.

“I didn’t think that the receiving end of your spatial spirit artifact would be the belly of Herb Mountain. Heh, I have carefully asked around to learn everything about you, Qin Lie. I know that you lived inside this cave for many years, is that right?” Song Zhi walked over, chuckling.

“Boom boom!”

Qin Lie pushed the boulder that was blocking the stone entrance. His entire person emerged from the cave.

His expression looked unusually calm He wasn’t struck with panic like the first time he had been plotted against by Profound Heaven Alliance.

After getting a hold of the Spatial Spirit Stones, he furrowed his brow while looking at Song Zhi, listening to his chatter and praise. He said, “It seems that you know me quite well, huh?”

“Hehe, I know a lot more.” Song Zhi’s entire face was smiling. He climbed halfway up the mountain and stood on top of a protruding stone, facing the wind with a chuckle. “The people from the Horned Demon Race… they should all be inside of the cave, right? The moment I saw your head emerge, I passed the discovery of this place. Soon enough, the experts from Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple, and Joyful Union Sect will gather here.”

“Sigh, I wasn’t determined to do this. From the very beginning, I didn’t want to cause too large of a commotion because I didn’t want to put all the living beings in the Scarlet Tide Continent through such misery,” Qin Lie said gravely. “Well, since things have come this far and you came knocking on the door again when we wanted to leave, it seems that I no longer have a choice. I hope you guys are already prepared.”

Finished speaking, Qin Lie touched the Eye of Frost and teleported directly to the land of frost.

“Qin Lie! How was it?”

“Qin Lie, have you found a Spatial Spirit Stone?”

Ku Luo and Ku Lu hastily asked once they saw Qin Lie suddenly appear.

“I’ve found Spatial Spirit Stones. However, the spatial teleportation formation inside of Herb Mountain has also been discovered by Profound Heaven Alliance,” Qin Lie said calmly.

Once this had been said, the face of every Horned Demon clansmen and every Ling Family clansmen looked disheartened.

“Could it be that the heavens themselves want to exterminate us?” Ku Lu asked in despair.

“No. The heavens don’t want to exterminate the Horned Demon

Race, but it definitely wants to exterminate Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple, and Joyful Union Sect." After saying those words, Qin Lie broke the ice wall with a single fist, walking out from the interior of the compound.

"Break!"

He held the Eye of Frost and shouted violently.

From the center of the field of ice, the gigantic ice walls exploded piece by piece

Every Horned Demon clansman that's situated within suddenly all enlightened as they could see the glaciers a short distance away.

They could also see the giant beasts that were sealed inside the glaciers.

"Good lord! What is all this?"

"What are these?"

"What exactly is happening?"

"Where is this?"

Everyone loudly shouted in succession.

“Qin Lie!” A flash of lightning suddenly shot over and solidified into a python in front of him. Mang Wang shouted angrily, “What the hell are you doing? You broke open the ice walls, and now my race will be exposed! What did you promise me?!”

“There is no need to hide anymore,” Qin Lie said calmly, facing Mang Wang who was overflowing with rage. “All of you will be able to break the seal immediately.”

Once this was said, Mang Wang couldn’t have been more shocked.

“I only have one request—help me eliminate Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple, and Joyful Union Sect. I want the three great forces to completely disappear from the Scarlet Tide Continent.

“I, Mang Wang, representing every member of the Giant Spirit Race, swear to help you accomplish this!”

Chapter 371: Self-Satisfaction

Herb Mountain.

After Qin Lie took the Spatial Spirit Stones and disappeared, Song Zhi's expression looked somewhat startled. He was momentarily struck with panic.

From what he could ascertain, Qin Lie was able to teleport into Herb Mountain using a spatial spirit artifact.

Song Zhi had thought that Herb Mountain was the artifact's destination point, and by extension, that every Horned Demon clansman was hiding inside of it..

However, Qin Lie's sudden disappearance clearly seemed strange, signifying that the receiving end of the spatial spirit artifact wasn't actually at Herb Mountain.

"How strange, really..." Song Zhi frowned deeply.

He didn't see that Song Tingyu's beautiful face was already covered with frost and her shoulders were trembling slightly. Her bright eyes shone with a ruthless icy chill.

"You actually followed me!" Song Tingyu gritted her teeth, her expression ashen. She had never been this angry before.

At the same time, Xie Jinxuan's harsh shouting echoed from a distance. "Second Uncle, why are you here?"

Xie Jingxuan, wearing a uniformly white garment, glowered at Xie Zhizhang, her face also filled with icy frost.

At the foot of Herb Mountain, Xie Zhizhang laughed in an embarrassed manner and explained, "I heard that you and Song Tingyu had secretly left Profound Heaven Alliance and gone toward Ling Town. Your father isn't... certain about you, and he had me follow you to keep an eye on things."

He had actually come with Song Zhi.

Qin Lie and evil races had suddenly disappeared, making Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple, and Joyful Union Sect extremely anxious. The three great forces were so anxious that they went to extreme measures to find Qin Lie.

They secretly monitored everyone in the Scarlet Tide Continent who had close relations with Qin Lie.

After waiting for a while, they discovered that the whereabouts of Song Tingyu and Xie Jingxuan seemed suspicious. Song Zhi and Xie Zhizhang stealthily tracked them down almost immediately, moderating their breathing for the entire journey, and they cautiously arrived at Ling Town.

"Keep an eye on me?" Xie Jingxuan was just as angry as Song

Tingyu. “You’ve been following us the entire time, huh?”

She saw that Song Zhi was next to Song Tingyu.

“We had no choice but to do so. This matter is one of great concern.” Xie Zhizhang wore a helpless expression.

“You girls are always letting emotions affect your decision-making. We didn’t have any choice but to do this.” Halfway up the mountain, Song Zhi laughed in spite of Song Tingyu’s glare and said, “Don’t you see? If it we hadn’t come, Qin Lie and the evil races would have easily escaped. The plan that Profound Heaven Alliance has been working on for so long… wouldn’t all our efforts have gone to waste?”

“I hadn’t expected that you wouldn’t even trust us!” Song Tingyu’s heart went completely cold.

“When it came to Qin Lie, you girls were excessively loyal and disregarded the interest of our clans,” Song Zhi said honestly, sizing them up.

“Soon, all of the Scarlet Tide Continent’s peak experts will gather here.” Xie Zhizhang looked toward Herb Mountain with a heavy expression and said, “This time, no matter how many of the evil races are hiding within Herb Mountain, they won’t be able to escape.”

As expected.

Soon enough, a giant golden chariot, a crystalline war chariot, a giant crimson tent, Golden Winged Condors, Green Hunting Bats, and other flying creatures... each and every one of them gathered from every direction in just half a day.

“Found it!”

“It’s actually inside of Herb Mountain.”

“We can attack all of them this time!”

The martial practitioners from Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple, and Joyful Union Sect that had come were all in high spirits after surrounding the entirety of Herb Mountain.

Song Yu, Xie Yaoyang, Nie Yun, Li Yi, and Zhao Changsheng came directly to where Qin Lie had opened up the cave entrance.

“Father!”

“Father!”

Song Tingyu and Xie Jingxuan wore gloomy expressions. After Song Yu and Xie Yaoyang came over with gritted teeth.

“Mn, both of you have worked hard. You may go and rest.” Song Yu waved his hands and signaled Song Zhi and Xie Zhizhang with

his eyes, hinting for them to persuade Song Tingyu and Xie Jingxuan to leave.

By saying this, it was obvious that he was protecting Song Tingyu and Xie Jingxuan. In doing so, he was giving Joyful Union Sect and Eight Extreme Temple the impression that Song Tingyu and Xie Jingxuan appeared at Herb Mountain and contacted Qin Lie in order to help Profound Heaven Alliance find him.

“You two are definitely the most capable within the younger generation of Profound Heaven Alliance. Beautifully done!” Zhao Changsheng praised them with a smile.

“Well done!” Li Yi also nodded his head.

They acted as if Song Tingyu and Xie Jingxuan had really done this for Profound Heaven Alliance, as if they had thought of the big picture and gotten close to Qin Lie to lure him out.

“I…” Xie Jingxuan opened her mouth to speak, a cold expression on her face.

Yet she was pulled back by Xie Zhizhang. He dragged her to the foot of the mountain, preventing her from saying anything.

Song Tingyu was somewhat calmer than Xie Jingxuan. She knew what was happening, but she also understood that nothing could be done to reverse the situation. Nothing could be done to change her father’s decision, so, as a result, she kept her silence.

Without Song Zhi saying anything, Song Tingyu headed to the foot of the mountain with Xie Jingxuan, looking at the experts from the three great forces flock here from every direction. She suddenly thought of what Qin Lie had said before teleporting. She felt a faint sense of anxiety in her heart.

Before Qin Lie had left, he appeared to be extremely calm, which was somewhat strange.

She knew Qin Lie very well. She knew how scary Qin Lie could be when he got like that.

“Qin Lie, things have escalated this far. What else could you possibly do...?” Song Tingyu sighed deeply in her heart.

“A spatial teleportation formation! There’s aspatial teleportation formation inside!” Song Zhi’s called out loudly. His alarmed voice rang out from the belly of the mountain, making Zhao Changsheng, Li Yi, and the other experts of Profound Heaven Alliance come in.

The strongest martial practitioners of the Scarlet Tide Continent quickly gathered beside the teleportation formation.

“The pinnacle of perfection! This is simply the pinnacle!” Li Yi praised.

“A spatial teleportation formation that’s completely intact... We

are only lacking the Spatial Spirit Stone needed to activate it. I never would have thought that in this empty Herb Mountain at this poor, rural Ling Town there would actually be a teleportation formation like this!" Song Zhi exclaimed in astonishment.

Song Yu, Xie Yaoyang, and Nie Yun were overwhelmingly thrilled as well.

"This is a window that leads to the outside world. With the existence of this teleportation formation, the Scarlet Tide Continent will be soon bustling with excitement! The people from the Heaven Fate Continent and the Flowing Cloud Continent will definitely be interested in this formation as well. Temple Master Li, Alliance Chief Song, I hadn't foreseen that there would be such a shocking discovery during our journey to kill the evil races!" Zhao Changsheng was also wild with joy.

"The evil races... where are they?" Mo He asked after regaining his senses.

"I just checked. They're not inside. There isn't the slightest bit of life in the belly of this mountain. The evil races simply aren't here!" Xie Yaoyang said.

"I think they were supposed to leave the Scarlet Tide Continent using this formation. I already know that they have Spatial Spirit Stones," Nie Yun sneered, saying calmly amidst of the chaos. "We just have to guard this formation and Qin Lie and the evil races will then be at their wit's end! They will only be able to leave by relying on this spatial teleportation formation!"

“That’s right!” Song Yu smiled.

“Contact Master Gu Ping and quickly have him come here. He has some understanding of spatial teleportation formations. Have him come and carefully examine where it leads!” Xie Yaoyang shouted.

“Right away!” Song Zhi responded.

Chapter 372: Unsealing The Giant Beasts!

Underneath the Arctic Mountain Range.

After the walls of ice were broken, every Horned Demon clansman emerged from the ice field.

All of them saw the tall glaciers and the huge monsters that were sealed, frozen in ice. Apart from Ku Luo and Ku Lu, every Horned Demon clansman's face was obviously shocked.

That's right, shocked!

No one could have imagined that, at the center of every glacier in this ruthlessly cold field of ice, vicious beasts from bygone eras would actually be sealed.

Furthermore, there were more than thirty of them!

Ling Yushi was especially shocked since it was her first time seeing such a sight.

If one were to look carefully at the pure white sky above the bone-chilling land of profound ice, they would realize that it was actually a thick layer of powdery frost.

Cold wind shrieked with reckless abandon, wandering through the cracks of the glaciers and over the cold, desolate earth. The

piercing howl of the wind was capable of freezing people's spirits. That ear piercing howl of the wind even made the spirits of people bitterly cold.

At this moment, under the watch of the small thunder python, Qin Lie walked to the middle of the glaciers. Each and every one of his steps were on solid ice.

In the eyes of everyone present, Qin Lie's solitary walk toward the glaciers appeared somewhat insignificant. However, at that moment, an aura appeared on Qin Lie's body that was so oppressive that it threatened to suffocate them. However, the moment the aura that appeared on Qin Lie's body was so heavy it practically made them suffocate.

This was because Qin Lie was about to undo the seals here!

Having once ravaged the earth in ancient times, every vicious beast displayed overwhelming brutality and a tyrannical visage from bygone eras..

They had been sealed underground in glaciers and fallen into an age-long slumber. Ten thousand years removed from time, they were frozen solid and resembled enormous lions and dragons.

Today, under the constant pressure of Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple, and Joyful Union Sect, Qin Lie was seriously angered. He was finally determined to awaken these beasts that didn't know the difference between good and evil. With them, Qin Lie sought to crush Profound Heaven City and pulverize

Eight Extreme Temple's Skypiercing Mountain.

"I don't know what sort of horrifying devastation the Scarlet Tide Continent will suffer when these monsters are awakened. Does Qin Lie really want to do this?" Ling Chengzhi's voice trembled slightly.

Every Ling Family clansman was visibly anxious. All of them felt uneasy in their hearts.

They felt insignificant at the sight of the vicious beasts within the glaciers. Compared to these monstrous creatures that roamed freely in ancient times, human beings appeared much weaker.

If these slumbering beasts woke up one after another, would this part of the world be able to endure their rampage?

Would Qin Lie be in control of them? Would he be able to pacify them?

Ling Chengzhi did not dare to continue that line of thought.

"I h-hope that, after these vicious beasts awaken… we will still be able to communicate with Qin Lie normally." Ling Xuanxuan exhaled softly.

"Qin Lie definitely would not have done this if we had not been forced into a corner. He has always known of this place, yet did not make use of it this entire time."

Ling Yushi believed in Qin Lie. She knew that Qin Lie must have run into a major problem and become thoroughly exasperated to have no choice but to do this.

“He did this in order to protect us, honor the promise he made to the Horned Demon clansmen, and to resist the constant pressure from Profound Heaven Alliance, Joyful Union Sect, and Eight Extreme Temple.” Ling Yushi sighed faintly, her eyes showing a purple of unyielding determination. “Regardless of what decision Qin Lie makes, and whether or not this decision threatens the Scarlet Tide Continent, he is the benefactor of the Ling Family! Without him, our Ling Family would have long since died many times over!”

Hearing what she said, all of the Ling Family clansmen nodded their heads one after another.

“Uncle! Th-this is…” Ka Meng of the Horn Demon Race said with a frightened voice.

“You guys knew about this place?” Duo Luo shouted as well.

Ku Luo and Ku Lu nodded their heads slightly.

“We knew about this place, but we didn’t know that Qin Lie had a way to awaken these vicious beasts!” Ku Luo’s face was also full of shock.

“It’s unbelievable that Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple, and Joyful Union Sect have actually targeted him so many times.” Ku Lu was secretly pleased. He had been imprisoned by Profound Heaven Alliance for many years and had endured all kinds of torturous abuse. He hated Profound Heaven Alliance with his very bones. “Qin Lie wasn’t wrong when he said that the heavens didn’t want to eliminate the Horned Demon Race, but Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple! Those people pressured us over and over, flagrantly proud of themselves, yet they finally made Qin Lie determined enough to awaken these slumbering beasts!”

Ku Lu took a deep breath, his eyes full of ferocity. “If this area of land is dyed with blood, it will be because the other party asked for it!”

“Krak krak krak!”

Sounds of ice being shattered suddenly echoed over from the glaciers. Threads of silver white ice resembling lines of swimming fish appeared within the glaciers.

Brilliant rays of ice appeared along with the ice that was shattering, appearing one by one. The icy strings came undone from the top of the glaciers as if they were being moved back and forth by invisible hands.

Qin Lie stood between the glaciers. Holding onto the Eye of Frost, he used his soul consciousness to bring the mini map up inside of his mind. He pulled at the threads of ice, removing them from the bodies of the Giant Spirit clansmen.

As if being cut by a razor, large pieces of ice continuously fell and shattered.

The glaciers gradually started to rupture, shatter, and explode.

Mang Wang's spirit, which had solidified into the small thunder python,, floated above Qin Lie's head.

The python violently twisted and turned with excitement. Strands of mysterious soul consciousness flew into the bodies of every Giant Spirit clansman like currents of electric and bolts of thunder.

He called out to his clansmen with his soul consciousness, helping them to slowly regain their own consciousnesses.

"Boom!

The thick glaciers suddenly shattered and opened up, spewing forth countless fragments of ice.

After the glaciers shattered, Mang Wang's original body finally struggled free!

This was a giant python with silver white scales covering its entire body which was nearly a hundred meters long, and even thirty meters tall when coiled up on itself.

Rings of silver lightning wound around the giant python when the giant python extended its body. Like the water within a river, strands of dazzling lightning zigzagged across its body. Not only was it bright, it even discharged a godly, thunderous might that shook the earth.

A spectacular silver horn protruded from the python's head like the sharp horns of a dragon.

"Whoosh!"

In a flash, Mang Wang's soul shrunk to the size of a grain of rice and sank into the python's eyes

After his soul vanished, a glaring burst of lightning violently shot from both of its eyes.

In a split second, a wave of oppressive, primal air covered the entirety of this frost filled landscape. It was as if a giant hand had enveloped this area of land.

"Sssss!"

The giant python angrily hissed at the sky.

The hiss brought forth a surge of thunder and lightning. In just a moment, the land of frost was filled with flashing lightning and

roiling thunder, hastening the breaking of the glaciers.

"Boom boom boom!"

When the glaciers shattered, the ground below everyone's feet resounded with an ear-splitting explosion. Everybody was shaking as if a great earthquake had occurred.

A giant ape, whose body was more than fifty meters long and covered in bright golden fur from head to toe, grinned and laughed wildly. Once he opened his mouth, a fang at the corner of his mouth was revealed. That fang was two meters long and as sharp as a razor blade.

After the glaciers shattered, a giant, octagonal spider shook its body. Ten spiders that were each the size of a palm leaf flew out of its fur. The small spiders creaked in a strange way. Having smelled fresh blood, they rushed toward the Horned Demon clansmen and Ling Family clansmen.

A scarlet lizard, whose body resembled small mountain with its granite-like skin, spewed orange flames. The flames were like giant lanterns, bubbling out from inside of the lizard's body and starting to melt the land of frost.

"Mang Wang!"

Qin Lie gripped the Eye of Frost with one hand and stared at the giant thunder python coldly, violently shouting, "The seals on

your physical bodies have been undone, but the seals on your souls are still under my control!”

He suddenly closed his eyes, concentrated his soul consciousness, and punished them a little.

The octagonal giant spider and the scarlet lizard that had spewed torrents of flame began to frantically twist and turn. Just as they were about to destroy everything in this land, their eyes and noses suddenly emitted traces of cold air.

All this time, threads of formless ice had been hidden in the depths of their souls As long as Qin Lie activated the Eye of Frost, the threads of ice hidden within their souls would solidify, freezing their souls and sealing them once more.

The giant spider and the scarlet lizard had only been alive for a moment before they stopped moving, their eyes covered in a layer of icy frost.

“All of you be quiet!” Mang Wang roared in an ancient language.

Every Giant Spirit clansman that had just struggled free from the glaciers immediately went quiet.

One after another, they quickly focused their attention on Qin Lie. Every pair of murderous eyes stared at Qin Lie as if they wanted to him chew up and swallow him whole.

“I had an agreement with this human youth. Our race was only able to escape because of his hard work.” Mang Wang looked toward the Giant Spirit clansmen. He looked at each and every one of them and yelled, “All of you act on my orders!”

“Listen to the chief!”

“Whatever the chief asks us to do, we will do it!”

“Damn it, I want to find Ice Emperor and bite him into pieces!”

“That wretched Ice Monarch!”

“I want to strangle him to death!”

“…”

Every thundering voice rumbled and echoed within everyone’s heads. The vibration caused a splitting headache for many Horned Demon clansmen, and it made blood to flow from the eyes and noses of the Ling Family clansmen.

“Mang Wang! Break the ice above our heads and charge out from this place!” Qin Lie shouted.

“Leave it to us!” Mang Wang agreed.

“Allow me!” the giant golden ape roared while advancing. The golden fur on his body emitted a sun-like splendor that, at first glance, looked as if he were made of molten iron. With an overwhelmingly powerful aura, he looked like he was capable of knocking down mountains and destroying everything.

“Aooo!”

The giant golden ape gave an explosive roar. Like a golden spearhead or a sharp, pointed mountain, he thrusted his body high into the clouds.

“Boom boom boom!”

With a thundering sound, the thick ice above their heads fell to the ground like meteorites.

Watching ice fragments that resembled millstones drop down swiftly and forcefully, the faces of Horned Demon clansmen and Ling Family clansmen went deathly pale. All of them screamed one after another.

“Mang Wang!” Qin Lie couldn’t help but shout angrily.

“Leave it to us!” Mang Wang roared as well.

Each giant creature waved their limbs, striking and shattering the giant ice boulders one after another.

To the Horned Demons and the Ling Family, the boulders were far bigger than their bodies. To the vicious beasts that had roamed freely in ancient times, however, the boulders were just small stones.

“Continue the assault!” Break apart the ice barrier, escape from here!” the vicious beasts roared with excitement.

“Boom boom!”

Deep within the Arctic Mountain Range, a mountain of ice covered in snow rocked, swayed, and shattered open.

A fragmented ice boulder hit the chief of the Arctic Mountain Range, the Purple-eyed Flame Lion King that had been occupying the peak of the mountain, and threw it several hundred meters into the distance.

“Awoo!”

The giant golden beast soared out from within the shattered icy peak with a howling sound that resonated throughout the earth.

This shocking commotion caused a loud rumble, making the peak experts in Herb Mountain shake.

Chapter 373: Have You Ever Thought Such A Day Would Come?

The experts of Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple, and Joyful Union Sect were currently gathered at Herb Mountain.

They were waiting for Profound Heaven Alliance's artificer, Gu Ping, to check out the spatial teleportation formation inside of Herb Mountain and see exactly where it went.

Song Tingyu and Xie Jingxuan had not left. They both stayed in Ling Town.

They were tricked by Song Zhi yet again, and this time they had truly lost all faith in Profound Heaven Alliance. They hadn't left yet because something would definitely happen since there was a teleportation formation in Herb Mountain, and Qin Lie had been there.

They also paid attention to how the situation was developing.

The son of Joyful Union Sect's Vice Sect Master Zhao Changsheng, Zhao Xuan, had also remained in Ling Town for the past two days. He had been enchanted by the beauty of Song Tingyu and Xie Jingxuan, and he had recently been thinking of a way to get close to them.

"Awooooo!"

A bestial, earthshaking roar came from deep within the Arctic Mountain Range and immediately echoed toward Herb Mountain. This caused the experts of the three forces, Song Tingyu, and Xie Jingxuan to be incredibly shocked. They did not know what kind of strange event had occurred in the Arctic Mountain Range.

The powerhouses of the three forces gathered inside of Herb Mountain. Song Yu, Li Yi, and Zhao Changsheng emerged from Herb Mountain and gathered at its peak.

“What a terrifying roar. What the hell are the spirit beasts in the Arctic Mountain Range doing?” Song Yu’s expression was harsh as he narrowed his eyes, probing outward with his mind. A while later, he shuddered and said, “This terrifying sound wave.. this savage aura... I don’t think even the Purple-eyed Flame Lion King could’ve done this!”

“Could it be that a more powerful beast king has been born in the Arctic Mountain Range?” Li Yi’s expression was also harsh.

“We will need to send someone to check out the situation!” Nie Yun said.

“Roar!”

Another roar that shattered the sky came from deep within the Arctic Mountain Range. This roar was obviously different from the previous one, but it was just as powerful.

“Another one!” Song Yu’s expression changed greatly.

The second roar was filled with a savagery and bloodlust that seemed like it could destroy every living being in the world. Everyone who heard it felt as though their heart would break.

“Something’s not right!” Xie Yaoyang’s face also changed. “This terrifying aura is definitely not something that the Purple-eyed Flame Lion King could possess! Something unimaginable must have happened inside the Arctic Mountain Range!”

“Rrmmmbb!”

An earthquake came from the Arctic Mountain Range. All of the martial practitioners on Herb Mountain could feel the ground shake.

At this moment, Song Tingyu and Xie Jingxuan walked out of the stone houses in Ling Town.

“Miss Song, Miss Xie. You’re finally willing to come out.” Zhao Xuan looked handsome, and he wore a cool smile on his face. He glanced in the direction of the Arctic Mountain Range from time to time and asked, “Both of you are from the Scarlet Tide Continent. Do you know what the rank of the most powerful beast in the Arctic Mountain Range is? Those two roars were so shocking that the spirit beasts that made them are probably around Rank Six at the very least…”

Both Song Tingyu and Xie Jingxuan did not bother with him. They looked each other in the eyes and simultaneously rushed toward Herb Mountain.

“This is too strange…”

Song Tingyu frowned deeply. She didn’t know why, but she felt like the anomaly at the Arctic Mountain Range had something to do with Qin Lie.

“A bestial roar. Was it the Giant Thunder Python?”

Her eyes gradually brightened. She knew Qin Lie better than anyone. She had fought by his side in the Nether Realm.

She was well aware of the fact that Qin Lie’s body held the soul of an ancient beast inside of it. She didn’t know where he had gotten such a vicious soul, but she did know that Qin Lie and the Giant Thunder Python had a profound connection with one another.

Connecting the two loud roars with the words that Qin Lie had spoken before he left, she felt sort of anxious

She had a feeling that a terrifying change was about to happen in this world.

Deep within the Arctic Mountain Range.

The glaciers of profound frost shattered and collapsed one by one. After the mountains of ice had shattered, deep, gigantic pits appeared in the ground.

Inside the huge icy cave was a snow white world. This was the land of profound ice that Qin Lie had been coming and going from all this time.

The land of frost was situated deep within the Arctic Mountain Range. It was below the ice mountains that never melted.

At this moment, the ice mountains shattered and the giant frost cave was revealed. The underground land of frost had finally surfaced.

“Aooo!”

The angry roar of a giant beast resounded from underground. Ferocious beasts that were enormous and looked sinister were constantly breaking free. They were like small hills covered in scales and armor surfacing from deep within the Arctic Mountain Range.

Meanwhile, Qin Lie was seated on the giant python’s head beside its baleful dragon horn.

Atop the giant python’s head, he gripped the Eye of Frost with one hand and pointed in a direction with the other. He said to Mang Wang, “Destroy Skypiercing Mountain! I want Eight

Extreme Temple to collapse and for them to be wiped from the face of Spirit Realm!”

Mang Wang exploded into a roar.

Eight giant beasts, each about the size of a small mountain, followed suit as they roared madly and charged toward Skypiercing Mountain with an unstoppable momentum.

“Profound Heaven City is in that direction. I want you to flatten the most prosperous city on the Scarlet Tide Continent!” Qin Lie then pointed in another direction.

Mang Wang let out yet another explosive roar.

Another eight of the gigantic beasts roared madly and charged into the open. Like rolling mountains that destroyed every obstacle in their path, they rushed toward Profound Heaven City like lightning.

“If any martial practitioners in the Netherpassage Realm and above dare to block your path, kill them without mercy!” Seated atop Mang Wang’s head, Qin Lie’s face was completely filled with violence as he said in a low tone, “Kill the strong and forgive the weak. I want these two great forces to be utterly exterminated!”

Mang Wang roared angrily at the sky once more.

His roars were the orders that he gave out to his clansmen to

obey and execute.

“Come, bring me to Herb Mountain,” Qin Lie exclaimed in a low tone.

“Qin Lie, what about us?”

“What should we do?”

Ku Luo and Ku Lu cried out.

“Qin Lie!” Ling Yushi also exclaimed.

“Mang Wang, have your clansmen crouch down and bring them along!” Qin Lie gripped the Eye of Frost tightly and said. “As long as your Giant Spirit Race does this well, I will release the seals on all of your souls! After that, whatever you Giant Spirits do will no longer have anything to do with me!”

“Alright!” Mang Wang roared out his orders.

The remaining twenty or so ferocious beasts, which were as huge as mountains, crouched down as ordered. Under Qin Lie’s commands, a portion of the Horned Demon Race and the Ling Family clansmen shakily climbed up the bodies of the giant beasts.

Meanwhile, Ku Luo, Ku Lu, and the other Horned Demon elites, such as Ka Meng and Ka Luo, rode Spirit Hunting Beasts or other

nether beasts.

"Go!" Qin Lie pointed at Herb Mountain.

Mang Wang turned his head and tail, and suddenly floated into the air. Like a giant lightning dragon, it carried Qin Lie through the sky and flew to Herb Mountain.

Behind him, around twenty giants were either flying as well or charging right through the forest, trampling all the giant trees beneath their feet and knocking over small hills.

The giant beasts that were flying in the sky resembled enormous black clouds. The giant beasts charging across the ground were like unstoppable, rolling hills.

"Boom boom boom! Boom boom boom! Awoo! Aooo!"

An apocalyptic sound of activity rang from within the Arctic Mountain Range. A tyrannical aura that threatened to slaughter all beings and destroy the world gushed forth.

At Herb Mountain, all of the experts from Eight Extreme Temple, Joyful Union Sect, and Profound Heaven Alliance were terrified.

Right now, Song Tingyu, Xie Jingxuan, Song Siyuan, Xie Zhizhang, and Song Zhi were gathered atop the mountain. They were all looking in the direction of the Arctic Mountain Range with fear and shock.

“What’s going on? Just what the hell is going on?” Mo He screamed.

Li Yi’s expression was unimaginably heavy. He, too, was questioning Profound Heaven Alliance’s Song Yu. “Alliance Chief Song, just what is going on?”

“Why are there so many ferocious beasts on the Scarlet Tide Continent? Just what the hell has Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple been doing?” Zhao Changsheng was also yelling.

Everyone noticed that the situation was far from encouraging.

Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple, Joyful Union Sect, and many other experts were gathered at Herb Mountain, preparing to attack the evil races and shed light on the secrets of the spatial teleportation formation.

No one could’ve foreseen that such a shocking change would suddenly happen deep in the Arctic Mountain Range. So many ferocious beasts, which were clearly terrifying beyond measure just from sound alone, had actually appeared out of nowhere.

Everyone was anxious.

Yet no one could’ve imagined that this matter was related to Qin Lie. They couldn’t have known that their constant pressuring had

finally driven Qin Lie into a corner, leaving him no choice but to make an unwise decision.

They had no one to blame for this but themselves!

While the experts of the three forces continued to grow worried atop Herb Mountain, Mang Wang's terrifying body appeared in the sky.

His body was almost a hundred meters long when fully extended. It resembled a dazzling bolt of lightning when it twisted through the sky. Mang Wang's body was covered in brilliant silver white scales, and when it suddenly appeared, the silvery reflection was so bright that the crowd below couldn't even open their eyes.

Beneath the clouds, Mang Wang let out a roar and floated above the front of Herb Mountain.

Seated on the giant python's head, Qin Lie gripped the Eye of Frost with one hand, and looked at Song Yu, Xie Yaoyang, Nie Yun, Li Yi, Zhao Changsheng, and the others with an icy cold expression. He said, "I trust all of you have been well since we last met."

"Aooo!"

Explosive roars resounded as ancient beasts appeared one after another. Like dark clouds above, and like falling mountains, they consecutively appeared behind Qin Lie. They shook the earth until

deep chasms were opened.

Nearly twenty ferocious beasts, Ku Luo, Ku Lu, Duo Luo, Ka Meng, and many other Horned Demon elites were gathered at Herb Mountain this dark gray evening.

“Qin Lie!”

“Qin Lie!”

“It’s actually Qin Lie!”

Shocked cries rang from the martial practitioners of the three forces. Many of them recognized Qin Lie and shouted aloud.

Song Yu, Nie Yun, and Xie Yaoyang’s expressions had never been as serious as they was at this moment.

“Alliance Chief Song, have you ever thought such a day would come?” Qin Lie grinned an icy smile that sent chills into one’s heart. “You pushed me again and again, using one devious scheme after another to plot against me. Did you really think I would do as you wanted?”

The three patriarchs of Profound Heaven Alliance wore ugly expressions.

“And you.” Qin Lie then looked at Li Yi and said, “You’re the one

who sent Mo He to kill me, aren't you?"

The face of Li Yi, Eight Extreme Temple's holy master, also darkened.

"There are no debts without creditors, and no injustices without cause. There has not been any retribution yet, but that's just because it wasn't the time for it," Qin Lie looked at the crowd and said indifferently. "Yet now... the time has come."

Everyone's hearts went taut.

Chapter 374: Tear Them Apart!

No one could have imagined that, seated atop the head of a giant beast, Qin Lie would so carelessly and arrogantly show up out of nowhere.

“I heard that the forces and martial practitioners of the entire Scarlet Tide Continent were incessant in their search for my whereabouts—to the point that they’d even dig three feet into the ground.” He paused for a moment before looking at the crowd and saying, “Now I’m here. What are you going to do about it?”

“Aooo!”

The giant golden ape roared and bared its fangs. Its eyes revealed a cruel, tyrannical expression as it impatiently prepared to attack.

“Roar!”

“Nguuu!”

“Awooo!”

All sorts of crazy roars came from the mouths of the giant beasts. These recently emancipated ancient beasts had been oppressed for far too long and desperately needed a bloody feast to vent their emotions.

The people of Profound Heaven Alliance, Joyful Union Sect, and Eight Extreme Temple were nothing more than tasty meals in their eyes. They would drink the blood of the three forces and satisfy their bloodlust. They would use a baptism of blood to tell the entire world that the Giant Spirit Race had reappeared!

"Q-Qin Lie! Do you know what you're doing?" Profound Heaven Alliance's brain, Song Zhi, was shocked by the spectacle before him. Seeing so many sinister, terrifying beasts gathered in one place, he was terrified out of his wits. Yet he still pretended to be calm and yelled, "These vicious beasts will start a terrible slaughter and cause countless deaths on the Scarlet Tide Continent. Qin Lie, have you thought of the consequences?!"

"Qin Lie! This is madness!" Xie Zhizhang also cried out in shock.

Song Yu, Xie Yaoyang, Nie Yun, Li Yi, and the others were all quiet and wore incredibly heavy expressions. They all noticed that the situation was getting a little out of hand.

They could not ascertain the strength of the ferocious beasts that had suddenly appeared, but they did know that these ancient beasts were extremely powerful by using their soul perception.

They were not confident that they could go up against the beasts, so they did not say anything unnecessary. Rather, they were afraid that doing so would a provoke an unimaginable attack.

Furthermore, they were still delusional, believing that Song Zhi's and Xie Zhizhang's urging Qin Lie to look at the bigger picture

could stop these ferocious beasts from acting senselessly.

"Consequences? Hahaha, now you're lecturing me about consequences?"

Under everyone's gazes, Qin Lie laughed wildly. His laughter was filled with scorn and ridicule.

"I heard that you were the one that thought of using me to acquire the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus from the Horned Demon Race and destroying the evil nether passageway while their defenses were weak." Qin Lie laughed loudly as he pointed at Song Zhi and said, "Did you ever think of the consequences when you set me up with such an evil scheme and wanted to force the entire Horned Demon Race to their deaths? I did not wish to start conflict. All I wanted was to send the Horned Demon Race away through the spatial teleportation formation, yet you are the ones who appeared at a critical moment and blocked my escape route once more. Have you ever considered what the consequences would be if you did that?!"

"When all is said and done, they are the evil races! They deserve whatever they get, even if it means that all of them die!" Song Zhi said coldly.

This was the voice within the heart of every person in Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple, and Joyful Union Sect.

To put it bluntly, they had never been able to open their minds when it came to foreign races. They had always thought of the

foreign races as mortal enemies. No matter how despicable or dishonest a method was, as long as it was used against foreign races, it was considered acceptable.

"Qin Lie! How dare you show your face after assisting the evil races in opposing our human race!" Nie Yun yelled severely.

"It truly is a waste of time to talk with all of you." Qin Lie shook his head. He knew that, at this point, there was no reason in talking.

He waved his hand and cruelly said, "Begin the attack! Slaughter every martial practitioner of Eight Extreme Temple, Joyful Union Sect, and Profound Heaven Alliance that has gathered here! Destroy them all!"

"Aooo!" Mang Wang let out an explosive roar.

Following Mang Wang's roars, the twenty Giant Spirit clansmen all howled at the sky.

The angry, earthshaking howls spread out from Herb Mountain. It was as if the entire Scarlet Tide Continent was trembling in fear.

Their howls were also answered by the giant beasts that were headed towards Skypiercing Mountain and Profound Heaven City.

For a time, bestial howls resonated from three directions on the Scarlet Tide Continent. The continent shook until the sky itself

was dark without daylight.

“Giants beasts are replying to them!” Song Yu’s expression changed greatly.

Li Yi looked in the direction of Skypiercing Mountain and realized that things were taking a turn for the worse. He looked at Qin Lie sternly and asked, “What else have you done?”

“Oh, I forgot to tell you.” Qin Lie slapped his head as if he just remembered something before bowing apologetically and chuckling. “The other dozen or so of these ferocious beasts are headed to Skypiercing Mountain and Profound Heaven City. If there are no surprises, then the two Copper forces of the Scarlet Tide Continent shall be utterly flattened!”

The moment he said this, the eyes of every man and woman of Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple were filled with fear. Even Song Yu and Li Yi went pale from the shock.

“Qin Lie! How dare you!” Nie Yun was the first to rush toward Qin Lie out of anger.

“You’ve gone crazy!” Song Yu also cried out in shock.

Xie Yaoyang was the only one who looked at the current Qin Lie and felt an icy chill.

When Song Zhi schemed against the Horned Demon Race, Xie

Yaoyang had actually been against it because he thought that it was dishonorable.

However, since Nie Yun and Song Yu insisted on supporting the plan and Xie Yaoyang momentarily gave in to his desire for the Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotus, he eventually agreed to the plan as well.

At this moment, as he watched Qin Lie appear with twenty ferocious beasts and intimidate everyone here in a deranged, tyrannical way, he suddenly felt a profound sense of regret.

“Oh, Qin Lie…”

Song Tingyu was also among the martial practitioners of Profound Heaven Alliance overwhelmed with shock. In reality, she had already noticed that things were going south the moment that the bestial roars resounded from the Arctic Mountain Range.

Nevertheless, she had not imagined that Qin Lie would actually have the means to command twenty ancient beasts.

What did this mean?

This meant that Qin Lie had the power to go up against the combined strength of Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple, and Joyful Union Sect from the very beginning!

Yet Qin Lie did not do so.

Qin Lie had yielded and restrained himself over and over to avoid unleashing these beasts and harming the lives of those on the Scarlet Tide Continent.

However, Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple had forced Qin Lie into a dead end. This was also where they had finally, truly angered him.

“Sigh. They’ve truly caused their own destruction.”

Hearing Qin Lie’s cruel order and seeing the shocked fear on the face of every martial practitioner of the combined forces, Song Tingyu wondered why she didn’t feel a trace of pity for them. In fact, she even felt pleased.

“Serves you right!” she yelled in her heart.

The other person who held the same opinion as her was Xie Jingxuan. Next to Xie Zhizhang, she icily said, “I had already learned the extent of Qin Lie’s madness when we surrounded Armament Sect. He completely destroyed the leaders of Dark Asura Hall and the four other forces with Terminator Profound Bombs, yet all of you couldn’t stop yourselves from provoking him. I truly don’t understand how your minds work.”

“H-he was just a Manifestation Realm martial practitioner. No one could have imagined that he would have such power.” Xie Zhizhang’s expression was bitter.

He was also starting to feel regret.

“Qin Lie can forge Terminator Profound Bombs. As long as he is alive, he only needed to spend a certain amount of time to forge several hundred Terminator Profound Bombs.” Xie Zhizhang frowned and said coldly, “Even without these beasts, it wouldn’t be too hard for him to destroy both Profound Heaven City and Skypiercing Mountain.”

Aside from Xie Zhizhang even Xie Yaoyang was regretting his decisions when she said this.

He also noticed that, as long as Qin Lie was alive, his malefic existence had the power to raise hell on theScarlet Tide Continent.

“Boom boom boom!”

Dull, thundering rumbles roared from deep within the clouds. They were accompanied by serpentine lightning that constantly struck the ground.

Nie Yun, Profound Heaven Alliance’s Nie Family patriarch, was in the Fragmentation Realm. With a longsword in hand and gleaming armor on his body, he charged through the sky at Qin Lie like a god.

However, at the halfway point, he was given a baptism of heavenly thunder.

Mang Wang's angry roars were so loud that it seemed as if the sky would collapse. From deep within the clouds, like prismatic rays that threatened to destroy the world, lightning bolts crazily descended like shining waterfalls.

It was as if the sky and the earth had been connected by thousands of lightning bolts!

Amidst the glaring lightning and earthshaking rumbling, the thickest, longest, most berserk series of lightning struck Nie Yun like they had grown eyes of their own.

"Krak krak krak!"

The armor on Nie Yun's body that glittered with godly light was shattered almost instantly.

His handsome figure, which had been walking through the sky, was instantly burned into black charcoal. He had barely moved a few steps before being struck down by thunder and lightning.

"Patriarch!"

"Father!"

"Big Brother!"

The people of the Nie Family all screamed madly when they saw that Nie Yun had been struck down.

Song Yu, Li Yi, and Zhao Changsheng had originally been preparing to capture Qin Lie and use him as a hostage to control the beasts.

However, when they saw that Nie Yun had been struck down by the lightning filled sky before managing to take more than a few steps, their expressions changed.

“Mang Wang, can your clansmen... deal with everything before us? What are their realms and cultivations?”

Qin Lie had originally been a bit worried when he saw Nie Yun’s aggressive approach, but now he relaxed and carefully inquired with his soul.

“According to the present power level hierarchy, if I were in peak condition, I would be considered equal to a Rank Eight spirit beast or one of your Imperishable Realm martial practitioners. However, that was in the past. My current power is greatly diminished, and I can only unleash power in the early stage of a Rank Seven spirit beast, which is about the same as a martial practitioner in the early stage of the Nirvana Realm. I will need to recover for a long time before once again being at my best.

“As for my clansmen, all of them at their peak would be around the level of a Rank Seven spirit beast. They are currently just as weakened as I and are only able to unleash the strength of a Rank

Six spirit beast, the equivalent of a middle or late stage Fragmentation Realm martial practitioner.

"Although this long sleep has weakened them significantly, it is still child's play to dispose of all life on the Scarlet Tide Continent!"

Mang Wang answered with great confidence. From his perspective, the Scarlet Tide Continent wasn't the only continent incapable of withstanding their might. Even the Copper forces of the nearby Flowing Cloud Continent and Heavenly Fate Continent currently did not have the strength to oppose them.

"Even if your power has been diminished by a level, it will be enough for you to have the power of a Nirvana Realm martial practitioner." Qin Lie relaxed completely.

Even in their weakened state, the Giant Spirit Race clansmen were equal to one Nirvana Realm martial practitioner and thirty or so middle to late stage Fragmentation Realm martial practitioners. It wouldn't be a problem for this powerful force to destroy Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple, and Joyful Union Sect.

Not to mention that the four great elites of the Horned Demon Race were also supporting Qin Lie.

"Then tear them apart!"

Qin Lie pointed at Song Zhi, Song Yu, Nie Yun, Li Yi, and the others before ordering with an icy cool expression. He would vent all of his long endured frustration all at once.

“Roar! Roar! Roar!”

The gigantic beasts, either soaring through the air or charging wildly across the ground, instantly surrounded Herb Mountain and began to mercilessly bite and tear apart their enemies.

Chapter 375: Giant Thunder Lightning Ball!

Under Qin Lie's command, the group of ferocious beasts that had regained their freedom could no longer restrain the irritation in their hearts and charged forth.

For a time, all of Herb Mountain was surrounded as the stench of the giant beasts mixed with cruel, frenzied auras that flooded toward it.

Resembling a black cloud, a giant eagle extended its wings and covered its head, viciously swiping downward with its talons. They were like the hands of god, carrying a power that could rend the sky.

Shining with golden light, the giant ape let out an angry howl. The tremendous shockwaves caused by this howl continuously pounded against Herb Mountain as though they were solid.

With a body like branded iron, the scarlet lizard burned with intense mushroom clouds of red-hot flames, unleashing a terrifying fiery power from within. Clouds of fire flew out of its body and blazed toward the location that the martial practitioners of the three forces were gathered.

The crocodile, whose entire body was covered in scales of ice, shook its body while releasing a lengthy, freezing breath toward the crowd.

The freezing breath was a mix of ice pellets and ice blades,

condensing into a glacial storm that blasted right into the faces of the martial practitioners.

Meanwhile, a giant spider crawled around. Its claws resembled shiny, sharp blades that carved dry, bottomless wells into the ground.

Any human martial practitioner that dared block its path would be swiped by its shiny spider claws and cut to meaty pieces.

Once in pieces, the corpses of the martial practitioners would be frozen by frost energy and covered in a layer of ice. Not even a drop of blood would fall from the corpses.

Suspended in the gray sky, Mang Wang howled continuously, drawing prismatic lightning from deep within the clouds to strike at the crowd of humans on Herb Mountain.

Resembling dragons and serpents, bolts of lightning swam across the land. The sky and the earth were connected by lightning, and at first glance, it seemed as though a bead curtain of long, thick lightning had descended from the sky.

Thunder and lightning rampaged through the sky. Mushroom clouds of scarlet flame that were the size of discs hurtled from the sky like flaming meteors. Chunks of ice and sharp, blade-like icicles also flew in from every direction.

The earth shook from the impact caused by the giant beasts.

Herb Mountain quaked intensely and incessantly. The giant beasts ruined the land surrounding Ling Town and left no stone unturned, reducing it to shambles.

At this moment, thunder raged, flames fell, chunks of ice rolled, and stones crashed downward. It was like the world was coming to an end.

The martial practitioners of Profound Heaven Alliance, Joyful Union Sect, and Eight Extreme Temple instantly suffered grievous losses upon being assaulted by the giant beasts. The martial practitioners beneath the Fulfillment Realm basically had no way to fight back and died almost immediately, either buffeted by fire, struck by lightning, or blasted by blades of ice.

Even experts in the Fulfillment Realm couldn't hold on for very long as they were instantly pushed to the brink after the continuous explosions.

Wretched screams, hoarse cries, angry roars, tearful wails, and howls continuously resounded from the mouths of the three forces' martial practitioners.

Qin Lie sat high atop Mang Wang's head with an icy expression, staring coldly at the scene of the group of beasts charging into the three forces.

He was detached from all of it.

Song Yu, Nie Yun, Xie Yaoyang, Li Yi, Zhao Changsheng, and Mo He were the top experts of the three forces. They were currently surrounded by the ferocious beasts and had long ago moved to protect themselves. They either took out their spirit artifacts or executed their abilities as Fragmentation Realm martial practitioners to defend themselves against the attack of the ferocious beasts.

Unfortunately, these vicious beasts were nearly invincible. They were all the equivalent of a middle or late stage Fragmentation Realm martial practitioner at the very least. Furthermore, their bodies were humongous, and they simply needed to turn their heads or tails to cause massive damage to the weak martial practitioners around them.

“Qin Lie!”

Seeing that the battle was intense, Ku Luo grew excited and couldn’t help but chuckle strangely.

“Go!” Qin Lie nodded.

“Kill them!” Ku Luo’s spirits were running high.

The Spirit Hunting Beasts and nether beasts howled as they charged and joined the battle.

The martial practitioners of the three forces were already at a disadvantage under the attacks of the ferocious beasts.

Now that the Horned Demon Race had also joined the battle, the speed at which the three forces were losing tremendously increased!

Song Yu, Li Yi, and Zhao Changsheng had joined forces in an attempt to kill one or two ferocious beasts. They floated in midair and wielded sharp blades, long swords, and a fire hammer respectively, summoning the spirit energy of the world in an attempt to make the beasts pay in blood.

It was at this moment that Ku Luo, Duo Luo, and Ka Meng, the elites of the Horned Demon Race, rushed over.

Ku Luo waved his white bone staff and a sky full of ghouls, ghosts, and vile souls roared into existence. It was as if he had somehow forced an evil nether passageway to open in this world and released the ghastly specters from the depths of the Nine Hells.

Clad in bloodstained armor, dragging their long tails behind them, the Horned Demon generals Duo Luo and Ka Meng released a continuous stream of light that resembled black water. As their powers condensed and discharged, pitch black, demonic rays of light blasted the surroundings from within their bodies.

These demonic rays of light emanated an eerie, freezing aura capable of destroying one's will and soul. It would slowly arouse the evil thoughts within the hearts of their enemies.

Qin Lie noticed that the ferocious beasts grew even stronger after

the pitch black demonic light had spread.

On the other hand, the eyes of Song Yu, Li Yi, and Zhao Changsheng flashed as if they were doing their best to restrain something.

“What a grand scene!” Xue Li’s screams echoed within Qin Lie’s mind. “Kid, quickly! Let me out so I can watch!”

Qin Lie immediately released his bindings.

A dot of blood about the size of a grain of rice flashed at his forehead before condensing into a stream that slowly gathered in front of him.

It assembled into the appearance of Xue Li.

The moment that Xue Li got out and saw the ferocious beasts surrounding and attacking the martial practitioners of the three forces, he immediately laughed in excitement. “Interesting! How interesting!”

The moment he saw Qin Lie sitting on Mang Wang’s head, Xue Li immediately guessed that these beasts had been unleashed by Qin Lie.

Xue Li had known for the longest time that Qin Lie was hiding something from him. He already knew that Qin Lie had formed a relationship with the group of ferocious beasts using a specific

method. He had known since the first time he saw Mang Wang transform into the giant thunder python.

This was also why he knew that there would eventually come a day where Qin Lie would go on a rampage caused by the constant pressure from Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple.

In fact, the truth did not exceed his expectations. With nowhere to go, Qin Lie finally exposed his long hidden secret and released the ferocious beasts of an ancient era.

“Awesome! Awesome work! This Scarlet Tide Continent has had a horrible stench for far too long and already deserves to be swept clean!” Xue Li looked rather excited.

“I will bestow my powers unto you. You can do whatever you wish.” It was at this moment that Mang Wang sent a mental message to Qin Lie after realizing that the situation had stabilized. Suddenly, his wriggling, dragon-like body rapidly shrank.

In just ten breaths of time Mang Wang’s body, which had been nearly a hundred meters long, shrunk into a silver, two meter long python the width of an arm.

This python began wrapping around Qin Lie, coil by coil, starting from his waist.

Mang Wang’s head settled at Qin Lie’s neck, just beneath his

mouth.

“Prak prak prak!”

An impossibly violent power of thunder and lightning exploded from Mang Wang’s true body. This power caused Qin Lie’s body to boil all over.

He realized that he could manipulate this power!

“Use my power to kill whoever you want,” Mang Wang said.

Qin Lie grinned and laughed madly. “Alright!”

He summoned the power of thunder and lightning, and like a bolt of lightning that pierced through the sky, he fired at Song Zhi’s position.

“You are the brain of Profound Heaven Alliance and the one who came up with one devious scheme after another!” Qin Lie laughed loudly in midair as he channeled Heavenly Thunder Eradication and attempted to condense the power of thunder and lightning into a Thunder Lightning Ball.

“Zzzt zzt zzt!”

A giant Thunder Lightning Ball that resembled the sun and was about seventy meters in diameter swiftly formed in front of him.

The thunder and lightning energy inside of the giant Thunder Lightning Ball was earthshaking, scaring even Qin Lie.

“Qin Lie! As a member of the human race, you dare to conspire with a foreign race! You deserve death!” Seeing the creation of the giant Thunder Lightning Ball, warning bells rang inside of Song Zhi’s head, and he couldn’t help but roar in fear and anger.

“I’d like to see who dies first between the two of us!” Qin Lie laughed crazily and hurled the Thunder Lightning Ball.

Sharing one mind with Qin Lie, the giant Thunder Lightning Ball violently rushed straight toward Song Zhi like a sun formed from thunder and lightning.

“Prak prak prak!”

The bolts of lightning flared out first, as if homing in on their targets.

The lightning stunned Song Zhi for an instant, causing a hint of lethargy to appear in his eyes.

Before he could react, the giant Thunder Lightning Ball descended and consumed Song Zhi’s body whole.

Song Zhi’s short, fat body was enveloped by the Thunder

Lightning Ball before it was carried into the sky, visible to everyone. Only then did it leisurely explode.

The explosion killed Song Zhi instantly.

Chapter 376: You Can Die Now!

As the brain of Profound Heaven Alliance, Song Zhi played a vital role in recent events. He was held in high regard by Song Yu, Xie Yaoyang, Nie Yun, and everyone else.

However, in Qin Lie's eyes, Song Zhi was the main culprit behind terrible crimes.

"Boom!"

A giant Thunder Lighting Ball exploded in midair. The rays of light from it wove together and instantly created an explosive force a degree stronger and more horrifying than the power of ten Terminator Profound Bombs exploding at the same time.

"Prak prak prak!"

Thick strands of lightning shot in every direction, bolstered by the sound of thunder.

Song Zhi's corpse was reduced to small chunks of meat almost instantly, turning into a torrential rain of cascading blood.

"You reap what you sow!"

In a corner south of Herb Mountain, Song Tingyu wore a bright colored dress. She looked like a beautiful, glistening rose, and her

pupils had an extraordinary splendor. She couldn't help but cry out softly.

Song Zhi belonged to a subsidiary branch of the Song Family and was not related to her father by blood. But she still respected him a lot in the past and had treated him as her elder.

However, after this incident, she had finally seen this person's true colors.

Song Zhi's vicious scheme made use of her relationship with Qin Lie and achieved the transaction with Horned Demon Race. Not only did he obtain three Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotuses, he even helped Mo He and Chang Qi destroy the evil nether passageway.

Hiding all of this from her, using her and the Terminator Profound Bombs that she had acquired... they were all Song Zhi's suggestions.

When she quietly went to Herb Mountain with Xie Jingxuan on this trip, it was Song Zhi once again who discovered the clues, stealthily followed them, and waited for an opportunity to take action.

Song Tingyu harbored a belly full of rage toward Song Zhi. She felt that his despicable nature was the reason why Profound Heaven Alliance became enemies with Qin Lie, leading to the predicament they were currently in.

As a result, she secretly felt satisfaction when watching Qin Lie resemble a heavenly soldier, condensing a giant Thunder Lightning Ball and killing Song Zhi.

She couldn't be happy for long, however, since she saw a ferocious light in Qin Lie's eyes when he turned to look at her father, Song Yu.

Song Tingyu immediately became nervous.

"Q-Qin Lie!"

Seeing that Qin Lie wanted to attack Song Yu, Song Tingyu shouted in a delicate voice, unable to restrain her anxiety.

Qin Lie floated in the air above Herb Mountain, strands of lightning trailing beside him. After hearing her delicate shout, he couldn't help but look at her from a distance.

Qin Lie was currently able to borrow the python's frenzied lightning energy at will. He felt like he had an endless amount of energy at his disposal which gave birth to an unparalleled aura. He felt like he could fight and unleash his energy as much as he wanted.

Fine strands of lighting twisted within his pupils, and thunder rumbled with his every movement.

If he hadn't seen Song Tingyu looking at him, he would have

instantly launched attacks with the intent to kill at Song Yu.

"I..."

From Qin Lie's perspective, Song Tingyu spoke hesitantly, an awkward expression on her face. "Qin Lie. Song Zhi deserved to die ten thousand times for his crimes, but my father... he was only bewitched by Song Zhi. H-he is still my father after all..."

Qin Lie frowned in hesitation, then nodded his head and said, "Alright, I won't do anything to your father."

He said that he wouldn't do anything, but he didn't say that he wouldn't let others do anything.

Song Tingyu could hear the difference from his answer. Her heart filled with sadness.

Qin Lie didn't say much, and after abandoning this conversation, he suddenly turned to stare at Mo He.

When this gold robed envoy of Eight Extreme Temple was at the poisonous bog, he had always been glaring at Qin Lie like a tiger examining its prey. He had wanted to kill Qin Lie, strip him of his memory, and seize his spatial spirit artifact.

From Qin Lie's perspective, since Mo He was the one that also destroyed the evil nether passageway, he definitely needed to die.

“Mo He!”

Qin Lie shouted fiercely, draped in thunder and lightning. He condensed the thunder and lightning into a giant rainbow dragon, advancing toward Mo He in a sudden attack.

“Awooo!”

Mang Wang, whose body had shrunk to a hundredth of its original size, also took advantage of the roaring of thunder. Amidst the clamor, thousands of volatile lightning bolts fell from the sky.

The bodies of Mang Wang and Qin Lie became one, solidifying into a giant ray of thunder and lightning. At the same time, thunder and lightning struck from the depths of the clouds once more, and Mo He no longer had any way to retreat.

Mo He, who had been working with Li Yi and Chang Qi to deal with the giant golden ape, held a longspear that shimmered with yellow rays of light. His body surged with undulating holy force.

As soon as Qin Lie made him his target, Mo He became furious.

“Kid... do you really think that you can do whatever you want by borrowing a bit of external force?” Mo He grunted coldly.

He turned and struck out with an explosive punch.

“Bang!”

A dull rumble echoed throughout the sky. Mo He’s punch seemed to release a flowing river that ferociously advanced. Then, yellow spirit energy shined and solidified it into a flowing river that actually existed.

The river flowed through the air, releasing a majestic, surging aura. It seemed as though it wanted to break through all obstacles.

“Holy Heavenly River!”

Mo He turned and clenched his fist. The yellow spirit energy within it seemed endless and constantly rushed into the river.

The flowing river, which was made solid by pure spirit energy, powerfully rushed through the air toward Qin Lie. Its aura was extremely astonishing.

When that river flooded over, another wave of vigorous, mighty soul aura flooded over as well.

Qin Lie felt incomparably insignificant in that aura. Under the pressure of the flowing river, he felt like a pebble or a leaf that would be swallowed up. He felt like he would instantly vanish, completely losing himself.

This was a high level martial practitioner's mind suppression toward a low level martial practitioner, caused by the huge disparity between their realms.

"Against a soul attack, you need to fight against the pressure on your soul with your own tenacity and willpower. As for the physical pressure, I can help you deal with it!" Mang Wang's soft shouting echoed within Qin Lie's mind, telling him how to fight against high level martial practitioners.

Qin Lie immediately stopped. His pupils emitting holy light, he looked resolutely at the yellow river rushing over, feeling the concept held within it.

"The boulder stands motionless and resolute regardless of the river's pressure!"

Condensing his power, Qin Lie's body instantly became a thick cube of ice. It was as if he had transformed into a boulder that had been sitting firmly beside the sea for millions of years. No matter how turbulent the waves were, or how much it needed to endure them, the boulder remained motionless.

As if rooting himself in empty space, Qin Lie firmly fixed himself in the sky. His body generated a solid, steady aura.

As this aura grew, Mo He's soul suppression soon seemed to lose its effect.

“Good! As long as your will is strong enough, even if it were a tornado or a tsunami, I will not fall!” Mang Wang praised.

“Boom!”

An enormous surge of unrivaled thunder and lightning energy quickly emerged from Mang Wang’s body, immediately permeating all of Qin Lie.

His body, which had partial completion of “Heavenly Thunder Sacred Body,” blossomed with blinding brilliance at that moment. Arcs of lightning as thick as one’s arm madly rushed out of his sleeves, nose, eyes, and all the pores on his body. Thousands of bolts of frenzied lightning were instantly formed.

Qin Lie directly controlled the thunder and lightning energy that didn’t belong to him.

Qin Lie used his soul consciousness to control the thousand wild thunder snakes, condensing his body into a river that cut across the sky, surprisingly charging head first into the yellow river that Mo He had released.

The two rivers of light ferociously clashed in midair~

Bursting into bright flames, dazzling rays of light filled the dull gray sky and created a radiance more magnificent than the scorching sun.

Everyone subconsciously raised their heads and looked at the sky.

“Zzzt zzzt zzzt!”

The place in which the two rivers intersected was the most dazzling area of all. A blindingly bright figure, accompanied by the sound of thunder and lightning, suddenly accelerated.

It rushed headlong toward Mo He’s chest.

To the side, all of the yellow rays of light exploded, turning into splashes of starlight one after another.

At this moment, the punch in which Mo He had solidified his spirit energy clearly fell apart. Astonishment appeared on his face as he subconsciously condensed his energy to form a protective cover of light.

“Thunder Soul Lock!”

Mang Wang’s looked at Mo He coldly. Two faint rays of electric light shot out from the python’s eyes.

The electric light died away in the blink of an eye.

Two giant thunder pythons suddenly appeared out of nowhere within Mo He’s mind. They writhed inside of it, taking the shape

of a soul destroying power.

Thunder, flames, and countless rays of lightning burned inside of Mo He's mind, overwhelming his willpower and shattering his resolve.

This was also the soul suppression of a high level spirit against a low level existence. The only difference was, the intentions of Mang Wang could be immediately solidified into a giant thunder python, directly reaching Mo He's mind and ruthlessly destroying his soul.

"Warghh!"

Currents of electricity flowed out from Mo He's seven orifices. He hugged his head and started to shriek, his vision gradually blurring.

Grayish black smoke escaped from the pores of Mo He's body as if he had been bombarded by thunder and lightning from within. His entire body spasmed and trembled as it gradually took the appearance of a burnt corpse.

Mo He died a tragic death!

Amidst the rays of thunder and lightning that filled the sky, the light on Qin Lie's body began to dim. He turned to look at Nie Han.

Nie Han and the Nie Family clansmen staunchly protected Nie

Family's Patriarch Nie Yun. When Nie Yun had previously attacked Qin Lie, he was assaulted by Mang Wang's countless rays of lightning, and he had not yet recovered from his grievous injury.

Seeing that Qin Lie had suddenly looked at him, Nie Han outwardly pretended to be strong. "Qin Lie! You colluded with the evil races and massacred the martial practitioners of the Scarlet Tide Continent. Everyone here will treat you as a traitor and kill you! You won't be happy for long!"

"Is that so?" Qin Lie looked at him with a cynical expression and then looked at Nie Yuan beside Nie Han. "I'm not really sure how long I'll be happy, but I'm afraid you won't be there to see it."

Qin Lie enthusiastically took action.

At this moment, the giant spider suddenly shoved everything on its path out of the way on the way over. It waved each of its enormous spider claws like shining daggers, slicing through the crowd of Nie Family clansmen.

With each swing of the spider's legs, the heads, limbs, flesh, and blood of the Nie Family clansmen went flying in every direction underneath Qin Lie.

Even Nie Han was pierced through the chest by one of the giant spider's legs, as if his high grade jeweled armor and protective rays of light didn't have the slightest bit of defensive power.

Nie Han had been penetrated through the heart, nailed to the floor by the spider's claw. Both of his eyes bulged, and he brutally died in an instant.

"Qin Lie, I'll fight you!"

Nie Yuan grabbed onto a blue shield full of decorative designs. Blue rays of energy converged onto the shield as if preparing to display a secret skill.

"You can now die as well." Qin Lie shook his head.

Transparent threads of silk, each as thick as a finger, sprayed out from the giant spider's mouth and quickly stuck onto Nie Yuan's body.

Once the transparent threads of silk were pulled back in, Nie Yuan's body spun in a loop and was pulled into the spider's mouth.

Soon enough, the corner of the giant spider's hairy mouth overflowed with traces of scarlet blood.

Chapter 377: Forbidden From Taking A Single Step In!

“Go! Leave this place!”

Eight Extreme Temple’s Holy Master Li Yi whistled as he watched the vicious, rampaging beasts. He knew that he wasn’t able to oppose them.

Changing into a bright, prismatic ray, the giant golden chariot rapidly flew from its position at the foot of Herb Mountain and landed beside him.

Li Yi no longer cared about tangling with the vicious beasts. He fled, landing on the giant golden chariot. With a whistle, he rushed in the direction of Skypiercing Mountain.

Watching his troops suffer heavy losses, Joyful Union Sect’s Vice Sect Master Zhao Changsheng also understood that it would be a mistake to stay any longer.

He boarded the crystalline war chariot with his son, Zhao Xuan, and some of his trusted allies, hurrying to escape.

Song Yu and Xie Yaoyang of Profound Heaven Alliance had already noticed that the Nie Family had practically been massacred to the last man. All of them cried loudly while dying miserable deaths to the horde of vicious beasts, causing every member of Profound Heaven Alliance to flee randomly.

“Roar!”

The python body of Mang Wang flew out from Qin Lie’s body. He shook his body and rapidly swelled back up again.

Within a short period of time, Mang Wang’s body became a hundred meters long once more. With lightning and thunder condensed on his entire body, he exhibited his vast, terrifying energy in midair.

“Awooo! Aooo!”

Tremendous, earthshaking howls came from the mouths of the vicious beasts from ancient times. The horde of beasts responded Mang Wang’s howl, splitting up and chasing the martial practitioners of Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple, and Joyful Union Sect to eliminate them.

Qin Lie landed on the peak of Herb Mountain.

Although Herb Mountain was always shaking and swaying, neither the martial practitioners of the three great forces nor the horde of vicious beasts could really destroy it.

Herb Mountain was left unscathed from beginning to end.

The three great forces still had their hearts set on the spatial

teleportation formation. Qin Lie also warned Mang Wang repeatedly to keep his clansmen from destroying Herb Mountain.

Therefore, after the three great forces were defeated and escaped from Herb Mountain, they also hadn't damaged the plant life.

"Split up, chase, and kill!"

Under the Mang Wang watch, Qin Lie furrowed his brow and pointed in the direction that the three great forces had escaped toward.

Mang Wang angrily hissed once more.

From Herb Mountain, the vicious beasts chased and attacked every direction. When they twisted and turned their enormous bodies, a dull noise like an intense drumming echoed from the earth and pounded on everyone's hearts.

"Qin Lie..."

Two silhouettes still had yet to leave the peak of Herb Mountain. After he landed, they walked over with complicated expressions.

It was Song Tingyu and Xie Jingxuan.

Floating high in the sky above Herb Mountain, Mang Wang resembled a heavenly dragon of lightning and thunder as he

twisted his body, intimidating all in this area.

Qin Lie stood atop the mountain. Seeing that Song Tingyu and Xie Jingxuan hadn't left with the others, he sighed secretly.

"I originally didn't want to do this." Under the gaze of two girls, Qin Lie walked beside a fragment of a giant boulder with his back to them. From the high ground, he looked to the vicious beasts that attacked in all directions. "Since I was capable of awakening the vicious beasts that had slept for so long, I was also aware of the fact that, once they woke up, a big change would occur on the Scarlet Tide Continent. I repeatedly kept myself from taking this step, but ultimately, we still reached it."

Both Song Tingyu and Xie Jingxuan watched Qin Lie's back. Their expressions were somewhat sad.

"I know that you are not entirely at fault for this." Song Tingyu walked over, next to Qin Lie, and firmly stood beside him, shoulder to shoulder. She and Qin Lie watched the martial practitioners of the three great forces escape the foot of the mountain in defeat. She softly asked, "Do you... not intend to stop?"

"Qin Lie. The spatial teleportation formation is in the belly of Herb Mountain, the martial practitioners of the three great forces have been chased away, and you've already achieved your goal. Don't tell me that you still want to continue with this," Xie Jingxuan said in a cold voice, coming over as well.

A gentle, luxurious purple ring suddenly appeared behind the three. A beautiful woman slowly walked out from within the calm, purple light.

“If we hadn’t escaped Flame Volcano with the help of the spatial spirit artifact, how would Profound Heaven Alliance have dealt with us after the nether demonic energy had completely dispersed?” Ling Yushi wore a purple shirt, her appearance natural and graceful. It was not easy for her to restrain the corner of her beautiful mouth—she was getting close to a slight smile.

Seeing her appear, regardless of whether it was Song Tingyu or Xie Jingxuan, their expressions became a bit unnatural.

Both of them wanted to use their friendly relationship with Qin Lie to persuade him to stop here. They hoped that they could plead for some breathing room for Profound Heaven Alliance, trying to find a way out for their families

Once Ling Yushi came over, they both started to feel uncomfortable. They subconsciously distanced themselves from Qin Lie.

As if to show their innocence...

Their subtle movements didn’t escape the purple eyes of Ling Yushi. After pursing her lips, she said, “Regardless of how sincere you were, I will first thank you for willingly helping us find Spatial Spirit Stones.”

“Of course.” Song Tingyu quickly became calm. “I feel like Miss Ling changes a bit every time I see her, becoming more beautiful, mysterious, and unfathomable.

“Thanks for the compliment, Miss Song.” Ling Yushi laughed reservedly, then looked at Qin Lie. She knitted her black eyebrows. “Qin Lie, what do you plan to do next regarding Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple, and Joyful Union Sect?”

When she asked this, both Song Tingyu and Xie Jingxuan became nervous and also looked toward Qin Lie with worry.

Having clearly seen the events up to this point, both of them understood that Qin Lie had total control over the ferocious beasts that had suddenly appeared.

The entire horde of ferocious beasts listened to Qin Lie’s commands.

As for Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple, and Joyful Union Sect... even if they worked together, the three great forces still wouldn’t be a match for the horde of beasts. Besides, wasn’t the Horned Demon Race still around?

If this battle continued, the ones to suffer defeat, and even annihilation, would definitely be the three great forces.

There was no doubt about that.

Yet Song Tingyu and Xie Jingxuan were both from Profound Heaven Alliance. Profound Heaven Alliance was their home. Their fathers, relatives, friends, and attendants were all in Profound Heaven Alliance. If Profound Heaven Alliance were completely exterminated, how would they live with themselves?

This was why they remained, hoping that, through their greatest efforts, Qin Lie would open up and be magnanimous in the midst of this battle.

Song Yu and Xie Yaoyang clearly understood the situation as well. That's why they didn't bring them along when they left.

Through the relationships their daughters had with Qin Lie, the two of them still harbored the thought of begging Qin Lie for peace.

"If the Horned Demon Race doesn't leave... if these beasts stay in the Scarlet Tide Continent... would there still come a day for Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple to get out of this predicament?" Qin Lie suddenly said without explanation.

"No. If the Horned Demon Race and the horde of beasts are still here, Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple will be completely annihilated," Song Tingyu couldn't help but say honestly. She could see the situation clearly in just one look. "If that's really the case, Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple must do everything they can and flee as far from the Scarlet Tide Continent as possible, as quickly as possible!"

“Without any mishaps, Profound Heaven City will be destroyed, and Skypiercing Mountain will also collapse,” Qin Lie said with a gloomy expression. “I have already commanded those beasts to refrain from touching the Limestone rank and Black Iron rank forces. They will only chase and kill the powerhouses from Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple, and Joyful Union Sect. The range of their deadly pursuit is only limited to the Scarlet Tide Continent. If your parents’ generation can escape the Scarlet Tide Continent before being chased down and killed, then they will be safe and sound.”

“You still want to attack?” Xie Jingxuan’s expression became cold.

“The chasing and killing is only limited to the Scarlet Tide Continent. They can escape with their lives if they are capable,” Qin Lie nodded his head and said coldly. “If they can avoid this calamity, they can still return to rebuild Profound Heaven City in the future.”

Song Tingyu’s beautiful eyes brightened. “You’re saying that... the Horned Demon Race and the giant beasts are still going to leave?”

“All of them will leave, as will I.” Qin Lie narrowed his eyes and shouted, “However, they will be forbidden from taking a single step in this continent while we are here!”

“Thank you, Qin Lie. I will tell my father to take the Song Family clansmen and quickly escape from the Scarlet Tide Continent. I will tell him that they absolutely must not return to the Scarlet

Tide Continent before you leave.” Song Tingyu’s expression became happy, and she hastily took out a spirit stone in front of Qin Lie and conveyed those words.

Xie Jingxuan was not foolish and hastily did this as well.

“I hope they will be lucky enough to leave the Scarlet Tide Continent alive.” Qin Lie smiled coldly.

He had already told Mang Wang that, from now on, the ferocious beasts of the Giant Spirit Race would chase after and kill the martial practitioners of the three great forces in the Scarlet Tide Continent.

He wasn’t sure how many of these people would be torn and bitten to death, but he did know that many would definitely suffer.

From his perspective, this was the price that Profound Heaven Alliance had to pay.

Chapter 378: Wielding A Heavenly Sword

In the northern sky of the Scarlet Tide Continent, a crimson tent was floating like a ball of bright red flames.

This tent was called a “Flowing Gold Firecloud Tent.” It was a flying spirit artifact similar to the giant golden chariot of Eight Extreme Temple and the crystalline war chariot of Joyful Union Sect. Profound Heaven Alliance bought this Earth Grade Three artifact from overseas, and it could carry objects and people through the sky.

For great Copper rank forces like Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple, they naturally needed a flying spirit artifact to maintain appearances.

Flying spirit artifacts were a symbol of identity and status for the great forces.

Generally speaking, the more formidable a force was, the more flying spirit artifacts there would be.

Higher grade flying spirit artifacts would be faster and be able to carry more personnel. This would be a tremendous help regarding the dispatch of martial practitioners.

However, since such spirit artifacts are expensive, normal, smaller forces were often unable to afford them.

Even Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple, and Joyful Union Sect did not have enough financial power to buy numerous flying spirit artifacts.

Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple only had one flying spirit artifact each. Joyful Union Sect was slightly better off, having two crystalline war chariots.

Apart from Vice Sect Master Zhao Changsheng's crystalline war chariot, Sect Master Ruan Zhantian had another one that was even bigger and more complicated in structure.

Zhao Changsheng's vehicle was an Earth Grade Three artifact, but Ruan Zhantian's was Earth Grade Five!

At this moment, the Earth Grade Five flying spirit artifact of Joyful Union Sect appeared near the "Flowing Gold Firecloud Tent."

A crystalline war chariot, the entirety of which was made with blue crystals, rumbled through the thick layer of clouds. It was forty meters long and ten meters wide. Symbols of flying fish flowed within each crystal as if they were swimming cheerfully, sparkling with blue light that dazzled the eye.

A majestic aura surged out from within the crystalline war chariot. At first glance, it was as though the chariot were a blue navy vessel at sea, braving the winds and the waves.

Atop the blue crystalline war chariot, a silver haired man who was wearing a robe stood tall, resembling a mountain with his imposing physique. His eyes glistened with light as he looked at the Flowing Gold Firecloud Tent in surprise. He raised his voice and shouted, “Is that Alliance Chief Song of Profound Heaven Alliance?”

Inside of the crimson tent, Song Yu, Song Siyuan, Xie Yaoyang, and Xie Zhizhang sat in a line together and hung their heads in despair, groaning and sighing.

Upon hearing the voice from outside, their expressions went stiff, and they couldn’t help but stick their heads out of the tent.

“A blue crystalline war chariot! It’s Ruan Zhantian!”

“Ruan Zhantian is actually here in person!”

Song Yu and Xie Yaoyang couldn’t tell at first glance, but their spirit soon returned. It was up to Song Yu to emerge and shout, “Are you Brother Ruan from Joyful Union Sect?”

“Brother Song! Have you seen my sect’s Sect Master Zhao?” the silver haired, white robed Ruan Zhantian screamed.

“Brother Ruan came at the right time!” Song Yu’s expression was full of excitement, and he nodded his heads at Song Siyuan. The Flowing Gold Firecloud Tent sped up and drew close to the blue crystalline war chariot. Once both flying spirit artifacts were close

enough, Song Yu landed on the chariot.

For Song Yu, seeing the distant aura of each Joyful Union Sect martial practitioner on the war chariot was like seeing hope. He said, “A huge amount of ferocious beasts suddenly rushed out from the Arctic Mountain Range as if they had gone insane, watching us, chasing us, and killing us. Brother Ruan, you came at the right time. If you invite the powerhouses from the surrounding continents and bring them to the Scarlet Tide Continent to kill the beasts, we will be able to obtain a lot of unimaginably precious spirit materials on this trip!

“I came precisely for this matter!” Ruan Zhantian said with a serious face.

“That’s wonderful! I also ask that Brother Ruan relay the great changes that have occurred in the Scarlet Tide Continent to the surrounding continents, and invite powerhouses to come annihilate those vicious beasts together!” Song Yu became excited.

“Brother Song might be mistaken.” Ruan Zhantian shook his head with a serious face and said, “I came to resolve this calamity. I was specifically ordered by superiors to meet Qin Lie.”

“Meet Qin Lie? Ordered by superiors?” Song Yu went blank.

The expressions of Xie Yaoyang and the Xie Family clansmen changed in a shocking manner as well, and they started to softly sigh one after another.

“Is it possible for you to contact Qin Lie and tell him there’s a person called Li Mu who entrusted me with meeting him and resolving the dispute on the Scarlet Tide Continent?” Ruan Zhantian’s expression was serious.

“Li Mu?” Song Yu was even more shocked.

“You know him?” Ruan Zhantian was also surprised.

“This person once moved about the Scarlet Tide Continent for a time. His relationship with Qin Lie is not shallow, but he mysteriously disappeared afterward.” Song Yu had people carefully investigate Qin Lie in the past, so he naturally knew of Li Mu’s existence. After explaining it simply, he asked out of curiosity,, “Brother Ruan, this Li Mu... who is he? How did he manage to ask this of you?”

“Command, not ask...” Ruan Zhantian face was full of agony. He explained, “He is a superior.”

The expressions of Song Yu, Xie Yaoyang, and everyone else changed.

“What is his identity as a superior?” Xie Yaoyang asked cautiously after muttering to himself for a while..

“I’m not sure about his specific identity, but I think that he wields a ‘Heavenly Sword.’” Ruan Zhantian exclaimed softly.

Once these words came out, Song Yu, Xie Yaoyang, and everyone else gasped cold air. Each of them started to feel deep respect.

“I will try having my daughter contact Qin Lie!” Aware that this matter was important, Xie Yaoyang took the initiative to express himself.

As they were talking, a huge mountain stood out in the distant wilderness. A giant ape that shimmered with gold from head to toe suddenly went into a frenzy and approached like a golden mountain.

“Faster!” Ruan Zhantian urged.

Xie Yaoyang hurriedly took out a hexagonal crystal. His pupils flashed, and an emerald green beam of light shot out from between his eyebrows.

The beam of light went directly inside the crystal.

At the same time, on Herb Mountain, a soft jingle reminiscent of a spring suddenly resounded from a luxurious jade bracelet on Xie Jingxuan’s moonlit wrist.

A puzzled expression appeared on Xie Jingxuan’s elegant, charming face. She said to herself softly, “I’ve already clearly told them to be faster in leaving the Scarlet Tide Continent. What do they still want to talk about at this time...”

She used her other hand to softly press on the jade bracelet while muttering.

A distinct surge of consciousness passed through her like a wave, transmitted from the jade bracelet to her mind.

“You are with Qin Lie, right? Tell him that Joyful Union Sect’s Sect Master Ruan Zhantian personally came from overseas. Say that he was entrusted by Li Mu, and he wants to speak to him immediately,” the impatient voice of Xie Yaoyang echoed in her mind. “Make that bastard stop those ferocious beasts for now. We want to properly talk with him!”

Xie Jingxuan went blank.

At this time, Qin Lie, Ling Yushi, and Song Tingyu were standing at the peak of Herb Mountain, discussing the topic of separation.

Xie Jingxuan was silent for a while and suddenly said with a strange expression,“Qin Lie, Ruan Zhantian, the Sect Master of Joyful Union Sect came in person. He says that he has been entrusted by Li Mu to see you. He wants you to suspend the pursuit of the three great forces.”

“Uncle Li!” Qin Lie appeared shocked.

“What’s happening?” Ling Yushi asked in concern.

The bloody shadow of Xue Li, which had wandered around

outside Herb Mountain, returned at this time.

Seeing that Qin Lie's expression looked strange, Xue Li couldn't help but ask in a surprised manner, "Kid, this is the time to be in high, vigorous spirits. Why are you suddenly dumbfounded?"

Qin Lie furrowed his brow, muttered to himself for a while, then suddenly told Mang Wang hurriedly, "Tell your clansmen to temporarily suspend the chasing and killing of the three great forces' martial practitioners. Make them behave for a while."

Mang Wang was floating in mid air, his serpentine eyes also full of confusion.

"Just do as I say!" Qin Lie said impatiently.

As a result, Mang Wang didn't say anything, faced the sky, and roared. His roar rumbled like rolling thunder, resounding in every part of the Scarlet Tide Continent.

The ferocious beasts that were moving in every forest and plain in the Scarlet Tide Continent heard his roaring voice and stopped unwillingly.

The giant ape that was attacking toward the crystalline war chariot and crimson tent, about to ruthlessly tear and bite, heard this roaring sound and also suddenly stopped.

He looked behind him suspiciously, appearing puzzled over why

Mang Wang had given the order to stop.

On the crystalline war chariot, Ruan Zhantian saw that the giant golden ape didn't continue to rush over. He secretly sighed in relief and smiled in embarrassment. "It seems that Li Mu's name is still really useful."

"What are we going to do next?" Song Yu smiled bitterly.

"You communicate with Li Yi of Eight Extreme Temple, and I'll have someone contact Changsheng. We will go meet Qin Lie together," Ruan Zhantian ordered.

"Alright."

On top of Herb Mountain.

Qin Lie furrowed his eyebrows as he watched the Horned Demon Clansmen gather at the foot of the mountain one after another. He also watched the Ling Family clansmen enter Ling Town. They seemed to be fondly recalling the past.

"That Li Mu... has he had such a large influence on you?" The beautiful eyes of Song Tingyu overflowed with disbelief. She asked curiously, "You respect him this much?"

"There wouldn't be a Qin Lie without Uncle Li," Qin Lie said faintly.

“That time at Icestone City, under the covetous glare of Yuan Tianya and the experts of Dark Asura Hall, it was Li Mu who helped you escape easily.” Xie Jingxuan recalled the events of the past and was secretly amazed. “After that event, we all investigated Li Mu because we wanted to know the origin and identity of this person. Unfortunately, we ended up empty handed and never discovered any other traces of Li Mu. This Li Mu... who is he exactly?”

“I also don’t know,” Qin Lie said honestly.

He always knew that Li Mu came from mysterious origins. From how Li Mu gave him the method to forge the Terminator Profound Bombs, he could vaguely guess just how extraordinary Li Mu was.

The Terminator Profound Bomb was the exclusive secret of Forefather Terminator from the Heavenly Silence Continent. According to Xue Li, Forefather Terminator was an impressive, well-known figure in the Heavenly Silence Continent. In the five continents of the Land of Chaos, he could be ranked as one of the strongest experts.

Li Mu actually had the exclusive secret of this kind of expert, which was sufficient to prove that Li Mu could not be underestimated.

For Li Mu to actually entrust Joyful Union Sect’s Sect Ruan Zhantian to come in person, having Ruan Zhantian find Qin Lie and talk to him... this also proved that Li Mu’s identity was

definitely revered.

“You really have amazing luck. You actually got to know such a noble senior.” Song Tingyu sighed with emotion.

“I hope that Li Mu can resolve this calamity in the Scarlet Tide Continent,” Xie Jingxuan said faintly.

In the southern part of the Scarlet Tide Continent, Li Yi of Eight Extreme Temple sat upright on the giant golden chariot, rushing toward Skypiercing Mountain as quickly as possible.

At this moment, he also received word that Ruan Zhantian, the sect master of Joyful Union Sect, wanted him to return to Herb Mountain to discuss important matters.

Li Yi did not want to turn back, but Ruan Zhantian mentioned that he was following the orders from his superiors. As a result, Li Yi complied immediately and obediently turned the giant chariot around.

Chapter 379: Meeting Li Mu Again

At the peak of Herb Mountain.

Qin Lie waited quietly with a heavy expression as the vicious beasts gradually returned after receiving Mang Wang's orders.

They quietly lay beneath the mountain, no longer roaring crazily like before. They seemed to be awaiting Mang Wang's next order.

Mang Wang, the leader of the Giant Spirit Race, had turned into a two meter long silver electric snake once more, quietly floating beside Qin Lie..

The Ling Family clansmen were gathered at Ling Town, and the Horned Demon clansmen were scattered around Herb Mountain and surrounded the ferocious beasts.

Some time later, Ku Luo, Ku Lu, Ka Meng, and Duo Luo, the four great elites of the Horned Demon Race, rode their Spirit Hunting Beasts over and landed on Herb Mountain with strange expressions on their faces.

"Qin Lie, did you order the vicious beasts to stop attacking?" Ku Luo frowned and asked.

He had been leading the Horned Demon clansmen, chasing the group of Joyful Union Sect's Zhao Changsheng. In the middle of doing so, he suddenly realized that the beasts had stopped

attacking.

Ku Luo's realm was impeccable, and his knowledge of the soul was extremely profound. He was able to directly communicate with the ferocious beasts. Only after a bit of questioning did they realize that Qin Lie had asked Mang Wang to stop the Giant Spirit clansmen from further pursuing the martial practitioners of the three forces.

Without the assistance of the enormous beasts, this Horned Demon clan didn't dare to engage the three forces in an actual, bloody battle by themselves. Therefore, they also stopped their pursuit.

They returned in confusion, thinking to ask Qin Lie about the situation and his perspective on this.

"I am the one who told them to stop hunting." Qin Lie did not conceal anything. "Something happened and I need to get to the bottom of it. Please wait here for the meantime."

"What happened?" Ku Lu was shocked.

"We'll speak later." Qin Lie frowned.

"Alright, we'll wait." Seeing that he wasn't willing to reveal anything else, Ku Luo did not pressure Qin Lie and instead issued orders to his clansmen.

He was well aware that, without Qin Lie's assistance, their Horned Demon clan would have been completely slaughtered by the three great forces, and that none of them would have lived to enter the Nether Continent.

They now recognized Qin Lie's strength, and held his words in high regard as a result.

The Horned Demon clansmen reconvened around Herb Mountain once the Spirit Hunting Beasts had descended.

Time slowly passed.

Eight Extreme Temple's huge golden chariot was the first to break through the clouds, suspended motionless above Herb Mountain.

Holy Master Li Yi, Gold Robed Envoy Chang Qi, Green Robed Envoy Zhan Tianyi, and others from Eight Extreme Temple were standing in the giant chariot. They stared at Qin Lie with hate.

Qin Lie snorted coldly.

"Mo He was killed by your hand, so Eight Extreme Temple will not let this matter go. This group of beasts may be powerful, but they are not invincible." Gold Robed Envoy Chang Qi's tone was calm. "The Copper rank forces on the Scarlet Tide Continent, Heavenly Fate Continent, and Flowing Cloud Continent are all ruled by a single force. Now that our superiors have given their

orders, we'd really like to see if these beasts will become our spirit materials upon the arrival of elites from our higher rank forces!"

Mang Wang let out a low roar.

The expression of Gold Robed Envoy Chang Qi, changed slightly when he heard Mang Wang's roar.

Qin Lie looked at Chang Qi before shaking his head in disdain, saying, "If someone had not begged for your lives, none of you would be able to even think of leaving the Scarlet Tide Continent alive."

Chang Qi's expression became cold as he angrily said, "Who do you think you are, brat? Without this group of beasts or the protection of Horned Demon elites, a mere Manifestation Realm martial practitioner like you would not even be considered an ant to me!"

"If I were your age, you would probably be nothing more than bugs I could easily squash underneath my feet!" Qin Lie grinned coldly. "You only have a couple hundred years of cultivation on me!"

Wearing a dark expression, Chang Qi was about to continue speaking when he realized that a crystalline chariot had suddenly arrived.

It stopped right beside the giant golden chariot.

Joyful Union Sect's Vice Sect Master Zhao Changsheng and the remaining Revered Ones showed up with pitiful appearances. Their grim faces glanced at Qin Lie, then at Ku Luo at the others, and said nothing.

They had just been frantically escaping from the giant beasts and the Horned Demon Race. If the crystalline war chariot hadn't been lightning fast, they probably would have suffered huge losses.

Joyful Union Sect was truly scared now.

A little more time had passed by the time Profound Heaven Alliance's crimson tent arrived alongside a blue, crystalline chariot.

Ruan Zhantian, with his silver hair, stalwart body, and white garb, appeared in front of the chariot. The moment he appeared, Zhao Changsheng and the rest of the Joyful Union Sect martial practitioners yelled respectfully, "Greetings, Sect Master!"

Ruan Zhantian nodded and strolled through the air to arrive at Herb Mountain's peak. He landed beside Qin Lie.

At this moment, the crimson tent of Profound Heaven Alliance, two crystalline chariots, and a giant golden chariot were floating above Herb Mountain.

The most powerful elites of the three forces all fell silent as they

stared quietly from below.

They were staring at Ruan Zhantian.

Mang Wang suddenly coiled around Qin Lie, loop after loop like a rope of lightning.

The overwhelming power of lightning instantly filled Qin Lie's entire body, granting him a huge amount of confidence.

The Horned Demon elites, Ku Luo, Ku Lu, Ka Meng, and Duo Luo, were suspicious that Ruan Zhantian might suddenly attack Qin Lie, and all of them also surrounded him.

They sensed a terrifying aura from Ruan Zhantian. The aura made Ku Luo to feel as if he was facing his mortal enemy.

"This man is in the late stage of the Fragmentation Realm, with one foot already in the Nirvana Realm. He's probably the most powerful martial practitioner in the surrounding continents." Xue Li turned into a bloody wisp and sat on Qin Lie's shoulder. After Ruan Zhantian landed, he immediately spoke up and warned Qin Lie.

"Are you Qin Lie?" Ruan Zhantian was ten meters away from Qin Lie, and he noticed that Mang Wang, Ku Luo, and the others were all protective of him. Therefore, he did not take another step and smiled calmly, saying, "I am here at the behest of Heavenly Sword Mountain's Li Mu. He asked me to meet with you immediately."

A silver token suddenly appeared in Ruan Zhantian's hand as he spoke. The token was triangular in shape. The front of the token was inscribed with a mountain range covered in blades, whereas the back of the token was inscribed with the words "Heavenly Sword Mountain."

Ruan Zhantian turned the token around multiple times so that Qin Lie could see both sides clearly.

"Heavenly Sword Mountain!" Xue Li suddenly exclaimed.

"You know of Heavenly Sword Mountain?" Qin Lie did not look at Ruan Zhantian, but at Xue Li on his shoulder instead.

"Toss the token over." Xue Li exclaimed, frowning at Ruan Zhantian.

Ruan Zhantian smiled calmly and tossed the token in his hand over without the slightest hesitation.

Ku Luo and the others were prepared for danger.

"It's fine," Xue Li said indifferently. He opened his mouth and spat out a bloody light that wrapped around the silvery white token.

The wisp of sanguine threads wrapped around the silvery white

token like blood. The mountain range covered in blades on the token was drenched with a blood red color.

"Zzzt zzt zzzt!"

Suddenly, sword auras of unparalleled sharpness emanated from the depicted mountain range. It was as if the blades on it glowed with light.

Xue Li's blood, which was on the token, was cut to shreds by the sword beams. It turned into a bloody mist and faded away.

"There's no mistake. This is a token of Heavenly Sword Mountain." Xue Li nodded, and the silver token turned into of sword beam once more, returning to Ruan Zhantian's hand.

"Heavenly Sword Mountain is a Silver force on the Heavenly Wither Continent. The Scarlet Tide Continent, Flowing Continent, Heavenly Fate Continent, and the surrounding tens of thousands of miles are all under Heavenly Sword Mountain's control. Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple, and Joyful Union Sect are vassal forces of the Heavenly Wither Continent." It was only then that Xue Li explained to Qin Lie, "Coincidentally, Heavenly Wither Continent is one of the five great continents of the Land of Chaos. Heavenly Sword Mountain is one of the two Silver rank forces in Heavenly Wither Continent.

"Senior... you know of Heavenly Sword Mountain?" Ruan Zhantian's expression turned into one of caution.

“I know it, but I am not too familiar with it. Heavenly Sword Mountain is a force that was formed during the most recent millennium. I have no connections with them,” Xue Li said indifferently.

Ruan Zhantian let out an obvious sigh of relief.

“You claim that Uncle Li is looking for me?” Qin Lie exclaimed heavily.

Ruan Zhantian nodded with a smile. With one hand gripping the token, a dark green soul light flowed from his eyebrows and entered the token.

The token began to float above his hand.

Under the gaze of the crowd, bolts of harsh sword beams shot from the front of the triangular token—from the picture of the mountain range filled with blades.

The unfathomably sharp sword beams seemed as though they could cut through bodies and souls of everyone present.

Even Mang Wang’s eyes became grim, obviously feeling kind of anxious. Like Ku Luo, the rest of the Horned Demon elites were on edge as they watched the sword beam slowly condense into something.

Tiny sword beams of gold, silver, white, blue, and all sorts of

other colors, resembling starfire or phosphorous light, began to slowly gather together into Li Mu's appearance.

This was the projection of the soul in midair!

Above the token, Li Mu seemed to be deep within ephemeral clouds as he held a flagon in one hand. He was accompanied by the Icestone Snow Wolf King, which was crouching beside him. He seemed to be speaking with someone on an island.

As if suddenly detecting activity in the area, specifically the transmission of the token, he turned his attention toward them.

His eyes instantly focused onto Qin Lie, and he chuckled. "Kid, you've created quite a stir over there, haven't you? So, have you awakened all of the vicious beasts beneath the Arctic Mountain Range?"

"Uncle Li!" Qin Lie exclaimed softly but with excitement.

"Haha, I knew that something big must have happened over there from the moment that the frost barrier broke, so I promptly asked Ruan Zhantian to rush over immediately." Li Mu smiled coldly.

"Uncle Li, I had no choice but to break the seal on the Giant Spirit Race. Otherwise, I would've been destroyed by Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple without even a trace of my bones remaining," Qin Lie hurriedly explained.

“Don’t worry. I gave you the Eye of Frost because I was going to ask for your help to break their seal from the very beginning,” Li Mu said without a care in the world, smiling cheerfully. “You did very well. I hadn’t expected their seal to be broken so quickly. Hah, I once promised someone that I would one day unseal the ferocious beasts of the Giant Spirit Race. I gave you the Eye of Frost in the hopes that you would someday accomplish this for me. You did not betray my expectations, so there is no need for you to look so anxious.”

The moment he said that, Qin Lie immediately felt at ease and inwardly let out a sigh of relief.

All this time, Qin Lie had been scared that he had betrayed Li Mu’s trust and that what he’d done would put Li Mu into a difficult position.

Now that Li Mu personally admitted that everything Qin Lie had done was within his expectations, Qin Lie immediately relaxed.

The top elites of Eight Extreme Temple, Profound Heaven Alliance, and Joyful Union Sect all wore shocked expressions on their faces as they watched Li Mu’s soul projection and listened to his continuous praise.

Chapter 380: Reconciliation

Li Mu's faint figure floated above the silver token, giving off a sense of extraordinary elegance.

"I'll talk with Mang Wang."

He looked at Mang Wang, who had turned into a small thunder python. He had managed to immediately identify Mang Wang, and revealed his intent to talk with him one on one.

"Prak!"

Mang Wang turned into a bolt of electricity and shot from Qin Lie's side, flashing to arrive right beside Li Mu's soul projection.

Traces of electricity continued to flash amidst the misty clouds. Li Mu narrowed his eyes and waved a raised hand.

An invisible barrier instantly wrapped around him and Mang Wang. The two seemed to be secretly interacting with each other in the middle of the blurry clouds.

Above Herb Mountain, from the giant golden chariot, crystalline chariot, crimson tent, and other flying spirit artifacts, Song Yu, Zhao Changsheng, and Li Yi all wore heavy expressions.

On top of the mountain, Qin Lie was surrounded by the four

great Horned Demon elites who feared that he would be killed by Ruan Zhantian.

"Qin Lie, just who is this person? The fact that he was able to use a mere token and form his soul from several tens of thousands of miles away says a lot about his strength," Xue Li earnestly asked about Li Mu's origins. He resembled a bloody ghost from his position on Qin Lie's shoulder. "Heavenly Sword Mountain is one of the Silver rank forces that came to power in the Heavenly Wither Continent during the last millennium. The martial practitioners of this force is well versed in the art of swords and are incredibly powerful. They are very difficult to deal with. How do you know him? What kind of relationship do you share with him?"

"I'll explain this to you in the future." Qin Lie curled his lips.

Qin Lie had met Li Mu earlier than he had met Xue Li, and he knew that Li Mu held no selfishness in his heart when they got along with each other. Li Mu had taken care of Qin Lie the entire time.

His relationship with Li Mu was simple, and it did not have many conflicts of interest.

Not only did Qin Lie owe Li Mu his support, he also owed him his life. Therefore, when Qin Lie heard that Li Mu wanted to meet him, he immediately called off Mang Wang's attack on the three forces without any hesitation.

This was because he owed Li Mu too much.

Li Mu and Mang Wang's interaction ended quickly.

"That's the gist of it. You lot should leave the Scarlet Tide Continent as soon as possible. I hope that you can control your clansmen as best you can." Li Mu's attitude was carefree, but there was the hint of a warning in his eyes.

"I understand. We will leave as soon as possible, and we definitely will not return to the Scarlet Tide Continent in the future!" Mang Wang answered and turned into a bolt of thunderous lightning that landed at the center of the scattered Giant Spirit clansmen. He spoke with them immediately, looking as if he had obtained some important news.

"Pant! Pant!"

The ferocious giant beasts panted heavily when they received Mang Wang's soul transmission. Their eyes, which were larger than human heads, were filled with excitement and agitation.

They seemed to have gotten some great news from Li Mu.

"Qin Lie, I also heard that you asked these Giant Spirit clansmen to destroy Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple." Li Mu looked at him again, and after a faint smile, said, "Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple suffered heavy losses from the attacks of the ferocious beasts. The few people you hated

the most... have already been killed. Is it too much to ask that you to end it here and no longer pursue the matter?”

After a pause, Qin Lie nodded.“Okay!”

“Qin Lie is working with the evil races. He is attempting to conquer the Scarlet Tide Continent!” Eight Extreme Temple’s Li Yi exclaimed softly, vaguely hinting at his dissatisfaction.

Numerous Profound Heaven Alliance martial practitioners also could not accept it because of the terrible deaths of their relatives. Since they did not dare to glare at Li Mu, they glared at Qin Lie instead.

“The evil races are still here! They are attempting to use the teleportation formation to escape from here. Are we supposed to sit back and do nothing?” Li Yi quietly looked at Li Mu.

“Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple, and Joyful Union Sect are no longer allowed to attack Qin Lie and the Horned Demon Race. Similarly, Qin Lie, the Horned Demon Race, and the Giant Spirit Race are also not allowed to continue the war.” Li Mu frowned slightly, but his tone was unquestionable. “Regardless of how you go about it, the Horned Demon Race and Giant Spirit Race must leave the Scarlet Tide Continent within the month! This matter ends here, and neither side is allowed to continue fighting the other!”

Ruan Zhantian, Song Yu, and the others all wore shocked expressions.

They originally thought that Li Mu might have been here to resolve matters, but they never could have imagined that Li Mu would side with the evil races and Qin Lie to this extent. This caused them to feel incredibly gloomy.

“I am here to mediate this issue on behalf of Heavenly Sword Mountain. My will is the will of Heavenly Sword Mountain, do you understand?” Li Mu’s fleeting figure turned solid, and a sword will so harsh that it seemed like it could tear the sky apart abruptly emerged from within his body.

In an instant, everyone’s hearts trembled. It was as if they were in a daze and could see a gleaming divine sword piercing toward them from deep within the heavens.

It was as if the sword had struck deep into everyone’s minds!

The higher one’s realm was, the more profound the feeling was. Song Yu, Zhao Changsheng, Ruan Zhantian, Xie Yaoyang, Li Yi, and the rest of the Fragmentation Realm martial practitioners turned as white as a sheet.

They saw a giant sword appear in their minds out of nowhere!

The giant sword came from nowhere, but it resembled a sharpened mountain that was suspended within their minds. Its unfathomably sharp sword beam carried an intent that could kill a soul with a single strike. A terrifying aura that was capable of consigning them to eternal damnation gushed into their hearts

from every direction.

“U-understood.”

“We hear you.”

“I will obey Heavenly Sword Mountain’s orders.”

“Got it.”

Five seconds later, the top elites of the three forces bowed to Li Mu’s might and made their intentions clear.

“Very good.” Li Mu smiled slightly once more.

The harsh sword intent that had seemed to hide the sky and cover the earth, as if threatening the entire world, instantly vanished without a trace.

People suddenly found their palms and the backs of their hands sweating. When they looked into each other’s eyes, they all saw shock inside of them.

“So powerful…”

Even Xue Li’s soul shadow began to grow dim like a lone candle in the middle of a gale, as if it could fade away at any moment.

He actually went back inside of Qin Lie's forehead to hide.

"Come, Li Yi. I have something that I need to speak with you about. Alone." Li Mu frowned and pointed a finger at the holy master of Eight Extreme Temple. His eyes obviously held displeasure inside of them.

Li Yi walked over without a word. He took every step through the air until he arrived in front of Li Mu's soul projection.

"Slap!"

Li Mu lifted his hand and slapped it right onto Li Yi's face. Five sharp sword auras left glaring marks of blood on Li Yi's gentle face.

Li Yi, Eight Extreme Temple's holy master and one of the most powerful men of the Scarlet Tide Continent, covered his face and wore a look of absolute fury on his face. He glared at Li Mu and looked like he would lose control at any moment. "Y-you!"

Qin Lie, Song Yu, Ruan Zhantian, and the others froze at the sight.

A gentle sword intent wrapped around Li Mu and Li Yi like ripples in water or the steam of a hot spring.

The crowd could see them, but they found themselves losing

track of their voices. Some of them had even released their soul consciousness, but they just couldn't detect the existence of the two.

They then understood that Li Mu had frozen that part of the world with forbidden arts, turning himself into the ruler of that forbidden area in which he prohibited entry or examination!

They initially saw that Li Yi looked furious, but after Li Mu said something to him, he suddenly went mad with joy. His eyes were full of deep respect as he bowed respectfully toward Li Mu with the etiquette of a junior.

Only then did the crowd realize that Li Yi looked quite similar to Li Mu.

Then they suddenly realized that Li Mu might be Li Yi's senior, which might have been why Li Yi's attitude had suddenly undergone a complete turnaround.

"I understand. I will keep your teachings in mind from now on." Li Yi nodded continuously, his voice suddenly audible again.

When Ruan Zhantian, Song Yu, and Zhao Changsheng saw Li Yi bowing and scraping, not only did they not feel disdain for him, they even inwardly envied him.

They envied that Li Yi was actually able to build a connection with Li Mu.

“Come here, Qin Lie.” Li Mu looked at Qin Lie with a smile again, wanting to speak with him alone.

“Uncle Li, I’m not a Fragmentation Realm martial practitioner. I don’t have the ability to step on air.” Qin Lie laughed dryly.

“Alright then. I’ll speak, and you can just listen.” Li Mu’s attitude was obviously different when he spoke to Qin Lie. With a relaxed, casual smile, he said, “If you have nothing else to do on the Scarlet Tide Continent, you can come around Heavenly Wither Continent for a trip. I have something to ask you… about your grandfather.”

Qin Lie trembled abruptly, crying out, “Uncle Li, y-you know about my grandfather?”

“I learned a bit from Little Ice, then I asked around after I returned to the continent. Only then did I gather some knowledge about your grandfather.” Li Mu smiled and waved his hands when he saw Qin Lie’s eager look. He said calmly, “Come to the Heavenly Wither Continent if you truly wish to know.”

Chapter 381: Five Sword Tokens

Li Mu's soul projection did not last long. Once he explained everything that he believed needed to be made clear and told Qin Lie to come to Heavenly Wither Continent, his figure slowly blurred and faded, before finally dissipating like a thin cloud scattered by the wind.

Several tens of thousands of miles away.

In the sky above a wide blue sea, an island was suspended in the middle of a vast cloud, floating through the air.

The island was several thousand meters in the air, braving the billowing winds like a massive black cloud.

Constructed on the island were beautiful palaces with white jade stone pillars, spirit cranes, spirit turtles, scarlet birds, and all kinds of other domesticated spirit beasts. Precious spirit herbs also grew on the island.

On the eastern side of the island, Li Mu calmly stood atop one of the palace's round tables. The Icestone Snow Wolf King was crouched beside him.

Through a huge mirror in front of him that resembled a screen, one could vaguely see Herb Mountain, ferocious beasts, Qin Lie, Song Yu, Li Yi, and the others.

It was at this moment that Li Mu waved his hand, and the glowing mirror suddenly went dim. The miraculous scenes within the mirror vanished without a trace.

“Ta Te, I have dealt with the situation. Are you satisfied now?” Li Mu turned around, smiled calmly as he spoke to somebody.

If Qin Lie and Ku Luo were here, they would definitely be surprised by this person.

He was a tall and wide Horned Demon clansman. He had a gigantic lizard tail that dragged behind him, which was covered with tiny thorns. These thorns were like needles and gleamed with a cold, metallic luster that looked incredibly sharp at first glance.

On the back of the neck of this Horned Demon named “Ta Te,” there were eight incredibly noticeable curved horns that looked sinister. These eight horns represented Ta Te’s strength and exalted status within the Horned Demon Race!

This man was the eight horned warrior of the Horned Demon Race. He was a powerful existence comparable to the Imperishable Realm of the Human Race!

“Hmm. The Horned Demon Race shall establish a secret trade route with Heavenly Sword Mountain. In a hundred days, eighteen Profound Yin Nine Leaf Lotuses, six Nether Hell Demonic Fruits, and half a kilogram of Black Jade Soul Essence will be ready for the first trade,” Ta Te said in the human language.

While he spoke, his nasal tone was incredibly heavy. He sounded like he was sighing in a low voice.

“Very well.” Seeing that Ta Te had finally agreed, Li Mu couldn’t help but chuckle.

After a moment of thought, Li Mu changed the subject and asked, “Qin Shan... Just what kind of agreement did he have with the Horned Demon Race?”

“Our business with the Venerable One is not related to our trade. Please suppress your curiosity, sir.” Ta Te snorted.

“Hehe. If I may burden you with another question... where is Qin Shan right now?” Li Mu smiled and asked with narrowed eyes.

“That is also not related to you.” Ta Te’s expression was stiff.

“Qin Shan’s grandson is my friend. This friend of mine has been searching for his grandfather all this time. All I wanted was to help him,” Li Mu said seriously.

“It is not related to you.” Ta Te frowned, then suddenly leaped.

A flying spirit artifact with a bizarre design flew over from the distant clouds, firmly catching Ta Te.

If Qin Lie were here, he would realize that this flying spirit

artifact was a White Bone Nether Spirit Altar that had been made several hundred times larger.

The white bones were piled in the shape of an octagon. There were eight giant skulls in the eight corners of the octagon. These skulls clearly weren't human, but from some sort of a giant beast.

The center of the octagon was a soul pond formed from phantoms, ghouls, and tormented spirits. The souls inside of the soul pond struggled as wisps of murky energy were extracted from them and transported to the center of the bone altar.

"The first batch of goods will arrive in a hundred days. I hope that you will prepare as soon as possible." Ta Te threw down these words before commanding the White Bone Nether Spirit Altar and charging straight into the void, completely disappearing.

Watching Ta Te's departure, Li Mu rubbed his chin with a pensive look. "So... it seems that Qin Lie has quite the background."

"Master, the next Trial is going to start in half a year." A man clad in green, whose aura resembled that of a sharp sword, suddenly appeared behind Li Mu before bowing respectfully.

"Mn." Li Mu nodded and thought for a moment before saying, "Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple, and Joyful Union Sect lost quite a few men to the ferocious beasts this time. Profound Heaven City and Skypiercing Mountain were heavily damaged as well. We will need to make amends. Let's do it this way

—you will take five sword tokens on my behalf and pass them along to Profound Heaven Alliance's Song Tingyu and Xie Jingxuan, Eight Extreme Temple's Zhang Chengdong, and Joyful Union Sect's Zhao Xuan. Have them give the last token to Qin Lie."

"Qin Lie?" The green clad man was surprised.

Li Mu smiled and nodded. "Yes, him."

"Right away." The green clad man slowly retreated.

At Herb Mountain.

After Li Mu's soul projection slowly faded, the silver token remained suspended in midair.

Joyful Union Sect's Sect Master, Ruan Zhantian, waited for a moment, and seeing that there were more movements, he finally extended a hand and took the silver token.

"This matter ends here." Ruan Zhantian swept his gaze across Song Yu, Li Yi, and Zhao Changsheng before shaking his head helplessly. "Regardless of how severe the losses of Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple are, since our superiors have given their orders, you have no choice but to accept it as fate."

Song Yu and Xie Yaoyang's expressions were dark. They both sighed.

Meanwhile, after his secret conversation with Li Mu, Li Yi appeared to be excited to the point that he even seemed to have temporarily forgotten about Eight Extreme Temple's losses.

"Qin Lie, tell the Horned Demon Race and the giant beasts to leave the Scarlet Tide Continent as soon as possible," Ruan Zhantian said after a moment of consideration, smiling at Qin Lie.

"Mn," Qin Lie answered casually.

"Then that will be all." Ruan Zhantian prepared to board the blue crystalline war chariot and leave.

It was at this moment that the silver token in his hand flashed.

A faint spatial energy suddenly emanated from the token. A moment later, five sword-shaped spirit tokens that were each the size of a palm flew out of the token.

The five sword tokens were like mini flying swords. They glittered with a crystalline light and softly emanated spirit energy.

At the same time, a thought that resembled a sharp sword emerged from the silver token and directly entered Ruan Zhantian's mind.

Ruan Zhantian's pupils shrank. After carefully contemplating his thoughts, he smiled brightly.

"Brother Ruan, these sword tokens from Heavenly Sword Mountain... are they vouchers for the Trial? " Song Yu said excitedly.

Xie Yaoyang's eyes lit up.

Li Yi, who was about to leave, stopped walking and looked at the five mini flying swords with excitement.

"The five sword tokens will be granted to Song Tingyu, Xie Jingxuan, Zhang Chengdong, Zhao Xuan... and Qin Lie!" Ruan Zhantian subconsciously glanced at Qin Lie with a strange expression, but it only lasted for an instant before he smiled once more. "Each sword token is a voucher for participation in the Trial. This means that, from the three forces, four of us will be able to head to the Heavenly Wither Continent and represent Heavenly Sword Mountain in the legendary Trial!"

Song Tingyu and Xie Jingxuan's eyes shone with surprise. They did not seem to know about the details of the Trial, and they were looking at Ruan Zhantian with doubt.

"Father, what is this Trial?" Joyful Union Sect's Zhao Xuan frowned and asked.

“I seriously do not understand what you’re so happy about.” Xue Li’s blood colored soul flew out of Qin Lie’s forehead once more. He seemed to have been startled by talk of the Trial. “The Trial is conducted by all five continents and nine great Silver forces in the Land of Chaos, but do you know exactly how cruel the Trial will be? Do you know what kind of price you have to pay to participate in the Trial?”

The moment that Xue Li appeared, Song Yu, Ruan Zhantian, Xie Yaoyang, and Li Yi were astonished by his words.

Profound Heaven Alliance, Joyful Union Sect, and Eight Extreme Temple were vassal forces under Heavenly Sword Mountain of the Heavenly Wither Continent. They were far from the Heavenly Wither Continent, and even Song Yu, Ruan Zhantian, Li Yi, and the others rarely frequented Heavenly Wither Continent.

They had only heard of the Trial being an extremely precious opportunity for young martial practitioners to temper themselves.

It was rumored that the participants who survived the Trial would not only have a vastly increased martial realm, but would also be granted all sorts of precious spirit artifacts, spirit pills, and the recognition of all forces.

Yet, upon hearing Xue Li’s words, they noticed that the Trial might not be as simple as they thought. As a result, they all paid attention to Xue Li’s explanation.

“I hail from the Heavenly Slaughter Continent of the Land of

Chaos." Xue Li revealed his identity for the first time. "My true body is currently in the Land of Chaos."

The crowd immediately felt respect for him.

"The Land of Chaos consists of five continents and many islands. Its territory is vast, and all sorts of forces and foreign races have appeared, mingled with, and interacted with each other. In the five great continents of the Land of Chaos, there are currently nine Silver rank forces, hundreds of Copper rank forces, thousands of Black Iron rank forces, and tens of thousands of Limestone rank forces. These forces are complex and chaotic, constantly warring against each other without pause.

"The nine great Silver rank forces have explored and revealed many forbidden lands and secret domains, discovering secret passages that are connected to sub worlds such as the Nether Realm.

"At the edge of this vast, boundless Spirit Realm, there are many secret realms and sub worlds. Some existed during and even before ancient times, and they were opened by the martial practitioners to become independent worlds. Some of the spaces were dependent on Spirit Realm in their formation, and they shared a subtle connection with us. Some even greater martial practitioners themselves would become a world after they perished, their minds becoming secret realms in which their inheritances were left for those fated to receive them. It is all incredibly miraculous.

"Every so often, secret passages in which sub worlds can be found would be discovered in the Land of Chaos. We call them secret

realms.

“Sometimes those secret realms contained living creatures, and sometimes they were empty. Sometimes they were filled with spirit energy, all sorts of rare spirit herbs, precious spirit animals, and objects. Some secret realms also contained ancient secrets of the past, hiding either profound legacies or powerful spirit artifacts.

“A certain number of secret realms, however, are unable to endure powerful shockwaves of energy despite containing many wonders within them. There are many reasons for this. These secret realms forbid powerful martial practitioners from fighting each other, or else the secret realm itself would entirely collapse and explode.

“Some secret realms were purposely formed by powerful practitioners with perfect inheritances of power and magical spirit artifacts left inside of them. They exist to choose successors, so they impose certain restrictions onto anyone who enters. They only allow martial practitioners with low realms, such as Manifestation Realm or Netherpassage Realm martial practitioners, to enter and receive their legacy.

“This was also the reason why many of these secret realms can only be explored by lower realm martial practitioners. Higher level experts are barred from entering them, or incapable of doing so due to the instability that their combat power brings to the realm, basically restricting them from entering.

“When the nine great Silver rank forces discover this type of

secret realm, they are only able to send lower realm elites of their clans to explore them in detail since their elites cannot enter.

"In the Land of Chaos, the nine Silver rank forces are constantly engaged in bloody warfare. All sides have accumulated grudges of their own. There have been many instances where, after discovering a secret realm, they would organize a Trial and arrange for their people to explore them. They would take a great risk, giving out spirit artifacts and spirit pills and using their disciples to fight bloody battles for honor and fame.

"This so-called 'Trial' is just a bloody banquet organized by the nine great forces. Although it is filled with opportunities, enabling someone to acquire spirit artifacts, spirit herbs, and forgotten legacies, all of this is based on the assumption that you to survive to the very end!

"The people who participate in the Trial are all elites of the nine great Silver forces. These are cruel, hardened, relentless people who have grown up in the Land of Chaos. Human lives are nothing more than grass to them.

"Even if you lot are qualified to participate in the Trial, you are nothing but cannon fodder.

"Furthermore, from what I have heard, this incoming Trial has an extra one realm restriction, and only those below the Fulfillment Realm will be able to enter.

"I am currently in the Land of Chaos, and I heard that there are

several people who clearly could've broken through to the Fulfillment Realm, but purposely remained at the peak of the Netherpassage Realm in order to participate in this Trial.

"These people are the elite of the elite. Once the Trial ends, they might be the only ones to survive!"

Chapter 382: Saying Farewell

Xue Li's words were like a pail of icy water poured over everyone's heads. It caused Song Yu, Ruan Zhantian, Li Yi, and the others go silent.

They'd only heard that this Trial was an extremely precious opportunity for lower ranking martial practitioners. However, they had not realized that it would be so bloody and cruel. When Xue Li's stopped speaking, their expressions when looking at the five sword tokens changed immediately.

"This is your sword token!" Ruan Zhantian frowned, suddenly feeling that the sword token in his hand had become a hot potato.

He first threw a sword token at Qin Lie.

The palm-sized sword token glowed with a bright white halo. Like a butterfly, it gently floated to Qin Lie, and Qin Lie caught it with one hand.

The sword token was warm to the touch, and Qin Lie subconsciously released his mind consciousness to deeply probe the token. He discovered that the token contained harsh sword beams that joined to form an image of Heavenly Sword Mountain. It was magically beautiful.

"Your sword tokens!" Ruan Zhantian tossed them out casually.

The remaining four sword tokens landed in the hands of Song Tingyu, Xie Jingxuan, Zhang Chendong, and Zhao Xuan respectively. These four were the leaders of the new generation of Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple, and Joyful Union Sect.

They were all in the Netherpassage Realm!

“Brother Song, Brother Li... shouldn’t we discuss this examination in detail?” Ruan Zhantian asked with a heavy expression.

Song Yu and Li Yi nodded slightly.

“This matter shall end here for now.” Ruan Zhantian glanced at Qin Lie before hopping onto the blue crystalline war chariot that belonged to him. The chariot charged away, heading in the direction of the closest Eight Extreme Temple.

“Let’s go,” Song Yu exclaimed softly.

Both Song Tingyu and Xie Jingxuan looked at the sword token in Qin Lie’s hands, their eyes overflowing with a trace of curiosity. They nodded slightly and climbed into the crimson tent.

Soon enough, the flying spirit artifacts—the crystalline chariot, the giant golden chariot, and the crimson tent—left one after another.

In short order, no one from the three great forces remained in the vicinity of Herb Mountain.

“Qin Lie, please unseal our soul bindings as soon as possible. We would like to leave the Scarlet Tide Continent and immediately travel to a certain place!” the vicious beasts roared frantically.

“Qin Lie, we also wish to depart for the Nether Continent as soon as possible,” Ku Luo also declared.

“Okay.”

Qin Lie did not waste time thinking and headed straight toward the belly of Herb Mountain after putting the sword token into his spatial ring.

Before long, he, Ku Luo, Ku Lu, Ka Meng, Duo Luo, and Ling Yushi’s group had arrived at the spatial teleportation formation in the mountain cave.

The intricately structured teleportation formation was only thirty meters wide. It was formed from eighteen boulders, and lights were crisscrossing inside of it. Symbols reminiscent of lightning darted about within the rocks, and there was a distinct spatial energy wave emanating from within them.

There was a slot the width of a well at the center of the teleportation formation. This was where the Spatial Spirit Stones were supposed to be placed to power the formation.

“Place the Spatial Spirit Stones into the center slot one by one, then use spatial energy to slowly activate the teleportation formation. When the time comes, the center of the formation will create a passage through time and space that will reach the Nether Continent.” Xue Li’s soul floated as he explained everything to Qin Lie. “It would be best for the Horned Demon clansmen to prepare themselves immediately so that they can enter the center of the teleportation formation in a continuous, single-file line. The trip might even be more exciting than that of the evil nether passageway—they will directly reach the Nether Continent in just a dozen or so seconds of dizziness.”

Qin Lie took out the Spatial Spirit Stones but did not rush to place it in the slot. Instead, he turned around to look at Ku Luo and the others, saying, “Have your clansmen be ready as soon as possible.”

Ku Luo immediately turned to give his orders.

All of the Horned Demon clansmen hurriedly prepared and fell into an orderly line. They resembled a long dragon blocking the inside of the cave.

“Have the Ling Family clansmen come in as well.” Ling Yushi exclaimed in a soft tone, her purple eyes dim.

Soon enough, all of the Ling Family clansmen appeared inside the cave as the Horned Demon clansmen willingly made way for them.

“What about you, Qin Lie?” Ling Xuanxuan’s petite face was unusually excited as she cheerfully asked, “Are you coming with us?”

Ling Yushi’s eyes flashed with a purple gleam.

“I may not be able to come for the time being.” Qin Lie shook his head slightly.

“Why?” Ling Feng frowned.

“I am not from the Nether Realm. I don’t belong to the Nether Continent, and I am also unable to use nether demonic energy to cultivate.” Qin Lie smiled bitterly. “Furthermore, I need to find my grandfather. There is news of my grandfather in the Land of Chaos, so I need to head to there…”

Ling Yushi sighed quietly.

“Does that mean it will be difficult for us to meet in the future?” Ling Xuanxuan cried out in surprise. “What about you and my sister?”

“There is a way to travel to the Nether Continent from the Land of Chaos. I will definitely be able to find all of you.” Qin Lie looked deeply at Ling Yushi.

“It’s fine! Go make yourself busy. Finding Grandpa Qin Shan is the important thing here.” Ling Yushi strained to smile, and with a firm tone she gently said, “All of us... and the three great races of the Nether Realm... we are strongly tied to Grandpa Qin Shan. I believe that we will have many opportunities to meet in the future. We will definitely come together again before long!”

“Definitely!” Qin Lie nodded deeply.

They looked into each other’s eyes and both saw reluctance and profound helplessness.

“Get ready to move then,” Ling Yushi said encouragingly.

“Got it!” Qin Lie exclaimed.

Under Xue Li’s guidance, he placed the Spatial Spirit Stones into the slot one by one and activated the formation.

“Boom!”

Rings of rainbow light instantly shrouded the entire teleportation formation, and a terrifying spatial shockwave radiated from the rings.

“Step inside one by one!” Xue Li yelled.

“Thank you, Qin Lie!” Ku Luo sucked in a deep breath and said in

a serious tone, “We will engrave everything you’ve done for the Horned Demon Race into our hearts! If you need us in the future, we will do everything we can to assist you!”

“Thank you!” Ka Meng yelled.

“Qin Lie! You are the Ling Family’s fated benefactor!” Ling Chengzhi also yelled.

“Qin Lie, come to the Nether Continent and find me!” Ling Yushi exclaimed softly.

“I will!” Qin Lie said.

The Horned Demon clansmen and Ling Family clansmen said farewell while walking into the spatial teleportation formation and disappeared one at a time.

An hour later, all of the Horned Demon clansmen, nether beasts, and Ling Family clansmen had vanished into the teleportation formation.

The formation continued for a while, then there was a sudden, terrifying shockwave.

“Leave now! It’s about to explode! Your grandfather left a backdoor that will destroy the entire formation once the teleportation ends!” Xue Li screamed.

Qin Lie, who was standing beside the teleportation formation looking sad, hurriedly left the cave amidst Xue Li's cries.

Not long after he left, all of Herb Mountain exploded from within. Several seconds later, countless dazzling blades of spatial light shot outward and utterly annihilated Herb Mountain.

Many waves of white light later, Herb Mountain had completely vanished, only leaving behind a landscape of shattered stone.

"We are still here," Mang Wang roared in a low tone.

"I know." Qin Lie stared blankly at Herb Mountain. His heart and mind had not yet settled as he took out the Eye of Frost once more and sat down beside the ruins. With his soul consciousness, he began isolating the souls of the ferocious beasts that were still sealed within the tendrils of ice.

After four hours, all of the ferocious beasts looked toward the sky and roared. They all felt as if they had been reborn.

The frost seal on their bodies and souls had been completely undone.

"Qin Lie, we desperately need to go to a certain place. We will remember everything you've done for the Giant Spirit Race." Mang Wang also said farewell Qin Lie. "In the future, if we meet again, we will definitely repay you for the goodwill you've shown

us today!”

Qin Lie, still feeling unhappy, did not say anything. He just smiled and nodded.

“Roar!”

Mang Wang released an explosive roar.

The giant beasts began to majestically head east under his command. They made the earth shake, and caused the mountains to rumble.

As the Horned Demon Race, Ling Family, and Giant Spirit Race departed, the land regained its peace and quiet. The sky had become completely dark.

Under the moonlight, Qin Lie sat alone beside the Herb Mountain that had been reduced to piles of shattered rock. His face was contorted into an expression of deep loss.

Xue Li stayed suspended beside him like a soul, saying nothing.

The next day, when the sunlight shone down onto Qin Lie’s body, he suddenly stood and said, “How does one get to the Land of Chaos?”

“Hehe, finally made up your mind?” Xue Li chuckled and asked.

Qin Lie nodded. “Yes.”

“Very good. Go, head east. I will guide you so that you will reach a most interesting world at the fastest speed!” Xue Li laughed madly.

Chapter 383: Long Journey

A month later, on the surface of a rippling sea, a large ship departing from Scarlet Tide Continent leisurely headed east.

This ship had three floors in total. The bottom floor was filled with ores and spirit materials, and the second and third floors had little rooms where martial practitioners of all forces and realms were living.

The Scarlet Tide Continent had always been trading with the eastern side of the Flowing Cloud Continent and Heavenly Fate Continent. All three were able to profit through the trade of spirit materials.

As a result, such ships often came and went between the three continents.

The ships carried cargo and people. As long as one paid the required amount of spirit stones, anyone could book passage on them.

At the rear of the ship, in a room on the second floor, there was only a bed and a small washroom. Qin Lie was seated right on top of the bed. He had stayed in his room for more of the past month than than he had walked outside, rigorously cultivating day by day.

As of this moment, he was in the late stage of the Manifestation Realm. His Soul Lake was clear and clean, his mind was calm, and

he would concentrate on cultivating every day, purifying his Soul Lake over and over.

He was using this opportunity to stabilize his mind, intent on breaking through his limits as soon as possible and stepping through the door that was the Netherpassage Realm.

Breaking through from the Manifestation Realm to the Netherpassage Realm was an incredibly difficult process. Many martial practitioners earnestly cultivated for their entire lives and were stuck at this obstacle, unable to break through. This lasted until the day their life ended, and they would ultimately pass away full of regret.

Qin Lie had paid fifty Profound Grade Six spirit stones to board this ship headed to the eastern side of the Heavenly Fate Continent. For the past month, he had been cultivating in hopes of finding a shortcut that would allow him to break through to the Netherpassage Realm.

A slight soul ripple emanated from the Soul Suppressing Orb inside his mind. Xue Li transmitted a message that he wished to get a breath of fresh air.

Qin Lie nodded slightly.

A blood red thread shot out of his forehead, twisting and writhing before it slowly turned into Xue Li’s soul shadow.

Xue Li consciously withdrew his aura so that people nearby would not notice his existence. Then he said, “Kid, how many spirit stones do you have left?”

“Let me check.” Qin Lie’s wisp of mind consciousness slipped into his spatial ring.

The incredibly eye-catching wooden sculpture left behind by his grandfather was in the spatial ring. There were also Phantasm Stones, Froststar Stones, Fate Crystals, Ethereal Jades, and the fresh blood of Scarlet Spirit Turtle. These were all spirit materials that Xue Li had once requested.

Other than that, there was also a portion of materials which were used to forge Terminator Profound Bombs, the Eye of Frost, and finally a small pile of spirit stones.

Qin Lie had acquired these spirit stones back when he was still in Armament Sect. He swept a glance over them. It wasn’t much. A rough estimation told him that there were a hundred or so spirit stones at best. Most of them were Profound Grade Six or Seven, and a dozen or so were Earth Grade Two or Three.

He rubbed his spatial ring, and there was a bright flash of light. The pile of spirit stones inside the spatial ring appeared on the bed all at once.

“I have only this much left,” Qin Lie said frankly.

“Spirit stones excavated in the Land of Chaos are all reprocessed and remanufactured before use. They are not divided in a complicated way like on the Scarlet Tide Continent.”

“Explain.” Qin Lie frowned slightly.

“The spirit stones that are excavated in your Scarlet Tide Continent, as well as in the nearby Flowing Cloud Continent and Heavenly Fate Continent, do not undergo any processing whatsoever, and are directly used as currency. This is why you’ve divided spirit stones into seven grades, just like spirit artifacts and spirit pills, based on how much spirit energy a spirit stone contains. This is actually quite troublesome and cumbersome when they are used for trading,” Xue Li said.

Qin Lie nodded. “This is true.”

He also felt that dividing spirit stones, whether they were Common or Profound Grade, seven more times was too complicated when there was no need for such complexity.

“Truthfully, the Scarlet Tide Continent and the Flowing Cloud Continent are backward and do not have a good way to process spirit stones.” Xue Li’s words were frank and pointed right at the heart of the matter.

“However, the Land of Chaos is different. After excavating spirit stones, they are able to directly extract the spirit energy from them and merge them into other spirit stones of the same grade, but different level. They have a simpler way to categorize spirit stones,

only dividing them into five overarching grades—Common Grade, Profound Grade, Earth Grade, Heaven Grade, and Divine Grade. The difference in spirit power between each grade is exactly one thousand times."

Xue Li looked at him while explaining carefully, "Every grade of spirit stones follows a clear standard because they performed the processing before creating each category."

Qin Lie immediately understood.

The Land of Chaos treated spirit stones like the currency of the mortal realm. They would thoroughly process spirit stones that they excavated so that every spirit stone of the same grade would contain the same amount of spirit energy. This made it convenient to use spirit stones for trading.

This was just like the mortal realm where countries processed the gold, silver, and copper that they excavated into uniform ingots and bars.

The spirit stones of the Land of Chaos were all processed after being excavated. They were only split into five overarching grades. Every Profound Grade spirit stone would have spirit energy equal to that of one thousand Common Grade spirit stones. This was a proportionate conversion of one to one thousand among spirit stones.

"Using the differentiation of the Land of Chaos, the spirit stones you currently have are only around the value of forty Profound

Grade spirit stones and five Earth Grade spirit stones. If you wish to reach the Land of Chaos swiftly, it will be difficult with just this amount of spirit stones." Xue Li frowned.

Upon hearing his words, Qin Lie froze. "It's that expensive?"

"First you have to take a boat all the way to the eastern side of Spirit Eagle Island, then take another boat from Spirit Eagle Island to Sea Moon Island. After passing through Sea Moon Island's teleportation formation, you will have to go through another five intermediate teleportations before being able to finally reach the Heavenly Wither Continent. The boat ride from Spirit Eagle Island to Sea Moon Island will already cost five Earth Grade spirit stones, and the intermediate teleportations from Sea Moon Island will cost another eighteen Earth Grade spirit stones. The spirit stones you have right now are far from enough," Xue Li said, shaking his head.

"Is this how you previously went to the Heavenly Wither Wilted Sky Continent?" Qin Lie asked in shock.

"Mn."

"Did you have spirit stones at the time?"

"Not a single one."

"Then how did you do it?"

“I robbed others, of course,” Xue Li said bluntly.

Qin Lie grinned and nodded. “I understand.”

“Do you still have the materials I told you to prepare last time?” seeing Qin Lie’s smile, Xue Li relaxed and asked seriously.

“Take a look.” Qin Lie laid out the Phantasm Stones, Froststar Stones, Fate Crystals, Ethereal Jades, and the fresh blood of Scarlet Spirit Turtle. Then he frowned and said, “Blood Spear is still at the bottom level of the Nether Battlefield right now. I really regret leaving without saying a word.”

“If you hadn’t left, what could you do?” Xue Li curled his lips and smiled coldly. “Even though Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Alliance would no longer trouble you because of Heavenly Sword Mountain’s orders, that doesn’t mean they would just swallow their anger forever. Staying in the ultimate blood ground is the best choice for Blood Spear. They will be able to cultivate using the ultimate blood ground and swiftly increase their realms and strength. Furthermore, Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple will not be able to trouble them, so there’s no need for you to worry.”

“What about in the future?” Qin Lie sighed.

“Once we step into the Land of Chaos, and if we are able to return to the Blood Fiend Sect, we will be able use these materials to build a teleportation formation capable of directly reaching the ultimate blood ground at any time!” Xue Li chuckled strangely. “I already

made the necessary preparations before I left the ultimate blood ground with you. When I had Lang Xie go down there, I also left him some instructions. Once you have settled down in the Land of Chaos, as long as you are willing, you will be able to build the teleportation formation and welcome them. You will enable them to step into the Land of Chaos, so what is there to worry about?”

“A teleportation formation built from these materials will be able to connect to the ultimate blood ground from even the Land of Chaos?” Qin Lie immediately became excited.

Didn’t this mean that he would also be able to easily return to the Scarlet Tide Continent?

“I told you long ago that the ultimate blood ground is kind of special. It is situated right in the middle of the Scarlet Tide Continent and the Nether Realm. That space is chaotic, and the formation I built is specifically meant for that unique condition.” Xue Li was full of confidence.

Qin Lie completely relaxed.

“A crystalline war chariot! Two crystalline war chariots! The two great sect masters of Joyful Union Sect are flying above us!” It was at this moment that the rooms of the ship that were facing toward the sea instantly opened up. A great deal of martial practitioners were even running up on deck and excitedly staring at the two glittering war chariots in the sky.

Qin Lie also opened his window, sticking his head out of it. He

saw Ruan Zhantian and Zhao Changsheng's crystalline war chariots flying several hundred meters above them.

"Only Copper rank forces can enjoy such flying spirit artifacts. I'm so jealous. If only I could join Joyful Union Sect."

"Dream on, man. Joyful Union Sect will not accept just anyone into their fold!"

"So what if it's Joyful Union Sect? I heard that those ancient beasts from the Scarlet Tide Continent flattened Profound Heaven City and Skypiercing Mountain. Even if they went over there, wouldn't Joyful Union Sect be unable to do anything?"

"Sigh. Joyful Union Sect is just a Copper rank force. If it was a powerful Silver rank force, then even those ferocious beasts would not dare to act so savagely!"

"Naturally!"

Many martial practitioners on the ship were looking at the crystalline war chariots flying through the sky and having heated discussions about them.

After staring at the sky for a bit, Qin Lie closed his window. Since the people from Joyful Union Sect had left, he knew that matters in the Scarlet Tide Continent must have finally wrapped up.

He inwardly guessed that the Armament Sect in the poisonous

bog probably attached themselves to Joyful Union Sect and became their vassal force.

He did not feel much regarding this matter. Blood Spear had left anyway. Tang Siqi and Mo Hai had also left. Even Lian Rou and Tong Jihua seemed to have listened to his suggestions and left Armament Sect.

After experiencing the betrayal of Ying Xingran and the three great reverends, he already had no goodwill toward Armament Sect. When he later discovered that the founder of Armament Sect was actually just a failure from the Land of Chaos' Celestial Artifact Sect who stole their twelve spirit pattern pillars, and later arrived at Flame Volcano and founded Armament Sect, he grew even less fond of Armament Sect.

Ten days later, this ship that carried plenty of spirit materials from the Scarlet Tide Continent docked at the Flowing Cloud Continent and unloaded some cargo. After loading up yet another portion of spirit materials and personnel, it departed toward the Heavenly Fate Continent once more.

Then, half a month passed. The large ship stopped at the Heavenly Fate Continent for a day before heading toward Spirit Eagle Island.

This was the only ship that was slowly sailing on this vast, boundless sea, getting closer and closer to Spirit Eagle Island with every day.

Qin Lie was hidden inside his own room all this time and did not hear about anything happening outside his room. He diligently cultivated every day.

It was only during evenings that he would open his window and rest for a bit, looking at the sea that was dyed red by the evening sunlight.

However, every time he opened his window in the past three evenings and looked toward the sea, he would discover floating corpses.

At first there were only one or two corpses. Later on, the number of corpses increasingly grew. Today, after staring out the window for a while, he noticed that there were at least thirty corpses floating in a certain area. There were even floating boards of wood in the sea that were obviously the broken remains of a deck.

He gradually noticed that something was amiss.

Chapter 384: Half a Soul Destroyed

For the next few consecutive days, more and more corpses were floating in the sea. This made all the martial practitioners begin to panic.

The destination of this large ship, which had set sail from the Scarlet Tide Continent and passed the Flowing Cloud Continent and the Heavenly Fate Continent along the way, was Spirit Eagle Island.

Throughout the journey, martial practitioners had boarded and disembarked from the ship. Not only did the number of people not decrease, it continued to grow.

There was now a total of around three hundred martial practitioners on the entire ship. Most of them were in the Natal Opening Realm, the Manifestation Realm, and the Netherpassage Realm, and were heading toward Spirit Eagle Island to take a detour toward Sea Moon Island.

Sea Moon Island was a very special place.

There was an intermediate spatial teleportation formation on that island, which could be used to make multiple transfers and reach the Heavenly Wither Continent in the Land of Chaos.

Forces in the Heavenly Wither Continent arranged for people to take charge of occupying Sea Moon Island. They bought rare spirit materials from other areas on one hand, and sold high grade spirit

artifacts from the Heavenly Wither Continent on the other.

Because of this, all forces from the Scarlet Tide Continent, the Flowing Cloud Continent, and the Heavenly Fate Continent would arrange for people to head to Sea Moon Island and sell rare spirit materials or buy specific materials and high grade spirit artifacts.

The giant golden chariot of Eight Extreme Temple, the Flowing Gold Firecloud Tent of Profound Heaven Alliance, and the crystalline war chariot of Joyful Union Sect were specially made on Sea Moon Island for a huge sum and then brought over to the Heavenly Wither Continent.

Sea Moon Island was known as the center of commerce to many of the surrounding continents. The fresh blood of a Scarlet Spirit Turtle and the Spatial Spirit Stones that Song Tingyu helped Qin Lie get after going through some of her channels were also purchased from Sea Moon Island.

All of the three hundred odd martial practitioners on the ship actually wanted to arrive at Sea Moon Island by going through Spirit Eagle Island.

The territory of water that surrounded Spirit Eagle Island wasn’t always peaceful. Some vicious, destitute people would specifically pillage the ships that passed by.

Although some of the larger forces nearby relentlessly surrounded and killed them, those people were quite crafty. If the situation got too intense, they would behave for a while. Once

everything calmed down, they would emerge once more to do evil.

When the people on the ship gradually saw more floating corpses up to this point, they understood that the “pirates” might have started to run wild again and that things weren’t looking good.

In the evening, Qin Lie opened the window to look at the bright red sea illuminated by the glow of sunset. He became lost in thought.

“Whoosh whoosh!”

Xue Li suddenly flew out from the Soul Suppressing Orb. He solidified into a burst of light that resembled a ball of fire which constantly flickered before Qin Lie’s eyes.

Xue Li’s soul became extremely blurry, as if it were going to be dispersed by the wind.

He frantically twisted and turned, inaudibly shrieking as if he were being tortured.

Qin Lie turned pale in horror, his eyes wide. He looked at Xue Li and clearly felt that this ball of Xue Li’s soul was gradually growing weaker.

His soul was similar to ball of flame that was about to go out. It gave off the feeling that his mind and soul would soon be entirely extinguished.

“Save me! Save me!” Xue Li, no longer capable of saying human words with his mouth, could only beg Qin Lie for help through his feeble soul consciousness.

Qin Lie’s expression changed drastically, but he didn’t know how to help.

“How can I save you?” he urgently asked.

“Use the power of thunder and lightning to seal me! Suppress me within the orb once more!” Xue Li silently screamed.

Qin Lie acted immediately.

Once his mind took action, serene blue rays of thunder and lightning covered Xue Li’s soul layer by layer like binding chains.

He watched Xue Li closely, controlling the Soul Suppressing Orb with his soul consciousness and pulling at Xue Li’s soul with his mind.

A ray of light shot out from the Soul Suppressing Orb, pulling Xue Li’s injured soul, which was now bound by thunder and lightning, inside of the orb.

When Xue Li’s soul came to rest inside of the Soul Suppressing Orb once more, a gentle light shone from the the orb’s interior and

onto his injured soul.

Xue Li's frantic state of mind suddenly became calm, and he immediately stopped struggling.

After some time, Xue Li angrily shouted until his voice went hoarse, pausing at every word. "Jiang Zhuzhe... as long as I live, there will come a day that I settle the score for the pain you've caused me and pay it back ten times... a hundred times... a thousand times over!"

"What happened?" Qin Lie inquired through his soul consciousness.

Within the Soul Suppressing Orb, Xue Li was shrouded in thunder and lightning. He was also wrapped in a gentle light. His expression, which was terrifyingly fierce, gradually became calm.

"For a while now, you undid the seal on my soul and allowed me to freely come and go from the orb. I originally thought that this was a good thing. I hadn't foreseen that this trip would prove the opposite since this half of my soul was loosely connected to its other half in my original body. As a result, when the other half of my soul was refined, burned, and extinguished, this half of my soul experienced it as it had happened, suffering painful torture," Xue Li replied.

"Be more specific." Qin Lie wore an expression of respect.

“I followed those artificers to the Heavenly Fissure Continent to help you find the traces of your grandfather, Qin Shan. I went all the way to the Celestial Artifact Sect and was prepared to capture someone and carefully interrogate them.” Xue Li looked dispirited and listless, yet continued to explain through his weak soul intent, “At that moment, I realized I had been tricked and that those artificers knew my identity all along. They deliberately lured me to a dangerous place. I saw my junior brother, Jiang Zhuzhe. He worked with those artificers and killed me. I... am already dead.”

Xue Li’s soul calmed down once his words were spoken, but his eyes still flickered with bloody rays of extreme hatred.

He was not going to give up!

It wasn’t easy for him to escape the spirit pattern pillars, return to the Land of Chaos after a long, arduous journey, and seek revenge on an enemy from the past.

He hadn’t foreseen that he would be killed again the moment that he saw his enemy once more.

This time, even the other half of his soul had been refined alive!

“Can you tell me more?” Qin Lie was stunned.

Xue Li gloomily recalled the past while slowly recovering

His condition was unusual. As a ball of soul shadow that was

constantly fluctuating, he seemed to be working hard to hold something back.

"Jiang Zhuzhe! You definitely wouldn't imagine that I still possess half of my soul. I still have a chance!" Xue Li suddenly hissed angrily.

"Calm down for a moment!" Qin Lie shouted seriously.

With only half his soul shrunken within the Soul Suppressing Orb, Xue Li unexpectedly faced catastrophe. This half of his soul was shaking violently, as if it were on the verge of crumbling.

"Tell me about what you experienced," Qin Lie said patiently. "Since things have gotten this far, and the other half of your soul was completely extinguished with your original body, it will be very hard for you to take revenge in a short time. You've been by my side all these years and helped quite a lot. Perhaps I'll be able to help you in the future, but I need to know what happened to you in the past."

Xue Li frantically howled for a while, then gradually calmed down. After some time, he seemed like he had finally come to terms with his misfortune, and he slowly explained his situation.

"Thirteen hundred years ago, Jiang Zhuzhe and I were both members of Blood Fiend Sect in the Heavenly Calamity Continent. Our master, Mu Yunwu, was the sect master at the time. He had a single daughter called Mo Lingye. She was also our junior sister. Jiang Zhuzhe and I were extremely fond of her, and she was fond

of the both of us as well.

“Master could tell that both Jiang Zhuzhe and I were fond of Mo Lingye, but our junior sister couldn’t decide for herself. In order to prevent future trouble, he had Jiang Zhuzhe and I fight to decide who she would marry. I was the one who triumphed in the end, and married Mo Lingye. I also took over for my master as sect master of Blood Fiend Sect and was in the limelight for some time. Those were the happiest days of my life.

“But Jiang Zhuzhe didn’t give up. Since I not only married our junior sister, but also became the new sect master of Blood Fiend Sect, he regarded me as a thorn in his side. In order to defeat me, Jiang Zhuzhe walked the path of evil. Similar to You Hongzhi, he lived by consuming fresh blood, turning himself into a monster that was neither a human nor ghost.

“He secretly consumed the blood of the people in our sect. By slaughtering members of his own sect, his strength dramatically increased in a short period of time.

“The people of Blood Fiend Sect died one after another after having their blood consumed. This made the hearts of our people become anxious. Master investigated this matter personally. As for me, as the new sect master, I naturally spared no expense in investigating as well. In the end, while we were investigating, Jiang Zhuzhe and his allies from Celestial Artifact Sect plotted against me, and he sealed me inside of the twelve spirit pattern pillars.

“Jiang Zhuzhe first consumed the fresh blood of a few members

of our sect and forcefully infused me with a mixture of that blood. Splashing it on my entire body, making it seem as if I were the culprit, instantly made me a sinner to the sect. I became scum in the eyes of my master.

“He sealed me within the spirit pattern pillars for more than a thousand years!

“I had always been investigating after that, but there were never any results. I was also secretly searching for Jiang Zhuzhe’s whereabouts, yet there still wasn’t any information. It was then that I knew… he had noticed me long ago.

“This time, I was drawn into a dangerous area that he had set up earlier on, and half of my soul was refined by him!

“The other half of me can now be considered completely dead.”

Chapter 385: The Giant Hand That Stretched Out Of The Sea

Qin Lie could clearly see that Xue Li looked somewhat dejected after suffering this terrible injury. Even his spirit seemed to have shriveled up.

He had twice suffered defeat at the hands of Jiang Zhuzhe. The first time, he was wrongfully accused of being a blood sucking demon and instantly fell from grace, going from Blood Fiend Sect's newly appointed sect master to the sect's disgrace. He was sealed within the twelve spirit pattern pillars.

This lasted for a thousand years.

Then he finally escaped from the spirit pattern pillars with Qin Lie's assistance and stealthily returned to the Land of Chaos in an attempt to exact revenge.

However, before the matter could be fully investigated, he was caught by Jiang Zhuzhe yet again.

This time, the outcome was even worse than before. His physical body and half of his soul were completely destroyed, refined by Jiang Zhuzhe.

He currently only had half a soul left, barely surviving within the Soul Suppressing Orb...

After suffering two devastating blows in a row, Xue Li found all of it difficult to process. He had already been restraining it in the first place, and now he was about to go insane with hatred.

Qin Lie watched the surface of the bright red sea from inside the small room with a deep frown on his face. He wasn't sure how to console Xue Li.

"I'm tired. I need some time to think." A long time later, Xue Li released a deep sigh from within the Soul Suppressing Orb and went silent.

Qin Lie closed the window and quietly sat on his bed. He felt a little unsettled by everything.

Floating corpses were appearing more and more frequently on the sea's surface. This meant that the path ahead was fraught with danger. This, along with Xue Li's disastrous experience, had spawned sorrow inside of his heart. His mind was obviously agitated.

After thinking for a moment, he took out a few spirit boards from the spatial ring and began inscribing the spirit diagrams he knew, with his finger as the brush and his spirit energy as the ink.

He quickly became fully absorbed in the task of inscribing spirit diagrams and calmed down.

Spirit Storage, Spirit Gathering, Amplification, and

Strengthening—these were the four ancient diagrams stored within the Soul Suppressing Orb. Their were meant for cleansing his spirit, washing away the violent instincts in his heart, and calming his soul.

The four spirit diagrams were miraculous and incomparably powerful when it came to calming one's soul. When Qin Lie was inscribing the spirit diagrams, not only did he feel calm and peaceful, even his soul seemed to have entered a magical state.

The spirit boards that were inscribed with the spirit diagrams were casually tossed aside.

Qin Lie suddenly stopped inscribing the spirit diagrams and entered his own mind.

Formed from soul consciousness, the transparent Soul Lake in his mind was like a window into his own heart. It could reflect everything from recent memory.

It was like a mirror of the self.

Inside the Soul Lake, there seemed to be a blurry shadow as thin as a cloud.

"A Soul Shadow!" Qin Lie trembled.

Breaking through from the Manifestation Realm to the Netherpassage Realm depended on the formation of one's True

Soul inside the Soul Lake. A martial practitioner would gather the soul imprints scattered in their mind and absorb them bit by bit, forming them into their True Soul within the Soul Lake.

Everyone had a soul in their minds when they were born. These souls were scattered, invisible and formless.

However, there was no doubt that souls existed.

As a martial practitioner's realm grew, their physical body would be strengthened, and their spirit energy would be tempered. They would gradually be able to sense the existence of their own soul and detect its traces and movements.

The soul imprints scattered throughout one's mind were the origin of one's soul. Once a Soul Lake became translucent, they would be slowly absorbed into the Soul Lake.

A transparent Soul Lake was capable of forming an extraordinary attraction field that slowly but surely drew all of the soul origins scattered to every corner of a martial practitioner's mind.

The sign of a blur inside of the Soul Lake meant that the gathering had already begun.

A Soul Shadow would form after the soul origins and soul imprints poured into a Soul Lake.

As more and more soul imprints, origin, and flames gathered

inside of the Soul Lake, the Soul Shadow would gradually become clearer and more defined!

When all of the scattered soul imprints were gathered into the Soul Lake, the Soul Shadow would then become a True Soul!

Once a True Soul was formed, this would mean that the martial practitioner had officially entered the Netherpassage Realm. They would be able to utilize their True Soul and unleash all sorts of mysterious techniques. The soul's perception and sensitivity would be greatly increased as well!

When a True Soul was completely formed, a martial practitioner's soul would change from a formless, invisible entity to a tangible existence.

As a martial practitioner continued to temper and explore further knowledge about their True Soul, their physical body, muscles, veins, and dantian's spirit sea would connect to their True Soul. They would undergo an overarching metamorphosis as if being reborn.

"A Soul Shadow! This is a Soul Shadow!"

Qin Lie was overcome with emotion as he observed the extremely blurry shadow inside of his Soul Lake.

He had not taken a step outside his room for so long, cultivating day and night without allowing the slightest bit of laziness. He was

finally able to see a bit of result of his hard work.

The formation of the Soul Shadow meant that he was breaking through the Manifestation Realm to the Netherpassage Realm.

Once a Soul Shadow could be clearly seen, and all of the soul origins had been gathered and condensed into a True Soul, he could then be considered to have successfully broken through to the Netherpassage Realm.

He could not wait for that day to come.

“Stop!” an icy cold voice rang out from far in front of the boat.

On a boat shaped like a willow leaf, three young martial practitioners dressed in blue clothing with gold trim appeared, arrogant expressions on their faces.

The willow leaf boat they were riding was not made from wood, but a bluish kind of metal.

In the rear of the boat was a noticeable card slot that was fitted with several shiny spirit stones.

The boat was like a sharp blade that moved at an incredible speed, instantly moving in front of the large ship Qin Lie was in and blocking the way. A young martial practitioner who stood below them and loudly yelled, “Who are you? Where are you headed?”

“They’re people from Blue Star Association!” People on the ship were whispering to one another.

“We departed from the Scarlet Tide Continent and are headed to Spirit Eagle Island. We have regularly paid the requisite amount of spirit stones to Blue Star Association. Why are you blocking our path?” someone yelled from aboard the ship.

“Are you blind? Haven’t you seen corpses along the way and guessed that something was wrong?” the man scolded rudely.

“We have Blue Star Association, don’t we? Aren’t you responsible for the pirates in the surrounding regions of the sea?”

“Cut the bullshit! You will turn back immediately and return to the Heavenly Fate Continent. You will not depart for Spirit Eagle Island until Blue Star Association notifies you!”

“Why?”

“Enough questions! If you do not wish to die, then turn back this instant. If not, don’t blame us for doing as we please when something happens!”

Many people had stepped out of their rooms and onto the deck of the ship.

Qin Lie was among them.

He had long ago heard of Blue Star Association from Xue Li. He knew that Blue Star Association wielded great power in the nearby regions of the sea.

Blue Star Association was a Copper rank force beneath Heavenly Sword Mountain, just like Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple, and Joyful Union Sect. This force was permanently stationed at Sea Moon Island and was responsible for the management of the island on Heavenly Sword Mountain's behalf. They were also responsible for clearing the surrounding area of pirates and maintaining seagoing traffic around Sea Moon Island.

Although they were all Copper rank forces, Blue Star Association had been developing themselves at Sea Moon Island, and thus shared a close relationship with Heavenly Sword Mountain. They wielded considerable strength, and it was said that Blue Star Association's president was personally acquainted with many Heavenly Sword Mountain elites. He was at the peak of the Fragmentation Realm and already had one foot in the Nirvana Realm.

Because of this, no Copper rank force in the surrounding continents dared to offend Blue Star Association.

Even Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple, and Joyful Union Sect were quite wary of Blue Star Association. They would not dare to carelessly cause trouble on Sea Moon Island, and every time they traveled between Spirit Eagle Island and Sea Moon

Island, they would even pay spirit stones to Blue Star Association.

"Kong Xiang, can't you talk a little more politely?" the other youth on the willow leaf boat exclaimed in a low voice. Then he raised his head to watch the people on the boat, saying, "We are not purposefully causing trouble by asking you to turn back. Quite the opposite, actually. We of Blue Star Association are doing this is for your own good. I believe that you saw the corpses floating in the sea when you came here... right?"

Many people on the boat nodded in acknowledgment.

"Something has happened ahead. Something terrible. If you insist on passing through, you may find yourself subjected to great danger." The person's expression was very serious as he said, "It is not convenient for us to tell you what exactly is going on, but what I can definitely tell you is that most of you will perish if you insist on passing through!"

This person's attitude was better and more sincere. The expressions of many people changed when he finished speaking.

Everyone had been feeling anxious when they saw the numerous floating corpses along the way. Now that it was confirmed that something terrible had happened ahead, the cowards among the passengers were all having second thoughts.

"Alright, then. We shall turn back!"

“We will return to the Heavenly Fate Continent first!”

“We believe Blue Star Association!”

Plenty of people began to express their opinions.

“Mm, return quickly. We have something else to do, so we will not bother you any longer.” The soft spoken Blue Star Association youth smiled and nodded to the person beside him. The willow leaf boat instantly turned around and, like a loosed arrow, sailed in the direction it had come from.

Plenty of people were swearing and complaining underneath their breath. None of them were willing to take risks and were getting ready to turn around.

It was at this moment that shocking activity suddenly occurred in the sea ahead. Gigantic whirlpools crazily spiraled on the surface of the sea, and sea water rose into the sky like gigantic mountains.

“It’s moving! It’s moving again!”

“F*ck! Get out of the way!”

“Run!”

The screams of the Blue Star Association martial practitioners

rang from ahead. When Qin Lie concentrated and looked, he noticed that there were at least six willow leaf boats near the gigantic whirlpools that were scattering in every direction.

Suddenly, a giant copper hand reached out of a giant whirlpool!

Only half of the arm had been revealed on the sea's surface, but it was still a surprising thirty meters long. It was covered in thick hair that looked like seaweed, which actually shone with a cold luster under the sunlight.

The giant copper hand began to sway, creating shockingly huge waves in the sea. Many Blue Star Association willow leaf boats were overwhelmed by the giant waves.

The bloodcurdling screams of the Blue Star Association martial practitioners began to ring madly in the sea before them.

"Turn around! Turn around immediately! Run!"

"F*ck, what are you standing there for! Turn around and run!"

"Run!"

The martial practitioners who were watching the commotion immediately paled when they saw the giant copper hand stretching out of a giant whirlpool. They began to cry out madly.

If half an arm was already thirty meters long, then just what kind of monster was hiding beneath the sea and causing such a huge commotion?

Qin Lie was also dumbfounded.

Chapter 386: Riches Of Dead Men

"Sword Leaf Boat" was the actual name for Blue Star Association's willow leaf boat. It was an Earth Grade two "sea spirit artifact," and a boat like it cost up to two hundred Earth Grade spirit stones.

Sword Leaf Boats used spirit stones as fuel, and their exterior resembled fish swimming in the sea. They were light, easy to control, and fast.

The large ship that Qin Lie was riding wasn't better just because it was several times bigger than a Sword Leaf Boat. If the two competed in speed, endurance, and destructive power, then the large ship would be far outmatched by the Sword Leaf Boat!

In fact, the value of one Sword Leaf Boat exceeded that of the ship beneath Qin Lie's feet.

At this moment, there were many gigantic whirlpools in the sea before them, which was dyed a fiery red by the evening light. Enormous tidal waves were like mountains rising from the sea. A giant copper hand suddenly reached out from the center of a whirlpool. It continuously stirred the sea's surface, creating many terrifying tidal waves.

One after another, the Sword Leaf Boats were overwhelmed by the gigantic waves that resembled sea demons.

The Blue Star Association martial practitioners immediately

released terrible screams. Qin Lie concentrated and realized that, in the instant that the Sword Leaf Boats were touched by the giant hand, they would explode as if they had disintegrated.

The metallic body of the ship instantly shattered to pieces and floated on the water's surface.

The giant copper hand continuously stirred the sea's surface, causing many giant whirlpools to rampage like typhoons. They swallowed up countless numbers of Blue Association martial practitioners.

"Run away!"

Be it the Blue Star Association martial practitioners or the ones on the ship with Qin Lie, everyone was screaming and crying out loudly.

Standing atop the deck and watching the giant wave surging towards him, Qin Lie swiftly calmed down his mind.

He knew that it was already too late to escape.

This large ship carried both spirit materials and people, so its carrying capacity wasn't bad. Its speed, however... did not deserve praise.

After a moment of observation, Qin Lie could see that the top speed of the Sword Leaf Boats far surpassed that of this large ship

three or four times over!

Yet even the Blue Star Association martial practitioners on those boats could not escape while the giant copper hand was stirring the surface of the sea. How could this large ship possibly avoid it?

“Bang bang bang! Boom boom boom!”

The waves were like a gigantic sea demon opening its mouth, destroying, swallowing, and crushing the Sword Leaf Boats.

The Blue Star Association martial practitioners were all desperately screaming, terrified that they would be swallowed by the whirlpools. They wore expressions of intense fear on their faces, and they swam through the surface of the sea like their lives depended on it, trying to escape the gigantic whirlpools as fast as possible.

However, those whirlpools, which looked like giant flower buds, were swiftly sweeping through the area. It was as if they possessed basic consciousnesses as they searched everywhere for the scattered Blue Star Association martial practitioners.

One of the gigantic whirlpools suddenly paused as if it had found a new target!

The whirlpool on the sea’s surface was like a spinning abyss that quickly headed straight for the large ship that Qin Lie was on.

The faces of everyone on the ship went white. They all shouted loudly for the ship to go faster.

Seeing that the situation was grim, Qin Lie's face darkened. Without hesitation, he became the first person on the ship to jump into the sea.

Wisps of cold, white mist emerged from his pores to form a white frost that shot at the sea water beneath him.

"Krak!"

The freezing power of Frost Arts swifty formed ice from the sea water.

Qin Lie landed on the solid ice, and without even looking at the ship behind him, he immediately pushed his spirit energy to his feet and quickly fled far away. The ice beneath him looking like a blade of ice across the sea.

He knew that the situation would not bode well for the martial practitioners who did not jump into the sea in time.

"Jump!"

"Jump!"

Someone cried out, diving head first into the sea while yelling.

With Qin Lie leading, many people also understood the situation and recognized that a cumbersome ship carrying spirit materials could not escape the waves and gigantic whirlpools.

They followed closely behind Qin Lie, jumping off the ship to grasp at even the tiniest chance of survival.

“Boom!”

A gigantic wave dozens of meters long suddenly crashed down while people were jumping from the ship.

The ship’s frail deck immediately fractured and exploded under its impact. The large ship fell apart...

...and the martial practitioners were exposed.

The gigantic whirlpool on the surging sea opened its giant, terrifying mouth once more and swallowed all of the martial practitioners who did not manage to leave the ship in time.

At this time, Qin Lie was only five hundred meters away from the ruined ship.

When he turned to look back, he noticed that most of the martial practitioners who had been on the same ship as him had all vanished into the center of the whirlpool.

He immediately withdrew his melancholic gaze, and without wasting any more time on thinking, left this tragic place as fast as he could.

He desperately rushed the entire time.

Fifteen minutes later, Qin Lie arrived in an area where the surface of the sea was calm. He listened carefully, also releasing his mind consciousness to investigate.

With a thought, his mind consciousness flew out of his Soul Lake like tendrils, writhing and extending like shapeless lightning toward an area of the sea in front of him.

The writhing tendrils were like the fingers of his soul, moving, sensing, and searching for danger.

Surprisingly, the terrifying commotion in front of him seemed to have slowly calmed down.

He could vaguely hear the voices of the Blue Star Association martial practitioners who survived the disaster. He could detect a tremendous number of life energies.

“It’s over?”

Qin Lie was speechless. After a moment of thought, he rode the

solid ice beneath his feet and slowly drifted forward.

"Swish swish swish!"

Qin Lie heard numerous Sword Leaf Boats returning from every direction. They were also headed toward the area in front of him.

Those Sword Leaf Boats had escaped after recognizing the danger in time, just like he did earlier. The Blue Star Association martial practitioners must have learned that the commotion was over by now, which was why they had returned to check out the situation.

A Sword Leaf Boat suddenly appeared beside Qin Lie. Three martial practitioners who appeared tired were standing on top of this Sword Leaf Boat—they were the ones from earlier who had urged everyone to turn back.

"My friend, the commotion is over. It would be best for you to not continue any further. If possible, you should circle around this area and head toward Spirit Eagle Island later on. This commotion occurs every so often."

The soft spoken Blue Star Association martial practitioner kindly advised Qin Lie from where he stood atop the Sword Leaf Boat.

"Just what is going on?" Qin Lie asked curiously.

"It's nothing." The guy smiled faintly, obviously refusing to answer him.

“I saw a giant copper hand emerge from a whirlpool. Just what was that thing?” Qin Lie did not give up and asked again.

“Kid, I suggest you suppress curiosity! This matter is a secret of our Blue Star Association, and it would be best for you to not ask about what you shouldn’t ask about!” The youth named Kong Xiang snorted coldly.

“Oh. I’ll go and take a look for myself then.” Qin Lie did not think anything of this person at all.

Qin Lie needed to go to the Land of Chaos, and to do that, he needed spirit stones to pay for the voyage. According to Xue Li’s explanation, he currently lacked a lot of spirit stones.

Before arriving at Spirit Eagle Island, it would be best for him to gather the spirit stones he needed as soon as possible before it got in the way of his journey.

Earlier, the explosion of the large ship caused many martial practitioners to be sucked into the whirlpool. A portion of these martial practitioners had also been killed by the waves, so there were a lot of fresh corpses floating on the surface of the sea.

He wanted to go and see if he could gather the spirit stones he lacked from the corpses.

This was why he insisted on going.

“Reckless fool!” Seeing that Qin Lie showed no appreciation for their kindness whatsoever, Kong Xiang’s face became cold, and he looked like he was going to attack Qin Lie.

“Never mind, never mind.” Qiu Yun waved his hands, stopped his hooting, and smiled. “We have more important business, remember?”

“You got lucky today, brat!” Kong Xiang snorted. The Sword Leaf Boat suddenly sped up and shot away like lightning.

Qin Lie grinned and let out a chuckle. He did not think anything of Kong Xiang’s threat. Controlling the solid ice beneath his feet with spirit energy, he calmly approached the area of the sea ahead of him.

Before long, he saw the remains of the boat he had ridden and numerous floating corpses.

There were also plenty of wrecked Sword Leaf Boats and corpses of Blue Star Association martial practitioners mixed in.

“Gather the Sword Leaf Boats and have our people carry the bodies on them. Inspect some of those corpses and see if there’s anyone alive,” the gentle Qiu Yun said loudly after arriving.

The Blue Star Association martial practitioners began to gather the unmanned Sword Leaf Boats. While directing the Sword Leaf

Boats, they began to roam the area and stop beside every floating corpse, looting their riches and sneakily stuffing them into their pockets.

These dead people were originally heading to Sea Moon Island to purchase spirit artifacts and rare spirit materials.

These people carried either a lot of spirit stones, or precious spirit materials with them. The people of the Blue Star Association knew that the so-called corpse inspection to see if anyone was alive was, in fact, an excuse to profit from the riches of dead men.

“What the fuck are you doing? That’s my dead cousin! Get my cousin’s belongings out of your pockets!”

“That’s my nephew! The spirit materials we brought on this trip are on his body. Give me back what’s ours!”

“F*ck you! How dare Blue Star Association profit from the riches of dead men!”

Plenty of people had jumped into the sea after Qin Lie and survived by holding on to wooden boards. Just when they were counting their lucky stars for avoiding disaster, they discovered that the Blue Star Association martial practitioners were looting the floating corpses.

These people shared close connections with the deceased, and some of the riches on the deceased even belonged to them in the

first place.

The moment they saw that the Blue Star Association martial practitioners were actually taking all of those riches for themselves, their eyes immediately became bloodshot as they cursed.

“Shut up, you f*ckers! You say that these floating corpses are related to you, but how are you going to prove it?” Kong Xiang was now riding a Sword Leaf Boat alone, and with a cold expression, he swore at the survivors holding on to wooden boards.

“Blue Star Association will gather and sort out all of these possessions so that the people who are truly related to the deceased can come and collect them,” Qiu Yun explained to the crowd with a gentle smile. “When you come to Sea Moon Island and are able to prove your connection to the deceased, we will then return their possessions to you.”

“Who do you think you’re trying to cheat? Do you really think we’re blind? We saw you stuffing everything into your pockets!”

“What are you doing? Do you think all of us are stupid?”

“Don’t you think you’re being too immoral?”

The survivors saw everything clearly, so there was no way they would be fooled by some words. They immediately hollered and swore loudly.

“Brother Yun, what do you think?” Kong Xiang came over and looked toward Qiu Yun after a moment of hesitation.

Qiu Yun, who had been presenting himself as a kindly person the entire time, frowned at this moment. Then he shook his head and sighed softly, saying, “If they insist on seeking their own deaths, the blame shall not fall on us. We will do it the old way.”

“Kill all of them in case they blabber about things in the future!” Kong Xiang laughed coldly.

The Sword Leaf Boats suddenly sped toward the survivors. The Blue Star Association martial practitioners took out their spirit artifacts, smiling coldly.

Chapter 387: Disrupting The Situation!

The solid block of ice drifting beneath Qin Lie's feet suddenly stopped.

He frowned as he watched the Blue Star Association members riding on the Sword Leaf Boats, roaming across the sea like lightning, wielding exquisite spirit artifacts, and hunting down all of the people clinging to floating wooden boards, logs, and the remains of the boats.

He looked at Qiu Yun.

Since Blue Star Association had lost some of their men and there were plenty of empty Sword Leaf Boats, Qiu Yun currently took one for himself. The somewhat thin figure stood tall and sharp atop the boat like a blade.

His face still wore the same kindly smile, but his eyes were now as sharp as a cold blade.

Qin Lie finally understood why that arrogant Kong Xiang would regard Qiu Yun so highly.

Not only was Qiu Yun a martial practitioner who had reached the Netherpassage Realm, he was also incredibly deceptive. His true self should be cold and merciless.

The idea to profit off of the riches of dead men and slaughter

those who were not yet dead were probably his.

Regardless of the type of group, the person with the highest realm was usually the coldest, the cruelest, and the mastermind of the group as well. Blue Star Association was clearly not an exception.

It was obvious that Qiu Yun was the true commander of this group.

Qin Lie looked back at the people being pursued.

They were people who, just like him, had taken the large ship heading to Spirit Eagle Island. Their realms were also similar to his, around the level of the Manifestation Realm. There were very few people who had reached the Netherpassage Realm.

Martial practitioners with powerful realms usually had very powerful backgrounds and identities. In the Scarlet Tide Continent, the Flowing Cloud Continent, and the Heavenly Fate Continent, Fulfillment Realm martial practitioners would be considered famous individuals.

These people would own their own spirit mounts or special boats. They would not need to squeeze into such a cargo ship with the others.

According to Qin Lie’s knowledge, Copper forces such as Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple used their

own personal ships when traveling between continents.

Ships that were willing to accept someone like Qin Lie, whose identity was questionable, normally did not have a powerful backer to support them. The passengers were either low realm martial practitioners or loners.

Among these people, there wouldn't be any elites who were truly powerful.

This was also why Qiu Yun and Blue Star Association did not think anything of these people's lives. Even if the matter were exposed in the future, they did not need to worry about a dangerous force coming after them.

—Since the deceased did not have powerful backgrounds.

"Boom boom boom! Zing zing zing! Crackle crack crack!"

Most of the Blue Star Association members were at the Manifestation Realm. There were only a few people who had reached the Netherpassage Realm.

Their realms were actually a match for the people scattered throughout the sea. Not only did they have the numbers, tallying up to about forty, but the ranks of their spirit artifacts were also higher. Martial practitioners who had reached the Netherpassage Realm like Kong Xiang were even clad in battle armor.

They had the advantage in terms of numbers and spirit artifacts. The Sword Leaf Boats they rode were also as swift as lightning.

Due to the greed of Blue Star Association, a bloody scene took place on the sea that had just regained its calm.

As the light of spirit artifacts mingled, and as the Sword Leaf Boats sailed across the sea, intercepting the survivors before killing them one by one, new corpses began to spill blood into the sea.

“I told them to turn around a long time ago. They just wouldn’t listen and kept walking to their own deaths.”

Kong Xiang grinned while waving a serpent spear covered in snake-like patterns. Dark green serpentine shadows shot from his spear and rushed toward the drowning men like lightning.

“Splurt!”

One of the dark green shadows penetrated a drowning person’s chest and revealed a bloody hole the size of a fist.

“I’ll take you with me!” the person who yelled harshly abruptly charged out of the water, looking like he would drag Kong Xiang with him into death.

“Die!”

Kong Xiang laughed coldly, and with a shake of the serpent spear in his hands, seven dark green serpentine shadows immediately shot out.

Like spirit snakes, they bit the person's body and left seven bloody holes in it.

The body of the person who charged out of the sea paused in midair before losing all signs of life, falling into the sea once more and turning into a bloody floating corpse.

Kong Xiang let out a strange laugh and approached the body while directing the Sword Leaf Boat. He seized a beast skin sack from the body's waist.

"Fire Demon Stone! Water Spirit Jade! Bluelight Copper! Heh, my luck is good today!"

With a smile, Kong Xiang took the items out of the beast skin sack and tossed them into his spatial ring one by one. Only then did he casually toss the beast skin sack away in satisfaction

Upon finishing, he looked toward the sea while laughing madly, and yelled at his hooting companions, "Make sure it's done cleanly! Do not bring any sort of trouble to Brother Yun! Heh, as long as we follow Brother Yun's lead, we will enjoy great luxury and eventually be able to enter the Netherpassage Realm!"

"We will obey Brother Yun's command!"

“Nothing will go wrong as long as we follow Brother Yun’s lead!”

“We can gain a lot of credit, spirit materials, and spirit stones by doing this. What an amazing idea!”

The Blue Star Association martial practitioners who were controlling the Sword Leaf Boats and slaughtering all of the drowning men were laughing loudly, wearing happy expressions on their faces.

It was as if their deceased companions who had just been devoured by the giant whirlpools had nothing to do with them.

At this point, there were only nine people in the sea who weren’t dead yet.

These nine people regretted their actions so much they wished they could turn back time. If they had known that these Blue Star Association members were this ruthless, they would not have uttered a single word just now.

Look at this mess.

Not only did these bastards from Blue Star Association want to profit from the riches of dead men, they were also planning to seize the riches of living men for themselves.

The remaining nine people were holding onto floating wooden boards and logs. They had absolutely no hope of escaping from the Blue Star Association martial practitioners riding Sword Leaf Boats.

Seeing that the Blue Star Association's Sword Leaf Boats were heading in their direction, they all learned their lesson and quickly dove into the sea.

By doing this, they would struggle at death's door and delay their deaths as much as possible.

"Hehe, I believe you'll come out eventually!" Kong Xiang screamed and ordered his men to watch the surface of the ocean for the moment they would reappear.

The moment that those people reappeared, Kong Xiang and the others would immediately destroy them with their spirit artifacts.

It was at this moment that the solid block of ice beneath Qin Lie's body finally began to move once more.

He headed toward the members of Blue Star Association!

From atop a Sword Leaf Boat, Qiu Yun hadn't been doing anything other than smiling benevolently and watching Kong Xiang, who was issuing orders on Qiu Yun's behalf with a calm expression.

The moment he saw Qin Lie coming over on a solid block of ice, Qiu Yun finally asked, “Why did it have to come to this, friend?”

He had seen Qin Lie a while back.

In fact, the reason he advised Qin Lie not to approach earlier was to avoid causing unnecessary trouble.

He had already seen that Qin Lie was wearing a spatial ring. Qin Lie might have only been at the Manifestation Realm, and was therefore not a threat to him, but the fact that a mere Manifestation Realm martial practitioner possessed a spatial ring meant that Qin Lie most likely had some sort of background. He may have even been a member of a Copper rank force on par with Blue Star Association.

Furthermore, not only could the ice beneath Qin Lie’s feet float on the sea, it also enabled Qin Lie to move swiftly. This made Qiu Yun to feel cautious on the inside.

He wasn’t certain of Qin Lie’s background, and he was afraid that Copper rank force elites would investigate if Qin Lie died here. Since Qiu Yun was afraid of the potential trouble that might this may bring him, he attempted to persuade Qin Lie earlier, and hoped that he would leave.

He was well aware of the fact that what they were doing was even worse than “pirates.” If it were exposed, he would definitely suffer the consequences.

However, from the moment that Qin Lie refused to heed his advice, officially stepping into this region and witnessing them commit murder, he already planned to kill Qin Lie.

He would never allow this matter to be exposed!

The reason why Qiu Yun did not participate in the slaughter was because he was quietly paying attention to Qin Lie. The second that Qin Lie showed any sign of leaving, he would immediately chase him down and kill him no matter what the cost.

Yet no matter how great his imagination was, he could not have guessed that, not only Qin Lie did not try to escape, he preemptively approached even after observing the slaughter.

This irrational outcome made Qiu Yun become suspicious and wary.

“Kong Xiang!” Qiu Yun exclaimed and glanced at Qin Lie, hinting with his eyes.

Kong Xiang immediately understood his meaning and rushed toward Qin Lie on his Sword Leaf Boat while laughing aloud.

“Kid, Brother Yun did not wish to cause trouble and, after seeing your spatial ring, already advised you to leave. Yet I see that you are a stupid kid who just couldn’t help but forfeit your life. Now that you’ve seen what we’ve done, you will no longer have the chance to leave even if you want to.”

Kong Xiang raised his serpent spear, and rings of green spirit light appeared on his arm before entering the spear's snake-like patterns.

"Seven Serpent Sting!"

The sudden hiss of a spirit snake came from within the spear. Kong Xiang's arms began to shake, and seven dark green serpentine shadows charged out into the open.

Qin Lie shook his head and grinned. He wore a cruel smile on his face.

Qin Lie stomped on the corner of the block of ice, and the sea blue ice turned into a shield, instantly rising from the sea.

The surface of the sea blue ice shone with a prismatic color in the evening sky, instantly blocking the paths of the seven dark green serpentine shadows.

"Prak prak!"

The ice shield shattered as bits of ice were scattered everywhere. The dark green serpentine shadows also dissipated due to the heavy impact of spirit energy.

At almost the same time, Qin Lie stepped on the surface of the

sea, as if he were stepping on a harsh, icy light, and appeared in front of Kong Xiang in the time required to take a single breath.

“Frost Storm!”

Qin Lie yelled, and with a bang, the sea beneath him erupted with ice fragments that resembled flying blades.

The ice fragments were like a condensed storm of frost that shot toward Kong Xiang.

Kong Xiang was in the early stage of the Netherpassage Realm, and his soul perception was incredibly sharp. He had already sensed when Qin Lie made his frost energy permeate through the sea’s surface and condense the ice fragments.

When the ice fragments exploded in his direction, not only there was a thin shield of green light around his body, the battle armor he wore, which was woven from snake bones, also released a cold, icy halo.

It was a double-layered protection!

“Prak prak!”

The ice blasted against the green light barrier, rapidly distorting it for a few seconds until it abruptly exploded.

The ice fragments lost their momentum and were barely able to touch Kong Xiang's armor, disappearing without a trace.

However, Kong Xiang did not look relaxed at all. His expression had even changed all of a sudden.

This was because, from under the cover of the ice fragments, Qin Lie had arrived right in front of him, standing atop the Sword Leaf Boat.

Qin Lie clenched his fist.

"Rrmmb!"

A dull, thundering noise resounded from his fist, and a ball of bright, blinding light ferociously burst toward Kong Xiang's chest.

Chapter 388: The Corpse Of A Headless God Under The Sea!

“Boom!”

A ball of dazzling light mixed with tendrils of lightning exploded on Kong Xiang’s chest.

The battle armor woven from snake bones that Kong Xiang was wearing instantly emitted a brilliant electrical light. His chest crumpled inward, and the sound of chest bones breaking rang out at this moment.

“Bang!”

Kong Xiang was blasted right off of the Sword Leaf Boat. He fell into the the sea, sinking.

“Zzzt zzt zzzt!”

Tendrils of lightning wrapped around Qin Lie’s arms like bright, silver ropes as a violent, thunder energy radiated from his tightly clenched fists.

A hint of splendor shone from his eyes as he looked below the Sword Leaf Boat and searched for Kong Xiang’s figure.

He could vividly feel the thunder spirit energy he had just fired

rampaging inside of Kong Xiang's chest, destroying his flesh and nerves.

He could even sense Kong Xiang doing everything he could to prevent his physical body from being severely damaged, condensing traces of green spirit energy to defend against the lightning that Qin Lie fired.

He had never experienced such a strange sensation.

Qin Lie didn't think that he would be able to vaguely sense the thunder spirit energy he fired into the enemy's body, even vaguely controlling the extent of its damage and activity as well.

"Could this be because of the Soul Shadow that formed within the Soul Lake? Since it's kind of a True Soul? This must be the case!"

Qin Lie's eyes lit up and quickly guessed the heart of the matter. He knew that, after a period of hard cultivation, his senses would greatly improve as a Soul Shadow vaguely appeared inside of his Soul Lake.

The power of thunder and lightning that he had fired came from within his dantian's spirit sea. It had a subtle connection with him.

Since his realm had been insufficient in the past, and his senses had not been strong enough, he had not been able to actually sense his spirit energy after it left his body.

Now, however, things were different.

With his enhanced senses, as long as the spirit energy belonged to him, he would still be able to vaguely sense its movements even after it left his body and his dantian's spirit sea.

Since Kong Xiang wasn't able to quickly flush the power of thunder from his body, Qin Lie was able to ascertain his position.

Narrowing his eyes, Qin Lie held his left hand above the surface of the sea and chuckled softly.

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh!"

Wisps of freezing white mist flowed from his palm and sank into the sea like smoke.

The sea water below where his left hand was suspended swiftly froze, becoming thick ice. The ice visibly grew in size, quickly affecting the surroundings.

Qin Lie was going to freeze this small section of the sea's surface, forcing Kong Xiang to suffer a frustrating blow when he tried to escape the water.

"Krak!"

Half a meter of thick, solid ice suddenly erupted as Kong Xiang's body pierced outward like a sword.

He had been hiding underneath, preparing to break through the surface and fight Qin Lie while his guard was down. He was going to make Qin Lie pay.

Yet he rammed into thick ice instead. He was out of the sea, but his head was completely muddled after ramming head first into ice.

Then he heard Qin Lie's strange chuckle.

A terrifyingly cold aura suddenly approached through the white mist, and Kong Xiang immediately noticed that he was in danger.

Unfortunately, it was already too late.

A blade formed from ice gleamed in the white mist and stabbed straight through Kong Xiang's chest.

A bone-chilling cold was unleashed from the ice blade, and tendrils of ice slipped directly into Kong Xiang's internal organs.

Kong Xiang's chest was already heavily injured after suffering the thunder blast, and now his internal organs were pierced by icy blades and penetrated by an intensely cold chill.

A thin layer of ice formed on the surface of Kong Xiang's body, and the life in his eyes slowly faded as the chill seeped deeper and deeper.

Standing on the Sword Leaf Boat, Qin Lie stretched out his hand and pulled the spatial ring off of Kong Xiang's finger. He looked inside of it with a wisp of mind consciousness.

He immediately revealed a cheerful look and nodded with a chuckle. "And here are our traveling expenses."

Once he finished, Qin Lie flew to the rear of the Sword Leaf Boat and pressed a hand against the spirit stone slot that was there. After a moment of sensing, he more or less understood how the Sword Leaf Boat functioned.

The Sword Leaf Boat was a sea spirit artifact, and fell under the category of spirit artifacts that were propelled by spirit stones.

There was a composite spirit diagram inside of the slot where spirit stones were placed. This composite spirit diagram was made from six different spirit diagrams that would activate the spirit stone's energy and control the Sword Leaf Boat's direction.

With Qin Lie's mastery over spirit diagrams, although he might not immediately understand the workings of the composite spirit diagram, it was still a piece of cake to understand how the Sword Leaf Boat functioned.

A wisp of his soul consciousness slipped into the Sword Leaf Boat. The wisp would control a rudder-shaped spirit diagram and control the boat's direction.

The Sword Leaf Boat beneath Qin Lie's feet immediately roared, and with the push of a thought, it changed direction with incredible agility, heading toward the sea region where the first gigantic whirlpool first appeared.

As for the battle between Blue Star Association and the remaining nine survivors, Qin Lie had zero intentions on interfering at all. He had already acquired Kong Xiang's spatial ring, and there were plenty of random spirit artifacts and hundreds of Earth Grade spirit stones inside it.

To him, with these spirit stones in hand, he would be able to enter the Land of Chaos easily.

"Brother, we share a common enemy. If we join hands and go all out against Blue Star Association, we may yet survive this!"

While he left this land of quarrel, a red faced burly chap who had been hiding underneath the sea for a while hurriedly popped out his head and yelled toward Qin Lie.

"Little friend, don't leave! If we join forces and fight them, we all may be able to leave together!'

Another person surfaced and did his best to keep Qin Lie around.

He hoped that Qin Lie would turn around and join them in fighting back against the Blue Star Association martial practitioners' attacks.

These people were all hiding inside the sea and were observing the situation while hiding from the Blue Star Association's hunt.

Qin Lie's charge and murder of Kong Xiang gave all of them strength. They thought that he could not stand Blue Star Association's despicable methods and wanted to aid them to fight against the Blue Star Association.

However, they did not know that Qin Lie was just killing Kong Xiang justifiably and snatching his spatial ring to use as travel expenses.

Therefore, he ignored those people's yells and cared nothing for their lives. While driving the Sword Leaf Boat, he headed toward the source of the disaster.

"Brother Yun!"

"Brother Yun! Kong Xiang is dead, what should we do?"

"We should kill and rob him!"

"Let's kill this brat first!"

All of the Blue Star Association martial practitioners yelled grimly, driving the Sword Leaf Boats and attempting to cut Qin Lie off to take revenge for Kong Xiang.

“Let him leave!”

It was at this moment that Qiu Yun yelled in a deep voice, stopping his people from chasing Qin Lie down. He said, “First kill the ones who are hiding under the sea!”

Qiu Yun seemed to have another plan in mind. In his opinion, since Qin Lie dared to enter the region where the gigantic whirlpool had appeared earlier, he definitely wouldn’t be able to get out of there quickly. He may even encounter great danger.

In light of this, Qiu Yun was not in a hurry.

Qiu Yun had quite the reputation among his men, and since he had issued this order, the Blue Star Association martial practitioners could only obey.

Therefore, they began keeping a close eye on the survivors and energetically hunted them down.

Controlling the Sword Leaf Boat, Qin Lie smiled and took a spirit board etched with an Amplification spirit diagram out of his spatial ring. He stuffed it into the energy hub in the Sword Leaf Boat’s rear.

This Amplification spirit diagram became embedded inside the slot just like a spirit stone would. Amazingly, it bolstered the spirit stones to the point where the boat was thirty percent faster than before!

Qin Lie paid attention to the energy source in the rear and discovered that the spirit energy within the spirit stones was clearly depleting at a faster rate.

The Sword Leaf Boat beneath his feet was slightly faster than every other boat that the Blue Star Association martial practitioners were riding.

This would allow him to calmly escape, and would even prevent the Blue Star Association martial practitioners from catching up to him even if they wanted to.

Five minutes after he left the battlefield, he arrived in the region of the sea from earlier.

In the surface of the sea that had regained its calm, the remains of Sword Leaf Boats could be seen, but there wasn't a single floating corpse.

Qin Lie understood that there currently weren't any corpses on the surface because the gigantic whirlpool from earlier had swallowed all of the people.

"The giant hand from under the sea..."

Qin Lie stood where the gigantic whirlpool had first appeared and frowned for a moment, thinking. Then, surrounding his entire body with spirit energy, he dove head first into the water.

He dove straight to the bottom.

Almost a hundred meters later, he felt blood energy that nearly suffocated him. This blood energy was so powerful it even exceeded that of Mang Wang's true body!

He looked underneath him.

At the bottom of the sea, there was a giant, headless corpse that was completely copper. It was about two hundred meters long, and it quietly lay suspended in place.

A gigantic whirlpool slowly rotated at the neck of the headless corpse. It was like a bloody, gaping maw that threatened to swallow all living things.

"A god corpse!"

Chapter 389: Soul Extraction

Suspended at the bottom of the sea, the nearly two hundred meter tall corpse was completely copper in color.

This was an adult male's corpse that only had a thick animal skin wrapped around its waist. This man was completely muscular, and his body glowed with a metallic copper light. It was filled with terrifying energy that could move mountains and overturn seas. A single glance was enough to fill anyone with awe and respect.

"A god corpse!"

Lowering his head to look at this giant headless corpse, the term immediately appeared in Qin Lie's mind.

He suddenly recalled when he had been inside the last of the twelve spirit pattern pillars. It had felt as if he were in a trance, having returned to ancient lands.

The distant, ancient world contained enormous giants. When the giants walked, it was as if the mountains would crumble and the earth would shatter. With their feet on the ground and their heads in the clouds, the mere movement of their limbs contained a strength capable of destroying the world.

Upon closely examining the corpse that had sunk into the sea, Qin Lie came to the conclusion that it might be one of those terrifying creatures that only existed in ancient times.

The giant corpse's head had been severed with a sharp weapon, and there was no telling where it had gone. There were no nerves or blood vessels in the neck of the corpse. There was only a spinning whirlpool.

It was clear that this giant copper corpse was the cause of the shocking commotion from earlier, having formed many gigantic whirlpools and created massive tidal waves!

This was a god corpse that was actually two times the size of Mang Wang's true body.

Qin Lie frowned deeply. He stayed above the god corpse and did not dare to dive any deeper, instead closely examining it from afar.

He wasn't sure why, but the second he laid eyes on this corpse, the words "god corpse" immediately appeared in his head. He seemed to recognize this ancient creature, yet when he thought about it carefully, he could not recall such a memory.

This headless god corpse had lain motionless at the bottom of the sea, and it was unknown how many years it had been dead. However, the corpse had obviously been causing a commotion just now. So was this god corpse... truly dead?

Qin Lie wasn't sure.

After a moment of hesitation, Qin Lie touched his forehead and

sent a soul message to Xue Li. “Come out and take a breather.”

Xue Li flew out of his forehead like a blob of bloody flame. His soul appeared somewhat blurry, obviously still feeling the wounds from his last battle.

Xue Li’s soul flames trembled the second that he emerged, and he immediately felt an aura of flesh and blood coming from the water. It was so overwhelming that even he was shocked and frightened. “What tremendous blood energy! What terrifying blood!”

Xue Li immediately noticed the existence of the headless god corpse!

“A god corpse! This place actually has a god corpse!” Xue Li cried out in surprise.

Qin Lie’s eyes lit up. As he revolved his spirit energy, isolating his entire body from the sea, he exclaimed, “Senior Xue Li, do you know where this headless god corpse came from?”

Xue Li wore an odd expression as his bloody soul shadow quietly sat on Qin Lie’s shoulder. He did not urgently rush downward, and instead carefully examined the corpse below before explaining, “Now that you mention it, these corpses share a delicate connection to the Trial that is about to be held in the Land of Chaos.”

“What makes you say that?” Qin Lie’s curiosity was piqued.

“Once, when a disciple of the Celestial Artifact Sect was training in a region of the sea near the Heavenly Fissure Continent, he accidentally discovered a secret realm. This secret realm was where a Trial was about to be held, which only allowed martial practitioners beneath the Fulfillment Realm to enter. It was said that the disciple who discovered this secret realm saw a giant human head inside of it. He was instantly frightened to the point of insanity, and he did not dare to explore any further. Then, in confusion, he left the secret realm just like that.

“When the disciple emerged, his True Soul was chaotic, and he was on his last breath. Celestial Artifact Sect spent a huge amount of effort before being able to extract his memories before he died. It was only then that they knew he discovered the secret realm.

“It was unknown whether it was caused by the secret realm’s entrance being opened, or because the disciple touched something inside of it, but in just half a year, these giant, headless corpses began to appear in the seas around the Land of Chaos’ five continents.

“No one knew where they came from under the sea. It was only known that, after these headless corpses had appeared, they would cause huge commotions every so often as if they were suffering something like a muscle spasm, capturing and killing all living things in their vicinity.

“The experts of the nine great Silver forces seemed to know the origin of these headless corpses and called them god corpses. Before I was caught at Celestial Artifact Sect, I had already learned

that there were seven giant god corpses appearing in different regions of the sea. Every time the elites of the nine great Silver forces discovered these god corpses, they would immediately rush over.

"I heard that these seven god corpses were all under their respective control.

"There are many rumors claiming that these headless god corpses are related to the secret realm of the Trial. They say that the nine great Silver forces are holding this Trial to have their disciples figure the secrets behind them.

"Many people say that the heads of these god corpses are in a place within the secret realm called the 'Graveyard of Gods.' They say that these headless god corpses have appeared because of their undying will, and are searching around the secret realm for their own severed heads."

Xue Li looked at the headless god corpses and said, "It would seem that this is the eighth god corpse. Since this god corpse is not under anyone's control yet, it was probably just recently discovered."

Once he finished listening to Xue Li, Qin Lie wore a shocked expression and murmured, "It's related to the secret realm?"

From Xue Li's words, it seemed that the disciple of Celestial Artifact Sect must have touched something in the secret realm when he found it, therefore causing the god corpses, which were

submerged deep within the sea, to float upward one by one.

These god corpses seemed to possess residual instincts as they searched for the secret realm and their lost heads.

The nine great Silver forces probably found something, which was why they were holding the Trial and sending their disciples into the secret realm to explore the mysteries of the “Graveyard of Gods.”.

“I also heard that, after secretly taking control of these god corpses, the forces would look for something on their bodies.” Xue Li’s bloody eyes glinted, and after pondering for a moment, he asked, “How long has it been since he last went on a rampage?”

“No more than an hour,” Qin Lie answered.

Xue Li suddenly grew interested as he exclaimed, “Between each rampage of a god corpse, there is a gap of at least a day or two. It will be a long time before its next rampage. Since you’re right beside him, you simply can’t pass up this golden opportunity. Hurry, get closer and see if you can find something on him.”

“The nine great forces are all searching for something on the god corpses?” Qin Lie looked surprised. “What are they looking for?”

“I don’t know, and I’m not sure if they’ve found anything, but the god corpses are certain to have something mysterious on them.” Xue Li urged him to act quickly.

“Alright!” Qin Lie no longer hesitated, and he slowly approached the enormous god corpse while protecting himself with spirit energy.

Ten minutes later, when he was just ten meters away from the god corpse, a tremendous aura of flesh and blood radiated from its exterior, causing his own blood to fall into disorder.

Qin Lie’s blood began to boil uncontrollably because of the aura. His nerves and his entire person was trembling.

“What powerful blood energy! This is even more frightening than the energy inside of Mang Wang!” Qin Lie exclaimed in shock.

“This god corpse is probably dead since its head has been severed, but to think it would still contain such tremendous blood energy. If it were alive... just how terrifying would it be?” Even Xue Li was astounded by it.

“I’ll circle around him first and see if he has anything on him.” Qin Lie did not dare to land directly on the skin of the god corpse.

He slowly moved ten meters away from the god corpse, closely examining every inch of the corpse from head to toe.

After circling the god corpse, Qin Lie moved beneath it. He examined it closely, but did not discover any trinkets or random items on the corpse.

“Check around his neck,” Xue Li encouraged.

So Qin Lie slowly swam toward the neck.

When he was about ten meters away from the god corpse’s neck, a powerful soul sucking force suddenly erupted from it!

It was as if there were a giant, invisible hand pulling at Qin Lie’s soul, dragging him into the whirlpool in an attempt to eat him alive.

“Not good!” Xue Li screamed and turned into a ray of bloody light, immediately escaping.

He slipped into the Soul Suppressing Orb and exclaimed from inside of it, “Get out of here! Quickly!”

Qin Lie wanted to leave, but his soul had become impossibly heavy. He felt as if he were caught by countless ropes, and he could see that the faint Soul Shadow inside of his Soul Lake was being extracted little by little.

The whirlpool’s soul sucking force had already locked onto his Soul Shadow, and it shot out from inside the whirlpool.

His Soul Shadow was slowly pulled from his Soul Lake and flew outside his mind.

Chapter 390: The Bloody Battle Under The Sea

Sea water wildly spun around the god corpse's exposed neck. A terrifying soul sucking force emanated from the deep whirlpool.

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh!"

Qin Lie vaguely felt as if he could hear the low wails of souls deep within the whirlpool.

He suddenly had a very bad feeling about this...

He thought that, if his soul were dragged into that soul devouring whirlpool, it would become one of the wailing souls inside the whirlpool as well.

He would not be able to escape for the rest of his life.

Qin Lie's face rapidly changed when the thought appeared in his mind, and he was no longer able to keep his cool.

"The Terminator Profound Bomb! Blast it with a Terminator Profound Bomb!" Xue Li screamed, reminding him from inside the Soul Suppressing Orb.

Qin Lie abruptly came to a realization!

Focusing all of his mind consciousness, he hung on to his Soul Shadow with everything he had, slowing the speed at which it was slipping away from him.

Meanwhile, a wisp of his mind intent stabbed into the spatial ring like lightning.

Three Terminator Profound Bombs remained at the corner of the spatial ring, lying together with the wooden sculpture his grandfather left him.

His thought wrapped around a Terminator Profound Bomb, and with a shake of his mind, a bolt of dazzling lightning flashed past.

A silvery and shiny metallic ball flew out of his spatial ring, and accompanied with low rumbles of thunder and the “zzzt” noise of lightning, it fell like a rock into the whirlpool.

“Boom!”

The Terminator Profound Bomb exploded, the dazzling lightning and roaring thunder instantly killing many of the bizarre soul auras.

The powerful soul suction force coming from the god corpse had also abruptly disappeared. While its pulling force was gone for an instant, Qin Lie’s Soul Shadow instantly returned back to its Soul Lake.

Like a broken dam, all the spirit energy inside his dantian's spirit sea poured madly into his every vein.

Qin Lie swam away from the neck of the god corpse as fast as he could, with a speed that resembled lightning!

He stopped when he was several hundred meters away from the god corpse, floating above the giant's navel. He could no longer sense a trace of the soul devouring energy from its neck.

A translucent barrier of icy light covered Qin Lie's entire body. He repeatedly gasped for air from within the barrier of frost spirit energy, his face pale. He felt lucky to have narrowly escaped certain doom.

"The whirlpool around this god corpse's neck recently devoured many martial practitioners from Blue Star Association and the ship I was on. Yet it actually started trying to devour souls again even though it was supposed to be dormant..." Qin Lie sucked in a cold breath and exclaimed in a solemn tone. "What is this damn thing?"

Xue Li's bloody soul flew out of the Soul Suppressing Orb again. He was also shocked by the incident just now, and said gravely, "I'm also not too sure about the sudden appearance of these god corpses from deep under the sea. These corpses are related to the secret realm of the Graveyard of Gods, and the nine Silver rank forces already control seven of these headless god corpses in secret. This god corpse was discovered recently, and it probably won't be long before it is controlled by the elites of the Silver rank forces in

order to stop it from rampaging any further."

Qin Lie narrowed his eyes and watched the copper colored god corpse underneath him. Sensing the tremendous, frightening blood energy of the corpse, he said, "If we can extract and refine the dreadful blood energy of this corpse, then it could be of unimaginable help to the cultivation of the Blood Spirit Arts!"

"Stop dreaming." Xue Li didn't hesitate to strike that thought down. "Forget about you—even if my true body hadn't been killed by Jiang Zhuzhe and were right here at this moment, it would still be impossible to extract blood from this god corpse!"

"What a shame then." Qin Lie shook his head in disappointment.

"Let's go. You're not capable of using this thing, and since we've made no discoveries, we might as well go," Xue Li suggested.

"I suppose so." Qin Lie sighed and decided to retreat.

He had walked right up to death's door, and it was only thanks to the explosion of a Terminator Profound Bomb that he managed to escape from the soul whirlpool at the god corpse's neck.

The god corpse currently alarmed Qin Lie. He felt that, with his current realm and strength, there was no way he could obtain any benefits from it.

"I'm tired. I might rest for quite a while. If possible, help me find

some herbs that can heal the soul," Xue Li said wearily before slipping back into the Soul Suppressing Orb.

Qin Lie also prepared to leave the sea.

"Plop! Plop! Plop!"

It was at this moment that Qin Lie heard the sound of things hitting the water, and upon lifting his head, he saw blood drenched corpses being tossed down from above.

Looking up from under the sea, he discovered that there were many martial practitioners dressed in blood red robes who had entered the sea other than the newly dumped corpses.

These people were neither Blue Star Association martial practitioners, nor the nine people who had ridden the same ship with him and were lucky to survive.

On the contrary, some of the corpses that were dumped into the sea clearly wore the uniforms of Blue Star Association martial practitioners.

"A new force has entered the fray!"

The thought flashed through his mind, and not only did Qin Lie refrain from emerging, he even circled around and went underneath the god corpse once more, secretly hiding beneath its waist.

“Qiu Yun! We have much to thank you for on this trip. When everything’s said and done, I will definitely reward you well,” a raspy voice buzzed under the sea. It sounded somewhat distorted.

“Tianxing, you and I can be considered brothers. Helping you is the same as helping myself. As long as you remember to do what you’ve promised, everything will be fine.” Qiu Yun also sounded kind of weird under the sea. “This god corpse was discovered recently, and I’ve been keeping things quiet. I did not report to my superiors and just waited for your arrival.”

“Relax, I will definitely not forget what I’ve promised you!” the man exclaimed. He instructed, “Toss all of the fresh corpses into that whirlpool!”

Qin Lie was currently beneath the waist of the god corpse and could not see what was happening above. He could only hear the conversation between Qiu Yun and the other man.

“There was another person who came here just now. That kid’s origin is unknown, but his strength was quite impressive. Pay attention and see if he’s dead or hiding somewhere,” Qiu Yun yelled.

As Qiu Yun spoke, Qin Lie noticed that the Blue Star Association martial practitioners who had just been killed were being tossed into the whirlpool at the god corpse’s neck.

The martial practitioners dressed in blood red robes gradually

spread out as they worked, encircling this giant god corpse and searching for traces of Qin Lie.

“Pay attention to the god corpse’s navel! When the god corpse begins its rampage, the wrinkles of its navel will loosen. You must pay attention and see if there is a tombstone inside of it!” The man that Qiu Yun called “Tianxing” was probably the leader of the group. He obviously knew a lot about the god corpse, and when his men were tossing corpses into the whirlpool at the god corpse’s neck, he seriously instructed them.

“Tombstone…”

Qin Lie grew interested as he listened to their conversation. From Xue Li’s information, he learned that the nine great Silver rank forces examined the seven god corpses carefully after gaining control over them. They seemed to be looking for something.

Did the people who had stealthily arrived also belong to the nine great Silver rank forces? Were they looking for that particular thing as well?

Could it be that this tombstone was their target?

“Someone’s beneath the god corpse’s waist!” a rough voice rang out from the god corpse’s left thigh.

“That kid is actually alive!” Qiu Yun laughed coldly. “Tianxing, you carry on with your work. I’ll deal with that kid myself.”

“Okay!”

Qiu Yun wore a set of spirit armor that resembled the scales of a fish. Bubbles appeared on the scales as if it were breathing, enabling Qiu Yun to breathe.

He did not form a protective light barrier around him with his spirit energy. With this spirit armor alone, not only was he able to breathe under the sea, he could even swim as fast as a fish.

Wrapped in a translucent barrier of icy light, Qin Lie did not hurry to leave. He just quietly waited beneath the god corpse’s waist for Qiu Yun to arrive.

Qiu Yun’s appeared, his figure shrouded in bubbles. With a wave of the two meter long trident that he carried, he actually caused the sea water to part and open a path of empty space for him.

Qin Lie saw exquisite river patterns on the trident. Distinct water energy emanated from the trident, and it seemed to constantly affect the sea water.

As if it were stirred by the trident, the water spirit energy inside the sea water lost control, causing the pressure around Qin Lie to suddenly skyrocket.

The heavy pressure of the water crushed Qin Lie from every direction. As if stuck to the walls of water, the pressure of the

water increased to the point where his entire body started to ache. It was actually difficult to just move a muscle.

“The spirit energy I cultivate is related to sea water. Inside the sea, all martial practitioners in the same realm as me have no choice but to die, let alone a weakling like you!” Qiu Yun chuckled.

Chapter 391: Rampage!

Qiu Yun was at the middle stage of the Netherpassage Realm. He was born in this vast region of the sea, and he had played in the sea since he was young.

He was well versed in the power of water, and all the spirit arts he cultivated were related to the sea. He could utilize his spirit energy to draw in the pressure of the sea's water. He could make the pressure of water in a certain range increase by a shocking amount in a short time!

This aspect of his power was a different, but essentially the same as Qin Lie's manipulation of the power of earth. Resonating with geocentric magnetism through his Natal Palaces, Qin Lie would forcefully manipulate and multiply gravitational force.

"Swish swish swish! Gloop gloop gloop!"

A strange noise came from the heavy sea water. The water felt as heavy as mountains, pressuring his body from every direction, inch by inch.

The skin and flesh of Qin Lie's body began to be crushed in a very strange fashion.

Even his face had been distorted. The flesh around his cheeks were pressing toward his nose, making him to look rather silly.

Unfortunately, Qin Lie could not laugh at his situation.

“Krak krak krak!”

The bones all throughout his body were enduring a tremendous amount of pressure. They sounded like old furniture that was about to be crushed by a heavy weight, resonating with groans that indicated they were about to break under the pressure.

“I will crush your bones, your innards, and your skull. My ‘Soul Crushing Song of the Sea’ will first crush you into a ball of meat, then you will explode with a bang and become meaty scraps. Heh… that scene will be quite beautiful. It’s unfortunate that you won’t be there to enjoy it.”

The sea water automatically parted before Qiu Yun, who was carrying a trident. Chuckling, he walked freely at the bottom of the sea, getting closer and closer to Qin Lie.

The closer Qiu Yun got to Qin Lie, the more his water-agitating power would gush from his body and permeate the sea water near Qin Lie

The pressure of the sea water continuously increased. As Qiu Yun walked closer and closer, the sea water became heavier and harder to resist.

“Krak krak krak! Krak krak krak! Krak krak krak!”

The sound of Qin Lie's bones cracking was incredibly rhythmic. Although it was impossible to see Qin Lie's expression through his distorted face, his eyes stared straight at Qiu Yun.

His eyes gradually turned crimson. Faint tendrils of bloody lightning flashed deep within his pupils.

"Boom!"

Several hundred tiny bolts of bloody light shot out from Qin Lie's eyes. They resembled tendrils of lightning traversing the water, or a myriad of small, swimming fish.

A clear, bright bloody light passed through the vacuum passage in front of Qiu Yun and struck him right in the face.

This light was a simple fusion created by merging Blood Spirit Arts and Heavenly Thunder Eradication that Qin Lie fired through his eyes.

When Qiu Yun saw that something resembling a mask of blood was flying toward him, he was unable to stop the attack in time. The moment he realized things had gone awry, he only managed to form an aqueous mask on his face with water spirit energy.

The mask that had been hastily formed was incapable of entirely blocking Qin Lie's attack. Miniscule bloody holes instantly appeared on Qiu Yun's face.

Blood dripped down his face as if he had been stabbed by hundreds of silver needles.

Qiu Yun couldn't help but cry out in pain.

The Soul Crushing Song of the Sea, which he had focused his mind and all of his spirit energy to create, instantly collapsed.

The overwhelming pressure that had been slowly crushing Qin Lie from every direction immediately vanished. Qin Lie subsequently pulled free and felt extremely light.

"Blood Weeping Ghost Claw!"

Qin Lie's right hand turned a terrifying crimson. The veins on his arm bulged ominously, and his blood vessels looked like writhing worms or bloody snakes. The swift flow of blood was visible.

He made a grasping motion with his right hand, and five bloody lights that were as sharp as blades appeared on the tips of his five fingers with the sound of wailing ghosts accompanying it.

The bloody ghost claw locked onto Qiu Yun's face and struck out to tear it apart.

"Swish swish swish!"

Qiu Yun screamed and ferociously waved his trident in front of

him. The sea water around him formed a thick shield of water amid the gurgling bubbles.

“Bang!”

The instant that it was struck by the Blood Weeping Ghost Claw, the shield burst into a shower of water as bloody light clashed with the power of water.

“Get out of the way!”

Qiu Yun’s blood drenched eyes finally opened.

His trident twisted in Qin Lie’s direction!

Three surging rivers shot from the trident’s prongs, tearing toward Qin Lie like fearsome water dragons.

“Freeze!”

Suddenly, a large amount of frosty white mist appeared inside of the translucent shield of icy light that Qin Lie was in. When the three water dragons tore in his direction, the mist suddenly poured from the barrier.

All of the sea water within a ten meter radius of Qin Lie froze at a shocking rate.

“Krak krak krak!”

In that instant, be it the three water dragons or the sea water around Qin Lie, everything turned into clear, icy crystals.

Qin Lie was now inside a huge cubic crystalline box that was an even ten meters in height, length, and width. Qin Lie moved as he pleased within that crystalline box, not forgetting to grin at Qiu Yun. “The power of ice can borrow the power of the sea as well! I’d like to see you try and kill me with that Soul Crushing Song of the Sea again.”

Martial practitioners who were skilled in the power of water weren’t the only ones who could unleash a level of power in the sea that exceeded their usual ability.

Those who were skilled in the power of ice could freeze the sea water into offensive and defensive weapons, borrowing the sea’s strength to greatly increase their own.

This was why Qin Lie dared to go under the sea alone, examine the god corpse, and stay in the water for so long.

“Prak prak prak!”

Qin Lie laughed loudly while gathering his strength inside of the box.

Bolts of lightning that were as thick as arms went straight

through the solid box and shot toward Qiu Yun like octopus tentacles.

“Zzzt zzt zzzt!”

As soon as the thick, long bolts of lightning touched sea water, it became filled with electricity.

Those dazzling bolts promptly surrounded Qiu Yun.

At first glance, it was as if a domain of water and lightning were rushing toward him, threatening to completely flood over him.

Once inside the sea water, the power of lightning did not fade in the slightest. Furthermore, it completely soaked into the sea water. This was yet another disadvantage for Qiu Yun—Qin Lie was also skilled in the power of lightning!

Qiu Yun suddenly realized that he couldn’t do anything to Qin Lie.

He could vaguely sense that Qin Lie was in a very special state between the Manifestation Realm and the Netherpassage Realm.

In this state, Qin Lie had some insight to the secrets of the Netherpassage Realm, but was unable to completely unleash them. Logically speaking, be it the amount and quality of spirit energy or the tenacity and strength of the body, Qin Lie should have been weaker than him.

Yet at the beginning of combat, despite unleashing the full strength of the Soul Crushing Song of the Sea, Qiu Yun still failed to crush Qin Lie's bones with the heavy pressure of the sea water.

At that point, he already knew that Qin Lie's body was far stronger than most Netherpassage Realm martial practitioners!

When Qin Lie was able to skillfully utilize the power of ice and lightning, acquire new strength from fresh blood, and unleash all kinds of amazing techniques in succession, he eventually realized that Qin Lie wasn't an easy foe to deal with.

"Tianxing! This guy is a little stronger than I thought!" Qiu Yun asked for help shamefully.

Above the god corpse, a handsome young man dressed in crimson robes was instructing his subordinates to toss the corpses dripping with fresh blood into the whirlpool at the god corpse's neck.

He had thought that Qiu Yun, with his strength, would be able to quickly take care of Qin Lie, who was hiding beneath the god corpse. From beginning to the end, he hadn't been worried at all.

However, when he heard Qiu Yun's request for help, his expression changed a little as he promptly yelled, "Stop tossing fresh bodies into the neck for now! First kill the kid at the bottom to avoid any unexpected occurrences!"

“Understood!” the martial practitioners wearing blood red robes answered in low, raspy voices, preparing to momentarily stop working.

“I think it’s too late…” one person exclaimed weakly.

He had just finished speaking when violent blood energy erupted from the god corpse like a volcano, turbulent and blazing.

Originally, the group only needed to stay ten meters away from the god corpse to generally remain unaffected by the blood power of the god corpse.

However, even the people who were currently fifty meters away from the god corpse felt a magnetic blood field cover their blood, nerves, and innards. Their throats become moist, and they nearly sprayed out a mouthful of blood.

Qiu Yun and Tianxing were no exception!

Both of their faces were red as they summoned all of their strength to suppress their boiling blood, crying out at nearly the same time, “He’s about to rampage again!”

“Watch the navel! The navel!” Tianxing yelled explosively.

At this moment, none of the martial practitioners in the sea could bother with Qin Lie. They all stared at the god corpse as if they were facing a terrible enemy, and the martial practitioners

who were closer to the whirlpool at the god corpse's neck wore fearful looks as they escaped from it as quickly as possible.

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh!"

A violent soul sucking force came from the neck area of the god corpse, and the terrifying energy was at least ten times as powerful as the one that had targeted Qin Lie earlier!

The eyes of three martial practitioners who were about thirty meters away from the god corpse's neck sank deep into their pupils, and their entire bodies actually began to visibly shrink.

Suddenly, three blurry Soul Shadows and bloody energy, which flowed out of every pore in their bodies, floated toward the god corpse's neck.

They first lost their souls and their blood energy, and then their bodies fell into the spinning whirlpool.

The god corpse, which was quietly floating under the sea, suddenly waved its hands fiercely. Like a man that had been asleep for many years, it actually began to sit up within the sea water.

The god corpse's navel had been in plain sight when he was lying down, but now that he sat up and crazily stirred the sea with his hands, creating a multitude of shocking tidal waves, his navel was suddenly hidden inside of his skin.

“I can no longer see his navel!”

“Dammit!”

“Why is this happening?”

Tianxing and his subordinates were all crying out urgently as they swam around the god corpse like fish, trying to find their target.

At this moment, the god corpse under the sea sat straight up. A gigantic whirlpool was violently spinning on his headless stump of a neck, and his enormous body was gradually floating upwards like a ferocious beast of the sea.

The giant copper arms of the god corpse reached out to the surface of the sea once more, frenziedly waving while his headless neck formed multiple new whirlpools that were spreading in the region of the sea above.

Chapter 392: Eight God Corpses!

Deep within the northern sea of the Heavenly Fissure Continent.

The sea was thousands of meters deep, and seven copper god corpses, which were two hundred meters tall, lay atop tall mountains under the sea. They were bound by cold crystal chains that were the width of arms.

All seven god corpses were headless, and each of their neck areas had a gigantic whirlpool.

There was tremendous blood energy within the these seven god corpses that caused this region of the sea to be embroiled with constant tidal waves, making it a zone that was restricted from martial practitioners.

The seven god corpses were imprisoned at the foot of the mountains by chains of cold crystals. Grand crystalline palaces were built at the peak of these underwater mountains.

Many powerful martial practitioners with spinning prismatic rings moved in and out of the crystalline palaces.

From time to time, a few figures would emerge from a palace. These martial practitioners would usually be dragging fresh bodies and throwing them into the necks of the god corpses.

Once the seven bound god corpses were fed a certain number of

fresh bodies, they would go on a rampage for a moment.

When this happened, the chains around their bodies would shine with a dazzling, divine light. The powerful energy formed by the divine light would tightly restrain them to the mountain, preventing them from moving.

“Boom boom boom!”

All seven god corpses suddenly rampaged at the same time. They all struggled madly, trying to break loose from the cold crystal chains.

Many martial practitioners appeared within the exquisite crystalline palaces at the peak of the sunken mountains, dressed in the attire of artificers. They stared at the seven god corpses out of slight curiosity.

These seven god corpses had been moved here by the nine great Silver rank forces of the Land of Chaos after being captured in different regions of the sea.

After arriving from the bottom of different regions of the sea, the seven god corpses would rampage from time to time since the entrance to the Graveyard of Gods was nearby. They seemed to be accumulating their power in order to charge the entrance to the secret realm.

After the elites of the nine Silver rank forces captured these god

corpses, they forcefully transported them to this place.

To investigate the secret between the Graveyard of Gods and the god corpses, the martial practitioners of the nine forces even brought fresh bodies to dump into the seven god corpses. In the end, they wanted to see what would happen to the corpses.

Today, when the seven god corpses went into a frenzy and struggled, their navels released a godly prismatic light that included colors like scarlet, orange, blue, white, and black.

The streaks of divine light that were unleashed from their navels were like rainbow colored beams of light that entirely illuminated this region of the sea.

“Boom boom boom! Boom boom boom!”

The sea suddenly went berserk. Tidal waves went into a frenzy, and a typhoon rampaged through this region of the sky.

“Seven divine beams of light! Seven divine beams of light!” someone inside the crystalline palace cried out in joy.

“Where are they pointing?” someone asked.

“All seven divine beams of light are pointing in the direction of the Heavenly Wither Continent. Let me check...” That person grew excited and yelled, “It’s near Spirit Eagle Island! We found it! We found the last god corpse! It’s at the bottom of the sea near Spirit

Eagle Island! The eighth god corpse is currently rampaging!”

“Send someone over right now! The tombstone must be inside the eighth god corpse’s navel!”

“Understood!”

……

In the region of the sea southwest of Spirit Eagle Island.

A giant copper hand appeared in the whirlpool from the bottom of the sea. It continuously stirred the sea water and caused many shocking waves.

Mountains formed from sea water appeared on the surface and made this region of the sea incredibly chaotic.

The eighth god corpse sat straight up where it was under the sea. At its headless neck, a gigantic whirlpool spun, attempting to absorb the flesh and blood of all living things in the area.

Under the sea, Qiu Yun, Tianxing, and the martial practitioners dressed in scarlet clothing were all frantically searching the god corpse.

“His navel is covered by his skin! We need to charge over and pull it away!” Qiu Yun yelled.

“Head for the god corpse’s waist! The god corpse only transfers the tombstone inside of its body to its navel during a rampage! We need to get it while it’s still rampaging!” Tianxing yelled angrily.

Hearing Tianxing’s roars, his subordinates forced themselves to approach the giant’s waist.

Amid the raging sea water, waves of blood energy capable of causing one’s blood vessels to burst gushed from the god corpse. When the martial practitioners were ten meters away from the god corpse, their entire bodies went red, no longer able to control the blood energy inside of them.

The blood energy fluctuation inside the god corpse suddenly doubled in strength!

“Bang bang bang!”

Five martial practitioners that were ten meters away from the god corpse’s waist exploded and were reduced to bits of flesh and blood. Their blood vessels were like shredded ropes that spread throughout the sea.

“Its blood energy fluctuation is too strong, we can’t get close!” someone cried out in pain.

“Find an opportunity! We need to reach his navel!” Tianxing screamed.

Qin Lie was a hundred meters away from them.

Under the roiling sea water, he saw whirlpools above his head that resembled the mouth of a gigantic sea demon devouring the floating corpses on the surface.

Just in case the whirlpool formed by the god corpse saw him as food and tried to devour him, he dove a dozen or so meters under the sea, not daring to surface at the moment.

Qiu Yun and these martial practitioners who suddenly appeared had killed the members of Blue Star Association and the other nine survivors for the god corpse and this supposed “tombstone.”

The god corpse had been successfully thrown into a rampage earlier, but they seemed to have underestimated the terrifying blood energy fluctuation inside it. No one actually managed to truly reach the god corpse’s navel and seize their objective.

They couldn’t even take care of their own lives.

Qin Lie stayed a safe distance away from these people and the god corpse. Carefully avoiding the threat of the tsunami above him, he quietly watched their activities from afar.

“Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!”

Like underground rivers of light, seven wide, dazzling divine lights rushed over from an extremely distant region of the sea.

Accompanying the seven brilliant lights was a terrifying aura that shook Qin Lie's very soul. The lights were hundreds of thousands of meters away, but the aura had already reached deep into his heart.

Qin Lie's expression underwent a massive change.

He realized that the situation was getting dangerous, and almost without thinking, he immediately escaped in the opposite direction of the divine lights and the god corpse.

"Swoosh!"

He had barely managed to retreat a few dozen meters or so before the seven divine lights, which resembled rivers and shone scarlet, orange, blue, white, and black, arrived under the sea.

They gathered at the eighth god corpse's navel!

There was an instantaneous flash.

"Pop! Pop! Pop!"

The people who had surrounded the god corpse and were attempting to search for the tombstone around his navel instantly

exploded when they were pierced by the seven divine lights. It was as if they were made of paper.

Other than Qiu Yun and Tianxing, who were fortunate enough to survive because they did not dare to approach the god corpse's waist, all of Tianxing's subordinates perished.

Qiu Yun and Tianxing were suddenly the only ones left beside the god corpse. Qin Lie, who had hidden himself several hundreds of meters from the god corpse, was also in the area.

The seven divine lights that came out of nowhere instantly vanished into the god corpse's navel.

Following that, the rampaging god corpse went quiet after the seven divine lights fell onto its navel and vanished into it.

The overwhelming blood energy on the god corpse, which could tear a person apart, instantly calmed down.

And with that, the god corpse slowly lay down from its sitting position and sank into the sea.

A tombstone forged from strange jades gradually appeared as the skin above its navel parted on its own.

Seven streaks of scarlet, orange, blue, white, and black colored divine light glowed from the surface of the tombstone. It was as if they had been shrunk several hundred times and sealed within the

tombstone, becoming tiny, eye-catching bolts of lightning that flashed every so often.

At this moment, the two hundred meter tall god corpse was more quiet than it had ever been. The terrifying blood energy in its body had become completely inert.

The god corpse seemed to have become completely harmless.

“The tombstone!”

“The tombstone!”

Qiu Yun and Tianxing cried out in joy at the same time, and after glancing at each other, they charged toward the tombstone at the same time.

“Qiu Yun! Are you trying to take this from me?” Tianxing yelled as he moved.

“I’m just helping you get it out!” Qiu Yun chuckled.

“Qiu Yun! As long as I get the tombstone, everything I promised you will be immediately done! You will also be able to leave Blue Star Association and come to Celestial Artifact Sect. You will become a core disciple of Celestial Artifact Sect! The promise of I, Jiang Tianxing, is as good as gold!”

“Hehe, don’t tell me you don’t trust me?”

“I…”

While the two were matching wits, Qin Lie chuckled strangely and also swiftly approached from several hundred meters away.

At this moment, the Soul Suppressing Orb in his forehead actually pushed to the surface and looked at the tombstone like a third eye.

Qin Lie’s mind trembled.

Chapter 393: Snatching The Tombstone!

The pitch black Soul Suppressing Orb squeezed its way to the surface of Qin Lie's forehead. Like a third eye, it stared coldly at the jade tombstone in the god corpse's navel.

Suddenly, a tremendous blood energy fluctuation burst out of the tombstone and headed toward Qin Lie.

It actually went straight into his mind!

Qin Lie shuddered and felt as if he had sunk into a sea of corpses. He could vaguely see millions of strangely shaped corpses lying all over a desolate, icy cold land.

Some of the corpses resembled the five Evil Gods from the Nether Realm, the Giant Spirit clansmen, the god corpses, and even creatures that looked like they evolved from ancient trees and had odd bodies similar to twisting tree roots...

There were plenty of strangely shaped corpses, and all of them extremely large. Some of their heads had been decapitated, some of their limbs had been severed, the blood of some had been bled dry, and some of the bodies had even rotted and merged with the earth.

Qin Lie's soul floated in this world. He felt an overwhelming fear that stemmed from the death of the world and all of the life in it.

In this world filled with coldness, desolation, and despair, his

soul was alone and devoid of hope. Qin Lie could see himself slowly give in to death's embrace...

Suddenly, a clear, gentle light shone from somewhere and wrapped around his soul, instantly taking him away from this illusion.

Qin Lie woke up.

"Qiu Yun! You're courting death!"

"I'm just getting the tombstone for you!"

The argument between Jiang Tianxing and Qiu Yun and the sounds of their spirit artifacts clashing sounded incredibly jarring.

The confusion in Qin Lie's eyes gradually faded.

The pitch black Soul Suppressing Orb in his forehead shone with a beautiful light, as if it had quietly locked on to the tombstone.

"There's something strange about this tombstone..."

After regaining his senses, Qin Lie no longer stared at the tombstone incessantly and instead turned his attention to Jiang Tianxing and Qiu Yun.

The gargantuan headless god corpse was currently far quieter than it had ever been. It had truly become harmless.

The jade tombstone lay between the wrinkles of the god corpse's navel. Seven prismatic divine lights quietly sat inside the tombstone like exquisite streaks of lightning.

The immense blood energy fluctuation that had always existed in the god corpse had entirely vanished.

Qiu Yun and Jiang Tianxing were currently fighting right on top of the god corpse's navel. They no longer had to worry about an overwhelming amount of blood energy suddenly erupting from the god corpse and crushing them to bits.

Jiang Tianxing, a Celestial Artifact Sect disciple, was at the late stage of the Netherpassage Realm. His realm was slightly stronger than Qiu Yun's. With a blade in one hand and a crystal shield in the other, his longblade glowed with a sparkling light as it was swung.

Although Qiu Yun's realm was weaker than Jiang Tianxing's, he was skilled with all kinds of water spirit arts. He was very good at using the strength of the sea to his advantage when fighting in it. As a result, he was not actually at as much of a disadvantage.

While the two were locked in battle, Qin Lie had already arrived.

"Not good!"

While the two were fighting, they detected Qin Lie's presence through the vibrations in the flowing water.

They exchanged glances, immediately coming to a mutual understanding that they should stop their fight and first take Qin Lie out of the equation.

Six stone pillars that were each a dozen meters tall and around the width of a person floated through the sea, suddenly enveloping Qiu Yun and Jiang Tianxing in a spherical barrier.

The six spirit pattern pillars were inscribed with exquisite diagrams, and as Qin Lie poured spirit energy into them, they began to glow with a hazy, translucent light. The spirit diagrams in the pillars were unleashed.

A vast river of stars appeared above the surface of the sea. Colorful flowers blossomed as much as they wanted. Strange ancient spirit birds flew above the heads of Qiu Yun and Jiang Tianxing, and long, winding rivers crisscrossed in dense formation and enveloped both heaven and earth.

A binding power was unleashed from the six spirit pattern pillars, spreading in every direction and threatening to seal the world itself.

"Boom!"

The six spirit pattern pillars unleashed numerous dazzling screens of light at the same time, which connected to seal the area at their center in many layers.

Qiu Yun and Jiang Tianxing were trapped inside of the seamless cage formed by the six spirit pattern pillars. Light continuously poured from the top, and icy cold air emerged below their feet.

Trapped within the Universal Celestial Sealing Formation, Qiu Yun and Jiang Tianxing actually began to feel tired in both mind and body. Even their soul consciousnesses had instantly shriveled up.

The True Souls in their Soul Lakes felt as if they'd been trapped for an eternity, and they simply wanted to fall asleep like that.

Their eyelids had become incredibly heavy.

Flowing light spilled from top of the layered light barrier, and icy cold mist emerged from the bottom. Under the effects of the bizarre Universal Celestial Sealing Formation, both Qiu Yun and Jiang Tianxing slowly closed their eyes as they felt the strength leave their bodies and souls.

The fact that the twelve spirit pattern pillars were hailed as one of Celestial Artifact Sect's eighteen great Earth Grade spirit artifacts more than a thousand years ago—the fact that it could trap even someone like Xue Li—showed just how extraordinary they were.

Although Qin Lie could not control all twelve spirit pattern pillars, Qiu Yun and Jiang Tianxing were not Xue Li. Therefore, when the six spirit pattern pillars enveloped them and unleashed their pressure, the two were ultimately suppressed and sealed within the formation.

Qiu Yun and Jiang Tianxing were both Netherpassage Realm martial practitioners. The pressure that Qin Lie faced when he fighting Qiu Yun alone was already too much. If Jiang Tianxing joined the fray, there would have been no way for Qin Lie to beat them.

He once again had no choice but to use the twelve spirit pattern pillars.

“Krak krak!”

With the Frost Arts, sea water gathered in his left hand and a sharp blade of ice was formed

Holding the icy frost blade, Qin Lie calmly walked toward the spirit pattern pillars and prepared to take out Qiu Yun and Jiang Tianxing. He would deal with the tombstone later.

“Thump thump! Thump thump!”

A powerful heartbeat suddenly resounded from Jiang Tianxing’s chest. The thick stench of blood spread from Jian Tianxing.

Jiang Tianxing opened his eyes.

They had turned crimson, and the corners of his eyes were leaking blood!

It was at this moment that Jiang Tianxing seemed to have become an entirely different person. He had become evil, sinister, and insane, making Qin Lie feel like Jiang Tianxing wasn't human.

"Blood Spirit Art! A member of Blood Fiend Sect!" Qin Lie exclaimed solemnly.

"Oooou! Ooou!"

Jiang Tianxing released a low cry that sounded is if it were coming from a wraith. A sliver of blood dripped down the corner of his mouth. He licked it, looking like a man who had been thirsty for too long and needed water to drink.

He immediately looked at Qiu Yun.

Jiang Tianxing's bloody pupils shone with a glow of extreme excitement, and before Qin Lie could reach them, he grabbed Qiu Yun and bit right into his neck.

"Glug! Glug!"

Jiang Tianxing sucked Qiu Yun's blood crazily, and Qiu Yun's

skin quickly turned pale.

In only ten seconds, Qiu Yun's skin had become terrifyingly pale.

Qiu Yun's body shuddered and his limbs twitched. He seemed to be enduring an unimaginable pain with shut eyes. As his blood energy swiftly faded, his body got thinner and thinner

He was transforming into a mummy!

A new energy quickly grew in Jiang Tianxing's body as an extremely dangerous aura emanated from his person.

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh!"

The six spirit pattern pillars continuously shook. They seemed to sense that the situation had gone wrong and were trying to suppress Jiang Tianxing once more.

"What a thick stench of blood!" The voice of Xue Li's soul resounded in Qin Lie's mind as a dot of bloody light blossomed from Qin Lie's forehead.

Through that bloody light, Xue Li saw Jiang Tianxing trapped at the center of the six spirit pattern pillars.

"Jiang Zhuzhe!" Xue Li's angry roar rumbled within Qin Lie's mind.

“His name is Jiang Tianxing!” Qin Lie explained.

“Jiang Tianxing!” Xue Li immediately reacted to the name. “He must be related to Jiang Zhuzhe! He’s currently sucking human blood to recover his strength. His strength will increase exponentially once he finishes feeding, and the Universal Celestial Sealing Formation created by these six spirit pattern pillars might not be able to restrain him!”

“Then I’ll kill him now,” Qin Lie exclaimed gravely.

“Don’t! Don’t go near him! The current you is definitely not a match for him!” Xue Li hurriedly stopped him and screamed, “The Universal Celestial Sealing Formation created by the six spirit pattern pillars does not possess a much killing power. It can only suppress and imprison a target. He is currently at his strongest, so you must leave immediately, not fight him head on!”

Inside of the six spirit pattern pillars, Jiang Tianxing was taking big gulps of Qiu Yun’s blood. His bleeding eyes were staring straight at Qin Lie with a bizarre intensity.

The current Jiang Tianxing gave Qin Lie an inhuman feeling, as if he weren’t staring at a person, but a beast or monster that only knew how to consume blood.

He chose to believe Xue Li’s judgment.

Qin Lie looked away from Jiang Tianxing who was trapped inside the six spirit pattern pillars and immediately charged toward the god corpse's navel. He arrived at the tombstone and extended a hand, seeking to grab this two meter tall, one meter wide jade tombstone for himself.

Just when his hand was half a meter away from the tombstone, an overwhelming blood energy erupted from within the tombstone.

"Pfft!"

Qin Lie felt a mouthful of sweet blood rush through his throat and spray out of his mouth. It flowed down his neck and reached his chest.

"Uuuuuuu!"

Inside of the six spirit pattern pillars, Jiang Tianxing let out a ghastly cry as his pupils turned blood red, and blood red hair grew from his body. Each of his fingers grew half a meter long, resembling ghost claws, and even his head seemed to be dyed in blood.

Jiang Tianxing was transforming into an inhuman blood demon!

Overwhelming blood energy mixed with scarlet blood light crazily exploded from his body.

"Boom! Boom boom! Boom boom boom!"

The six spirit pattern pillars all shook intensely. The sealing power they had formed and the layers of flowing light were exploding.

“He’s about to charge out!” Xue Li yelled urgently.

“I know!” Qin Lie gritted his teeth and stared at the tombstone just a few feet away from him. Feeling the pain in his chest, he extended his hand once more.

He attempted to touch the tombstone again, trying to extract it from the god corpse’s navel and put it into his spatial ring.

When his fingers were half a meter away from the tombstone, another wave of overwhelming blood energy erupted from the tombstone.

“Pfft!”

Qin Lie spat out another mouthful of blood.

He wasn’t able to hold back the blood this time, and instead of flowing down his chest, it was instead sprayed directly onto the tombstone.

The blood seeped into the tombstone like water into a sponge.

As if being stained with his blood had activated them, the seven divine lights flew out of the tombstone. Like ropes of light composed of seven different colors, they wrapped tightly around the tombstone and pulled it out of the god corpse's navel.

The tombstone floated out of the god corpse!

"Swish!"

All of the divine light sunk into the tombstone once more. The tremendous blood energy that had appeared in the tombstone vanished entirely.

Qin Lie touched the tombstone with his spatial ring, and it disappeared.

"Go!" Xue Li yelled hurriedly.

Qin Lie charged toward the sky, and just as he was about to break the surface of the sea, he thrust his hands below him and made a grasping motion.

The six spirit pattern pillars transformed into rays of flowing light, whistling out of the sea and entering his spatial ring.

At the bottom of the sea, Jiang Tianxing howled mournfully as he condensed into a ray of bloody light and desperately chased Qin Lie.

Chapter 394: Song Tingyu's Resentment

When he shot out of the sea, Qin Lie's eyes were like bolts of lightning as they searched the nearby Sword Leaf Boats.

As a result of the god corpse's sudden rampage, Qin Lie's Sword Leaf Boat, which had come to a stop above the sea, had been completely smashed to pieces by the waves. Qiu Yun and Jiang Tianxing had come with their own Sword Leaf Boats, but had stopped at a position that was slightly further away because they were also afraid of being crushed by the waves that the frenzied god corpse had created.

There were only bits and pieces of Sword Leaf Boats floating on the surface of the sea. Not a single boat was left intact.

Suddenly, a Sword Leaf Boat that had been split in two, yet still had a functioning energy source at its tail, appeared in Qin Lie's view.

Qin Lie rushed toward this wrecked Sword Leaf Boat without hesitation.

In the depths of the sea below him, Jiang Tianxing had transformed into a terrifying blood demon. His body was covered in long, crimson hair. Howling like a bloody ape, he also rushed over.

"F*ck!"

Qin Lie cursed from the bottom of his heart. Atop a block of solid ice, he shot toward the Sword Leaf Boat, which was split into two halves, like an arrow shot from a bow.

“Tap!”

His figure descended upon the wreckage. As soon as he landed, he took out several spirit tablets and quickly stuffed them into the spirit stone slot, stimulating the spirit energy within the spirit stones to enhance the engine of the Sword Leaf Boat.

At Qin Lie’s command, the spirit energy within the spirit tablets inscribed with the ancient Amplification and Spirit Gathering diagrams quickly began to circulate.

A dense white fog emerged from the energy source of spirit stones and began to explode since their energy was quickly being depleted.

The wreckage of the Sword Leaf Boat instantly turned into a streak of cold light as it surged across the surface of the sea in the direction of Spirit Eagle Island.

“Whoosh!”

A blood red streak of light erupted from within the ocean. Jiang Tianxing roared at the sky as his body violently discharged rays of crimson light

He also selected a wrecked Sword Leaf Boat. Using the frenzied stimulation of the blood energy within his body, he powered the boat and turned it into a streak of blood red light that flew across the sea. He roared in pursuit of Qin Lie.

After sucking all of Qiu Yun's blood, Jiang Tianxing had gone mad and lost all sense of reason. The only thing that remained in his mind was his desire to kill Qin Lie and smash him to bits and pieces.

This obsession had triggered Jiang Tianxing's potential, causing his blood to surge and bubble like seething magma.

Ray after ray of terrifying bloody light was constantly discharged from Jiang Tianxing's body. Whenever the light touched the sea water, an earsplitting explosion would occur.

The more that Jiang Tianxing resembled a bloody, enraged demonic beast, the more powerful his aura grew. It condensed a long, bloody stream of energy that rushed directly toward Qin Lie.

Qin Lie was several thousand meters away from Jiang Tianxing, but he could still clearly feel the monstrous blood energy, which contained Jiang Tianxing's crazed murderous intent, firmly lock onto him.

Qin Lie discovered that Jiang Tianxing was gradually closing in on him!

“If I saw everything correctly, this Jiang Tianxing should definitely be the son of my good junior brother Jiang Zhuzhe!” Xue Li’s voice rang out within Qin Lie’s mind once more. “After more than a thousand years, it seems that my junior brother’s Blood Spirit Art cultivation resorted to consuming human blood in the end. He has immorally turned himself turn into a blood demon, a crazed beast that only knows how to kill, all in pursuit of the pinnacle of strength! Not only has Jiang Zhuzhe done this himself, he actually let his own son cultivate the same kind of extreme Blood Spirit Art!”

“This guy won’t stop chasing me. His strength and speed have doubled after he stimulated his blood energy!” Qin Lie furrowed his brows as he spoke, continuing to take spirit stones out of his spatial ring and shove them into the energy source of the Sword Leaf Boat.

The spirit energy of one spirit stone after another was furiously stimulated, causing the Sword Leaf Boat to become as fast as lightning, but the spirit stones were also being quickly consumed.

In this short time alone, the three round Earth Grade spirit stones that were originally glowing had become gray and dull, their surfaces covered in fractures.

These were signs that the spirit energy had almost been completely used up.

“Is there any way to stop him?” Qin Lie asked gravely.

“Jiang Tianxing was originally in the late stage of the Netherpassage Realm. You can only be considered to have just barely entered the Netherpassage Realm. Your True Soul has only just formed. There was a massive gap between your cultivation and his to begin with. Now that he has consumed fresh blood to temper his body, his flesh has also become incredibly strong and is no weaker than yours. Including his current state of madness caused by the excessive consumption of blood, his strength has increased another level. Under these circumstances, it is unwise for you to try and fight him to the death.”

Xue Li was extremely calm as he continued, “Don’t fight him right now. Wait until his initial high has passed. Once that happens, he will experience a period of weakness. If you can take advantage of this period to fight him, it will be possible for you to come out on top.”

“Oooooooo!”

Jiang Tianxing roared loudly as he continued to charge toward Qin Lie from behind. The crimson blood energy, which resembled a bloody cloud floating in the sky, was also still chasing him.

Qin Lie felt extremely annoyed.

At this moment, he suddenly heard another cry that was reminiscent of a spirit bird.

This cry was one he was very familiar with—it was the cry of

Song Tingyu's Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly!

Above the sea, Qin Lie turned toward the sky and shouted, "Song Tingyu!"

"Hm?!"

From the skies in the distance, a gentle, pleasant voice rang out. A rainbow light emerged and shot over from the same direction.

The splendid, beautiful Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly gradually appeared in the sky above the vast sea.

A captivating woman dressed in rainbow colored attire stood atop the rainbow butterfly. With an expression of curiosity on her strikingly beautiful face she asked, "Who are you?"

Song Tingyu leaned over and looked down toward the ocean at the strange man who was making the wreckage of a Sword Leaf Boat accelerate madly. For some reason, she felt that this person was very familiar.

Qin Lie stared at her, then shouted sternly, "You don't recognize me, but surely you recognize the fox skin mask on my face?"

When Qin Lie left the collapsed Herb Mountain, he swapped his face for another using the fox skin mask. To Song Tingyu, he basically looked like a stranger.

“You bastard!” Song Yingyu immediately regained her senses. A hint of joy appeared on her beautiful face as she sat upright on the Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly.

Then this joy immediately vanished as a chill crept into her eyes. She said coldly, “I don’t know you.”

The Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly flew above Qin Lie’s head like a multicolored cloud, following him closely.

Song Tingyu sat on the body of the colorful butterfly and calmly took out a copper mirror, welcoming the sea breeze as she fussed with the stray hairs near her ear. She was completely minding her own business, taking an arrogant stance that refused to acknowledge him.

Qin Lie couldn’t help but smile wryly as Jiang Tianxing approached from behind him. He cupped his hands before him helplessly, bowing as he forced out an embarrassed laugh. “My good grandaunt, the wild dog behind me is pursuing me far too closely. Please let me on.”

“Who are you?” Song Tingyu didn’t even bother to look at him, ignoring him as she fiddled with her messy hair atop the rainbow butterfly. A frosty expression emerged on her charming, beautiful face which was like a flower in bloom.

“You damned bastard! You left without saying a word, making me search for you around Herb Mountain and Ling Town for a

good ten days. You didn't even leave a sliver of news, so I thought that you had encountered some problems. I never thought that you, being the bastard you are, would have almost reached Spirit Eagle Mountain already! You knew our destinations were the same, and that we were both going to the Heavenly Wither Continent, yet you actually didn't travel with me!"

Song Tingyu cursed from the bottom of her heart. Her face then regained its calm as she played with her hair and admired the sunset. Clicking her tongue, she was histrionic in her praise, "What a beautiful sunset over the vast sea. The boundless glow it has while setting is so pretty... someone, however, may never be able to see it again."

"Grandaunt, when did I offend you?" Qin Lie laughed bitterly.

"You didn't offend me," Song Tingyu replied. Yet she still didn't look at him. She just chuckled and lazily stretched atop the rainbow butterfly, watching the glowing rays of the sun gradually descend. As she stretched, her voluptuous bosom followed suit in a tempting manner, accentuating her already alluring curves. "I really don't know you. Oh, I am still in a hurry to reach my destination, so I can't talk with you any longer. Perhaps we will meet again!"

Finished speaking, she giggled. Her lithe legs gracefully swayed and tapped the rainbow butterfly.

The speed of the Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly increased, and like a rainbow soaring across the sky, it instantly flew into the distance from where it had been above Qin Lie's head.

Qin Lie watched as the rainbow butterfly slowly flew into the distant sky. He gnashed his teeth together in annoyance, unable to help himself as he jumped up and swore.

“Shit! Just when did I offend that girl?”

Even now, he couldn’t understand what he had done wrong. He couldn’t figure out where all of Song Tingyu’s anger was coming from.

“Ooooooooo!”

Jiang Tianxing’s loud roars were like needles as they violently echoed toward him.

A current of fiendish aura that was condensed from blood energy finally shot down from above Qin Lie’s head. Within the fiendish aura was a wave of negative, life-extinguishing spirits that had been formed from all of the violent, murderous, crazy, and insidious thoughts.

“Scram!” Qin Lie loudly screamed as he raised his head toward the sky.

“Boom boom boom!”

The oppressive sound of rumbling thunder suddenly echoed out

from the depths of the clouds. Several bolts of lightning descended through the red sky accompanied by claps of thunder.

All of these lightning bolts fell toward Qin Lie's body.

At this moment, the fiendish aura, which had been formed from blood energy, was about to descend upon Qin Lie's head. However, it was shattered to pieces by the bolts of lightning.

"Boom boom boom!"

The sea water in Qin Lie's surroundings were also blasted upward by the lightning, creating wave after wave.

However, when Qin Lie was channeling Heavenly Thunder Eradication to call lightning from the skies to eliminate the blood cloud and its fiendish aura, the speed of the Sword Leaf Boat beneath him slowed.

Jiang Tianxing had finally caught up while attacking.

Having transformed into a blood demon, Jiang Tianxing was filled with a terrifying bloody glow. Like a bloodthirsty beast, he fell from the sky and tore at Qin Lie with his jaws.

Jiang Tianxing's hands made intersecting strokes in the air. Like sharp daggers, streaks of blood red light mingled, condensing into a huge blade of blood that shot down from above his head.

He wanted to dice Qin Lie into thousands of pieces!

“Thunder of the Ninth Heaven!”

Qin Lie roared into the sky as all the bones in his body erupted with crackling noises. Streaks of dense lightning, all varying in degrees of thickness, twisted around his entire body.

His internal organs, bones, muscles, veins, blood, and flesh all resounded with the furious rumbling of thunder.

Deep within the skies, dozens of lightning bolts that were as thick as arms came booming downward.

This was thunder and lightning from the Ninth Heaven, as well as the thunder and lightning that his body created. The two different sources of electricity, one falling from the skies and the other shooting upward from Qin Lie’s body, blasted toward the huge bloody blade at their center.

“Boom boom boom! Boom boom boom!”

Countless rays of light from the blood, thunder, and lightning exploded and then scattered. The sky above this region of the sea resembled an incomparably enchanting explosion of bright fireworks.

Piercing through the sky filled with bloody light, Jiang Tianxing's shrill howl became even more wild and frenzied.

"Swish swish swish!"

Wisps of blood flew out from Jiang Tianxing's body, exploding into a thick rain of blood that cascaded from the sky.

This rain of blood smelled horrible, as though it contained a highly toxic poison.

"This is blood poison! Don't let it hit you or your blood will become like Jiang Tianxing's! You will become a slave to your own blood!" Xue Li warned hastily.

The thick rain of blood was especially dense, and the range it could cover was enormous. Qin Lie, who had just fended off one of Jiang Tianxing's attacks, was unable to gather all of his strength in a short period of time. He simply couldn't dodge.

" Hmph! If you dare disappear without saying a word next time, I won't care if you die."

A streak of beautiful rainbow light swept past Qin Lie as Song Tingyu's voice resonated throughout the sky, and he was suddenly grabbed by a jade hand. He instantly disappeared from atop the Sword Leaf Boat.

Just when Qin Lie disappeared, the blood poison rain that blotted

out the sky began to fall.

Chapter 395: Relieved

The Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly was considerably faster than Sword Leaf Boats. Even in a frenzied state, exhausting all his bloody spirit energy to speed up his Sword Leaf Boat, Jiang Tianxing could only watch as Qin Lie and the Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly moved further and further away.

The rainbow butterfly turned into a ray of flowing light and completely disappeared from Jiang Tianxing's sight.

"Ouuohh!"

Radiating bloody light, Jiang Tianxing, whose thick bloody hair stretched all the way down to his waist, released a furious demonic roar above the sea.

His howls caused continuous eruptions on the water. Fierce aquatic beasts fled far away from the monstrous voice out of fear, worried that they would become targets for Jiang Tianxing to vent his anger on.

Standing on the Sword Leaf Boat on the surface of the sea, Jiang Tianxing roared for a long time. As the horrifying color of blood in his eyes gradually receded, his senses slowly recovered as well.

A short while later, as though he had been released, he fell limp to the floor of the Sword Leaf Boat. His entire body was drenched with sweat.

“Over there! There’s movement over there!” A wooden boat that was tied together with vines came from the direction of Spirit Eagle Island. Its speed was even faster than the Sword Leaf Boat’s.

On the wooden boat, three martial practitioners wearing Blue Star Association uniforms seemed to be looking for something in their surroundings, their eyes cold and sharp.

“There’s someone over there!”

They discovered Jiang Tianxing and approached him very quickly. One of them then interrogated him. “Who are you? Why are you here?”

“I’m from Celestial Artifact Sect… a friend of Qiu Yun’s.” Jiang Tianxing’s expression was weak, and sweat streamed down his neck. He sat on the remains of the Sword Leaf Boat, and painfully said, “Qiu Yun and I discovered the eighth god corpse under the water far behind me. After the god corpse went on a rampage, my subordinates and the people of your Blue Star Association were killed by it. As for Qiu Yun and I… a martial practitioner caught us by surprise when we were evacuating others. He killed Qiu Yun, and I was heavily injured as well. He just left while riding a rainbow butterfly.”

“Rainbow butterfly?” The person that spoke looked toward the sky. With a frown, he said, “We did spot a Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly leaving the area.”

“That should be him.” Jiang Tianxing poured the dirty water onto Qin Lie.

“Our Blue Star Association will investigate this matter and deal with it. Regarding the god corpse under the sea... Your Celestial Artifact Sect has already dispatched people. They will arrive shortly,” that person explained.

“Celestial Artifact Sect has already dispatched their people here?” Jiang Tianxing was startled.

“Mn. They will arrive within the hour at the latest.”

“Oh. I’m injured, so I will first return to Spirit Eagle Island to recuperate,” Jiang Tianxing stated his decision.

The few Blue Star Association martial practitioners did not stop him, simply nodding their heads and allowing him to leave.

An hour later.

Riding on a clear blue crystalline war chariot, a small team of martial practitioners led by a Fragmentation Realm martial practitioner stopped in the air above the sea.

The entire group descended into the water and arrived next to the god corpse, their sparkling eyes locked onto the god corpse’s navel.

“The god corpse rampaged earlier!” Bi You, a martial practitioner at the middle stage of the Fragmentation Realm, wore a long luxurious robe. An exquisite diagram of a furnace was sewn into the robe—a symbol unique to Celestial Artifact Sect. “The tombstone isn’t here!”

Bi You’s brownish face trembled, and his expression looked incomparably ugly.

“There are traces of fighting!” someone said with certainty, having investigated the surroundings.

“You lot! Escort this god corpse to the usual place.” Bi You ascended into the skies from underwater with a gloomy expression. He covered the surrounding seas with his spirit sense and quickly discovered the three Blue Star Association martial practitioners.

“I am Outer Sect Deacon Bi You of Celestial Artifact Sect. Dare I ask if you have seen anyone nearby?” Bi You floated above the heads of the three Blue Star Association martial practitioners.

The moment they saw Bi You floating in the air, the three Blue Star Association martial practitioners immediately knew that he was in the Fragmentation Realm. With a respectful tone, they explained their encounter with Jiang Tianxing.

“He said he was from Celestial Artifact Sect? Did he reveal his name?” Bi You interrogated them with a somber expression.

“No, he did not.”

“How tall was he? What did he look like?”

“He looked very young, around twenty years old, and wore scarlet red clothing.”

A Blue Star Association martial practitioner sternly described, trying to describe Jiang Tianxing’s appearance as best he could.

Bi You frowned. He felt that this was a little troublesome. He had a much faster, clearer, more direct method.

“My apologies,” Bi You exclaimed softly.

The three Blue Star Association martial practitioners were dumbfounded.

“Pak, pak!”

The bones of two Blue Star Association martial practitioners exploded and shattered with a flick of Bi You’s hand, and they instantly died miserable deaths.

He brought the remaining person into the air. Like five sharp blades, Bi You’s fingers instantly stabbed into that person’s skull.

A tyrannical energy capable of seizing one's soul came out of Bi You's fingertips. He stripped the person of his recent memories, reproducing the entire scene of him meeting with and conversing with Jiang Tianxing.

"It was actually Jiang Zhuzhe's son!" Bi You snorted coldly.

He then retracted his bloody fingers. The body of that Blue Star Association martial practitioner had long since turned ice cold, and it slumped onto the wooden boat.

Bi You wiped the traces of blood from his fingertips, and then, with a grim, gloomy expression, unexpectedly charged in the direction of Spirit Eagle Island.

There were many reefs between Spirit Eagle Island and Sea Moon Island. These reefs were densely packed, like mountains hidden at the bottom of the ocean.

Due to the existence of these reefs, the route between Spirit Eagle Island and Sea Moon Island could not be traversed with large ships. Only light ships like the Sword Leaf Boats and the Spirit Eagles of Spirit Eagle Island could travel through these areas.

In the broad area filled with reefs, the Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly lightly landed on a glossy reef that was about ten meters long.

There was not a single trace of a smile on Song Tingyu's face as she elegantly descended from the rainbow butterfly's body. Under the cool moonlight, she retrieved plates of fruit from her spatial ring, one after another, and gracefully ate them.

She had not spoken to nor paid any heed to Qin Lie the entire journey.

She was obviously still angry.

"My dear grandaunt, just how have I offended you?" Qin Lie smiled wryly as he bit the bullet and arrived beside Song Tingyu. Reaching out with his hand, he moved to grab a transparent fruit that was on the plate.

"Slap!" An orange light struck his arm.

Qin Lie's hand went numb, suddenly losing all feeling.

An electrical current passed through his tendons, and that numbness instantly disappeared. Qin Lie waved his hand about, then realized that Song Tingyu had already walked far away from him, plate of fruit in hand.

"I just don't understand. You obviously could have headed to Sea Moon Island by riding the Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly. It would have been smooth and quick! Why did you have to sneakily leave no matter what? First, you had to ride on a large ship that

you shared with others, which you would have had to spend two to three months on before arriving at Spirit Eagle Island. Then you would have to head to Sea Moon Island from Spirit Eagle Island...” Song Tingyu looked at the cold moon, her back facing him. Her eyes were cold as she asked, “Don’t you find it troublesome?”

Qin Lie was momentarily stunned. He finally understood why she was angry.

“About that...” Qin Lie said hesitantly. “Many people from Profound Heaven Alliance died because of me, and Profound Heaven City was also devastated by the colossal beasts. I was afraid...”

“...that I wouldn’t be able to forgive you?” Song Tingyu did not turn around, her tone still cold.

“I wasn’t afraid of that. I was afraid that people from Profound Heaven Alliance would find me through you and then cause trouble for me in other ways,” Qin Lie explained helplessly.

“At Armament City, my father hid the truth from me and plotted against the Horned Demon Race through you. Then, at Herb Mountain, I was tailed by Song Zhi and exposed the teleportation formation inside of Herb Mountain. You don’t feel at ease, huh?” Song Tingyu snorted coldly.

“That definitely isn’t the case!” Qin Lie protested. “I know that those two times weren’t your fault. Otherwise, I wouldn’t have sent a message to Xie Jingxuan and have her ask you to help me

find Spatial Spirit Stones. I have never suspected you. I was simply afraid that you wouldn't forgive me. After all, several members of your Song Family and nearly all the elites of Nie Family died because of me. I was afraid that you wouldn't be able to get over it."

"What's there to forgive?" Song Tingyu finally turned around and gave him a ruthless glare. "Even if all the members of the Nie Family have died, they only have themselves to blame! Why would I care about their deaths? As for Song Zhi, he was not from the main branch of my Song Family either. He dared to use our relationship to plot against me, so his death is justified as well! As long as my father, my uncles, and the rest of the main branch are safe, I couldn't care less. Profound Heaven City was destroyed by the giant beasts, but it can be rebuilt. Profound Heaven City has dominated the Scarlet Tide Continent for too long, so teaching them a lesson isn't such a bad thing."

Qin Lie was stunned. After a moment of hesitation, he asked, "You really don't hate me?"

"Hate you?" Song Tingyu pursed her lips and smiled. "Why would I hate you? The Nie Family is doomed. We, the Song Family and the Xie Family, split all of the property of the Nie Family among ourselves, so our two families have even benefited from this incident. It can be said that you helped us out, so I have to thank you."

"Then why are you still so angry like a resentful wife?" Qin Lie smiled wryly.

“You’re the resentful wife! Qin Lie, you bastard! I searched Herb Mountain and Ling Town for ten days looking for you! Exactly ten days! I wanted to give you a ride to Sea Moon Island with good intentions, but you actually left without even saying a single word!”

Song Tingyu gritted her teeth, her jade arm making a ruthless hammering motion. It was as though she wanted to smash him into smithereens. “I even thought that… that you had been captured by people from Eight Extreme Temple and were disposed of through other measures. I was worried for a long time. I even interrogated people from Eight Extreme Temple. After finding out that they didn’t do anything, I guessed that you might have already left. You bastard… you should die ten thousand times!”

Qin Lie was dumbfounded.

“In that case, it’s definitely my mistake. Don’t be angry anymore, I definitely won’t dare to leave without saying anything next time!” After being stunned for a short while, Qin Lie chuckled. With his thick skin, he moved closer to Song Tingyu and leaned his shoulder against her’s. Reaching his hand toward the plate for a fruit, he spoke with a smile as he took advantage of the situation. “I never would have expected that you cared about me so much. If I had known, I would have waited for you at Herb Mountain no matter what.”

“Who would care about such a shameless guy like you?” Song Tingyu rolled her eyes at him. She pulled what appeared to be a blazing grape from the inner section of the plate in a graceful motion and and leisurely asked, “So what was going on earlier?

Why was that hairy mad dog chasing you?”

“That person was a member of Blood Fiend Sect.” Qin Lie furrowed his brow.

“Blood Fiend Sect? I’ve never heard of this faction.” Song Tingyu wore a strange expression.

Blood Fiend Sect was once glorified in the Land of Chaos. However, a long time ago, it disappeared. In the past hundred years, there no longer was information about Blood Fiend Sect in the Land of Chaos. Many martial practitioners living in the Land of Chaos had never even heard of Blood Fiend Sect, so it was obviously impossible for Song Tingyu, who had been raised in the Scarlet Tide Continent, to know about it.

“Senior Xue Li was a member of Blood Fiend Sect in the past. This sect used to be a Silver rank force, but it’s unknown why it suddenly fell from grace,” Qin Lie explained.

“Tell me everything. And be clear!” Song Tingyu’s curiosity was piqued.

Chapter 396: Blood Progenitor

Qin Lie roughly described the matters concerning Xue Li and Blood Fiend Sect.

The conversation topic then changed, and Qin Lie brought up the impending Trial. He explained that eight god corpses had emerged one after another in the various depths of the Land of Chaos' seas.

"Jiang Tianxing and Qiu Yun threw corpses into the whirlpool at the god corpse's neck, causing the god corpse to go on a rampage and making the tombstone in its navel reveal itself." Qin Lie grinned and chuckled strangely. "I just happened to be next to the tombstone, and I seized it! Jiang Tianxing chased me like a rabid dog because of that tombstone. I do not know what's inside of the tombstone that is worth the concern of the nine great Silver rank forces..."

"The tombstone is in your possession?" Song Tingyu's eyes sparkled.

"That's right," Qin Lie said with a smile.

"Why don't we find a place to settle down and take a look at it?" Song Tingyu suggested.

"Alright." Qin Lie nodded.

"Follow me." Song Tingyu smiled sweetly, as if a hundred

flowers bloomed. She twisted her slender waist, and slowly got onto the rainbow butterfly. She then waved toward Qin Lie. “I’m very familiar with the seas around here. Let me bring you to a secret place.”

“Alright.”

Under the clear, cool glow of the moon, the Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly turned into a streak of dim light and instantly flew into the distance.

An hour later, the rainbow butterfly landed on a tiny island. Qin Lie and Song Tingyu stepped onto the island one after another before the butterfly left on its own to search for food.

“This island is far away from both Sea Moon Island and the reef area. Very few people visit this place. Underneath the island is a natural stone cave that is very suitable for hiding. Follow me.” Song Tingyu led the way.

A moment later, the two of them arrived in the depths of the island through a hidden stone passage and stopped inside of a cave.

Song Tingyu took out around ten Sunflare Stones from her spatial ring, brightening the cave as though it were daylight.

“I’m interested in that tombstone as well,” Xue Li’s voice resounded in Qin Lie’s mind. “Let me come out and inspect it.”

“Didn’t you say your soul was weak?” Qin Lie asked.

“It’s indeed impossible for me to engage in battle, but it’s not a problem for me to merely come out for a peek.” Xue Li snorted.

Qin Lie chuckled and nodded, saying, “Fine then.”

In the next moment, like a bloody ghost, Xue Li revealed himself in the cave.

“Good day, Senior Xue Li.” Song Tingyu arced her body, bowing with a smile.

She learned about some of Xue Li’s past from Qin Lie’s explanation. She had a deep understanding of Xue Li’s tragic fate and felt that this old man was really unfortunate. He had actually been framed when he was at the very peak of his life, and was treated as a disgrace of Blood Fiend Sect. He instantly went from newly appointed sect master to criminal, and was imprisoned for more than a thousand years.

Looking at Xue Li, who was left with just a strand of residual soul, a bit of compassion grew in Song Tingyu’s heart. She felt that he was rather pitiful.

“Girl, I advise you not to participate in the Land of Chaos’ Trial,” Xue Li said neither coldly nor warmly. “You have a high realm, being at the peak of the Netherpassage Realm, and are merely a step away from the Fulfillment Realm. Yet this still isn’t enough.

There are several people who are stronger than you participating in the Trial. Although a brat like you is smart and wise, you might not be able to hold an advantageous position in the Trial with just your smartness. You... will probably be killed by others in the end. If you encounter someone with an obscene personality, a more miserable misfortune will befall you."

An unnatural smile surfaced on Song Tingyu's beautiful face. "It's really that dangerous?"

"I once participated in a Trial," Xue Li said faintly.

Qin Lie's and Song Tingyu's eyes brightened in an instant.

"That Trial was intended for practitioners who were below the Fragmentation Realm. I was at the middle stage of the Fulfillment Realm at the time, and was proficient in the various secret arts of Blood Fiend Sect. I was confident that even a martial practitioner at the peak of the Fulfillment Realm might not be able to beat me! Back then, I was about to make a breakthrough into the peak of the Fulfillment Realm..." Xue Li pondered as he recalled his past. His eyes revealed that he was deep in thought.

Then, with emphasis on every word, he said, "I was heavily injured by someone and had no choice but to flee from the Trial. After I emerged, it took me thirty years to slowly recover my original ability. This directly delayed my rise to the late stage of the Fulfillment Realm by nearly fifty years!"

Qin Lie did not have any plans to participate in the Trial. After

hearing these words, he simply furrowed his brow, surmising that Trials of the Land of Chaos were indeed a little dangerous.

Song Tingyu, however, suddenly sank into silence.

“Girl, I’m not trying to humiliate you. I know that you are able to quickly break through to the Fulfillment Realm, and think this is a great opportunity for you. However, compared to those of the nine great forces that were chosen by heaven, you’re still lacking in several aspects. You lack ferocity, a cold and emotionless heart, a high grade spirit artifact, and several death knights who would die for you at any moment!”

Xue Li’s expression was stern as he said, “The nine great forces will each arrange for a ringer to participate. Not only will these ringers possess superb realms and incredible strength, they will also be decisive when killing. They will wield strong spirit artifacts and be surrounded by specially prepared death knights possessing skills that would guarantee success. These nine people are the actual trailblazers of the Trial. If you participate, you will just become a funeral object. It’s impossible for you to go against those people! There isn’t a single shred of hope!”

“Thank you for your advice, Senior Xue Li. It seems that I have to seriously think this matter through.” Song Tingyu forced out a smile.

“I’m not in the Land of Chaos for the Trial. I have no interest in it. I’m here to search for grandfather, and to find news of him,” Qin Lie said.

“You’re not participating?” Song Tingyu was confused.

“I’m not.” Qin Lie shook his head.

Song Tingyu’s smile was dyed with bitterness.

“Let’s take a look at the tombstone.” Xue Li changed the topic.

Qin Lie nodded. With a twirl of his fingers, he brushed the spatial ring, and a streak of white light flashed past him. A jade tombstone two meters in height and one meter in width suddenly appeared inside of the stone cave.

The bizarre jade carried seven beautiful rays of light within it. It was as if rainbow lightning quietly resided inside of the tombstone. Faint essence fluctuations rippled out of the tombstone.

The three of them did not speak any further. Eyebrows furrowed, they quietly inspected the tombstone.

Like formless tentacles, their mind consciousnesses tried to make contact with the secrets within the tombstone.

“Zzzt zzzt zzzt!”

The seven rays of divine light inside of the tombstone suddenly became brighter, and an energy capable of exterminating soul

intent shot out.

Song Tingyu grunted, her gorgeous face paled slightly, and she subconsciously took two steps back.

Xue Li's bloody spirit dispersed, and it only managed to reconstitute itself after a while.

Qin Lie's soul consciousness was merely stopped outside the tombstone. It was unable to dwell deeper, but it also did not suffer any damage.

As a result, he was safe and sound.

"The soul strand I released was exterminated." A trace of bright red blood could be seen at the corner of Song Tingyu's lips. She rubbed it off and looked at the tombstone in fear, unwilling to make another attempt.

"My consciousness was exterminated as well." Xue Li finally managed to regather his soul, and he hastily moved further from the tombstone.

"I was only prevented from delving deeper." Qin Lie said.

The three of them went silent.

"Out of the three of us, why did it treat you differently?" After

pondering for a moment, Song Tingyu looked at him skeptically. “What’s so special about you?”

“When I made contact with the tombstone, my heart was shaken by a powerful blood aura, and I spat a mouthful of fresh blood onto the tombstone. That mouthful of blood instantly soaked into the tombstone. After that, the terrifying surge of blood energy from the tombstone finally withdrew, and I was able to store the tombstone into the spatial ring.” Qin Lie recalled the event and slowly described it, explaining that this was the only source of uncertainty.

“Touch the tombstone with your hand. Examine it slowly, little by little.” A ray of bright light flashed in Xue Li’s eyes.

“Let me try then.” Qin Lie reached out his left hand and slowly pressed it to the tombstone.

When his palm was a few inches away from the tombstone, thin strands of blood aura that even Xue Li and Song Tingyu could see flew out from the tombstone, gently entering Qin Lie’s palm.

Qin Lie’s body visibly shook.

Violent blood energy traced the strands of blood aura, pouring into his body like a rush of roiling blood.

The blood aura traveled along the tendons in Qin Lie’s arm, seeping into his bones, organs, and blood. It made his entire body

experience agonizing pain.

The bloody light in Xue Li's eyes were shockingly crimson. He looked at the tombstone sternly, and then at Qin Lie's hand several inches away from the tombstone. With a trembling voice, he asked, "Kid, what are you feeling?"

"A wave of blood aura is charging into my body, causing me excruciating pain. It spread into my organs, my veins, and every single one of my bones!" Qin Lie suppressed the impulse to scream out, growling while gnashing his teeth.

"Endure it! That blood aura is very beneficial to you! Hurry and channel the Blood Spirit Art! Hurry!" Xue Li said in a sharp voice.

Qin Lie channeled the Blood Spirit Art as suggested, his body trembling like it was being shocked by electricity.

Streaks of bloody light flashed from within his body. These streaks of light numbered in the hundreds, and they clashed inside of him. They surged through his bones, tendons, and blood, causing him unbearably hot, agonizing pain.

Even Qin Lie's mind seemed to have been invaded by the bloody light. In a trance, he once again witnessed the scene that he had seen once before.

Corpses littered a vast, cold, desolate land. These corpses were enormous. Some resembled the Evil Gods from the Nether Realm,

some resembled the varying species of the Giant Spirit Race, some resembled spirits made from ancient trees, and some were god corpses...

Then Qin Lie suddenly noticed the corpse of a regular human being.

Among this multitude of enormous corpses, this tiny corpse was insignificant—small to the point of easily being overlooked.

This was the corpse of an adult male, and the only wound it carried was in its neck. The blood that flowed out from that wound formed magnificent, bloody crystals that were as beautiful as red gemstones.

The skin of this man was so white that it was basically transparent. Every single tendon and bone in his body resembled bloody crystals. They were beautiful, shone red, and looked strange and mystical.

“I see corpses. The Evil Gods of the Nether Realm, ancient colossal beasts, spirits made from gigantic trees several hundred meters tall, and copper god corpses.” Qin Lie’s was experiencing intense pain, and he kept talking to keep his mind off of it. “I even see a strange man. The skin on his body is a transparent white, and the tendons and bones of his body can be seen clearly. They are like bright and mystical blood crystals. The blood flowing from his body is turning into shining blood crystals, that are comparable to red gemstones...”

“W-what did you say? Repeat it!” Xue Li screamed, suddenly losing control of himself.

This scream was like the cry of a ghost and the roar of a devil, even causing Song Tingyu to feel pain from the shockwave.

“His skin is a transparent white, his veins and bones can be clearly seen, they are dazzlingly bright like blood crystals, and the blood that flows from his body turn into bloody crystals that are as clear as red gemstones,” Qin Lie repeated.

“Heavens! It’s the Blood Progenitor, the founder of Blood Fiend Sect!” Xue Li screamed as though he had gone mad.

Chapter 397: Blood Aura Body Reconstruction

Xue Li's bloody soul shook intensely, showing that he was experiencing a tremendous rush of emotion.

"The Blood Progenitor! The creator of the Blood Codex, and one of the five great progenitors of the previous era. He was a peerless expert who shook the world, unkillable throughout the heavens and the earth!" Xue Li said in shock.

Song Tingyu's beautiful eyes dazzled with a divine light. "Qin Lie! What you're seeing through the tombstone could possibly be one of the areas in the Trial grounds!"

"It must be! That secret realm is called the Graveyard of Gods, the resting place of the gods. The corpses you spoke of were the strongest living beings at one point, the world's overlords who looked down upon an era!" Xue Li was extremely excited. "So the Blood Progenitor actually lost his life in the Graveyard of Gods as well... to me, this news is simply too shocking!"

At this moment, Qin Lie's face looked hideous, and his eyes were as red as blood. Streaks of bloody light were circling his body like electric currents.

His hand had yet to actually make contact with the tombstone, but the violent blood aura pouring from the tombstone was furiously surging into his body.

“Whoosh whoosh whoosh!”

What seemed to be just thin strands of blood aura actually had a savage, tyrannical energy hidden within. They flooded into his palm wildly, and spread to every corner of his body.

In his mind, one strange image after another gradually became clearer.

His endurance, however, had already reached its limit.

“Bang!”

A dense aura of blood exploded from Qin Lie’s body. He gritted his teeth, and tapped the tombstone with his spatial ring.

He stored it away once again.

Qin Lie sat on the ground, gasping heavily. His body was a bloody crimson like a cooked sea prawn.

Streaks of bloody light were still flowing rapidly in his body, seeping into every one of his bones, muscles, and veins.

In the eyes of Xue Li and Song Tingyu, Qin Lie’s body was actually expanding and contracting strangely. It was healthy one moment, then shriveled the next.

It was like a balloon in which air was constantly blown and then released.

During this process, his bones produced cracking sounds that were clearly audible. Every single one of his joints seemed to be mystically twisting and adjusting.

“Arghhh!”

Qin Lie gritted his teeth and growled like a fierce beast that was facing extinction.

A long time later, wisps of bloody mist oozed from the roots of the hair on Qin Lie’s body. The mist wrapped tightly around his body like a cocoon of blood.

“What’s happening to him, Senior Xue Li?” Song Tingyu asked with gleaming eyes.

“Something good!” Xue Li was full of energy. “He is cultivating with the aid of the tombstone! A powerful blood aura poured from the tombstone, and interestingly enough, it seems to be tempering his body. It’s strengthening his bones and tendons, and also reconstructing his flesh!”

“You’re familiar with this tombstone?” Song Tingyu approached Qin Lie, who was in the blood cocoon, with a curious look. She reached out her hand as though she were about to touch it.

“I’m not familiar with the tombstone, and I don’t know if it is related to the Graveyard of Gods, but I can tell that Qin Lie is currently tempering his body through the tombstone. Although the process is somewhat painful, it’s definitely a good outcome!” Xue Li casually said.

“Mn, that seems to be the case.” Song Tingyu smiled. She suddenly turned to look at Xue Li. “Senior. The five great progenitors you spoke of… who are they?”

“I will talk about them later on,” Xue Li said faintly.

Song Tingyu did not pursue the matter any further.

Flashes of dazzling bloody light could still be seen inside of the blood cocoon. An intense wave of blood aura would occasionally surge from inside as well.

A long while later.

“Bang bang bang!”

Streaks of bloody light caused the blood cocoon to explode with pieces of the cocoon being reduced to powder and scattered on the ground.

Qin Lie then emerged, stark naked.

The robe he had worn earlier had been reduced to dust in the explosion of the blood cocoon.

The chiseled muscles of his stark naked body looked as though they had been carved by axes. They were filled with a hint of ferocity and strength. Every portion of muscle felt like it was filled with an explosive power, making people to feel lively with a single glance.

Song Tingyu's beautiful face turned red, and she cursed with a low voice, subconsciously turning her head away.

The naked Qin Lie sat cross-legged and refined the tombstone's blood aura that was in his body with the Blood Spirit Art, spreading the blood aura to all of the flesh, bones, tendons, and veins in his body.

"The waves of blood energy in the tombstone are extremely beneficial to the tempering of the body!" Opening his eyes, a radiant smile appeared on Qin Lie's face. "That surge of blood energy was extremely beneficial for my muscles, veins, bones, and flesh. It actually strengthened my body overall!"

"How do you feel?" Xue Li asked.

"Incredible! Absolutely incredible!" Qin Lie stood up.

He channeled the Blood Spirit Art, and violent blood energy

poured from his body, instantly filling him with a torrent of energy.

"What pure blood spirit energy!" Xue Li exclaimed. "Qin Lie, I'm not sure where the blood energy that poured out of the tombstone came from, but it's definitely extremely beneficial to you! I recommend that you spend some time trying to absorb even more blood energy in order to constantly temper your body."

"I was thinking the same thing," Qin Lie said with a grin.

"That... I, uh..." Xue Li stuttered as he looked at him with strange eyes, his words filled with hesitation.

"Speak," Qin Lie said impatiently with a frown.

"Travel to the field of the Trial. The Blood Progenitor lost his life in the Graveyard of Gods. If I am capable of assimilating with his body as a remnant soul, refining it, not only will I be able to easily kill Jiang Zhuzhe and take my thousand year revenge... I will also be able to rebuild Blood Fiend Sect and return it to its former glory in the Land of Chaos!" Xue Li said ambitiously.

"That person is the Blood Progenitor?" Qin Lie did not immediately agree, instead asking for details. "What relationship does he have with Blood Fiend Sect? Why are you so sure that he's the Blood Progenitor?"

"The spirit art cultivated by Blood Fiend Sect in its entirety

comes from half of the Blood Codex, while the author of the Blood Codex is... the Blood Progenitor." Xue Li pondered for a moment, then earnestly explained, "I once heard from my master that the Blood Progenitor was one of the five great progenitors of the ancient era. After he perished, the Blood Codex was split into two. The first half was obtained by an ancestor of our Blood Fiend Sect, which he then went on to establish. The second half, however, disappeared without a trace, and no one had any clue where it was.

"It's recorded in the Blood Codex that once the Blood Spirit Art has been cultivated to completion, the skin of the body will turn transparent, the tendons and bones will turn into bloody crystal, and every single drop of blood will become crystal clear like red gemstones! The physical characteristics of the person you saw are completely in line with the mystical properties of the ultimate Blood Spirit Art. He's definitely one of the five great progenitors—the Blood Progenitor!"

Xue Li grew excited and shouted, "The second half of the Blood Codex is probably on him as well! If I can obtain the second half of the Blood Codex and assimilate my soul with the Blood Progenitor's body, it would be possible for my Blood Fiend Sect to become a Gold rank power!"

"Earlier you said that the Trial is extremely dangerous, and that Miss Song would likely end up dead if she participated, let alone me." Qin Lie rolled his eyes.

Xue Li had clearly gotten overexcited because of the Blood Progenitor's corpse and the possible existence of the second half of the Blood Codex.

He had been harmed by Jiang Zhuzhe twice, and this trip had cost his main body with half of his soul being burned to death. He was in dire need of a glimmer of hope so that he could find the courage to continue fighting.

In his eyes, the corpse of the Blood Progenitor in the Graveyard of Gods was his only hope!

“The Song girl has already reached the peak of the Netherpassage Realm and she possesses outstanding wit, not to mention the fact that you’re sufficiently ruthless. As long as you two move together, forge a few Terminator Profound Bombs, prepare a few powerful spirit artifacts, are extra cautious, and avoid encountering the Silver rank forces’ nine individuals chosen by heaven...” Xue Li changed his rhetoric to get the Blood Progenitor’s corpse, encouraging them.

“If you avoid coming into conflict with them and remember to search for the corpses in the Graveyard of Gods, there will still be hope for successfully leaving after immediately obtaining the goods. Qin Lie, you must help me this time. I went to Celestial Artifact Sect in order to help you find news regarding your grandfather. As a result, Jiang Zhuzhe plotted against me and my body was destroyed. I died for you, you know?” he pleaded bitterly.

Qin Lie frowned and kept silent.

“Qin Lie, if you fight by my side, success isn’t an impossibility.”

Song Tingyu also tried to persuade him.

“How much time do we have?” Qin Lie asked.

“Two and a half months,” Song Tingyu replied.

“Li Mu had someone to pass along a sword token to you. He obviously wants you to participate in the Trial as well. You shouldn’t let him down.” Xue Li thought of various ways to persuade him. “Qin Lie, with your personality and ruthlessness, you wouldn’t be at a disadvantage in the Trial. I believe in you.”

“Hehe, I believe in you too,” Song Tingyu said with a smile.

“Fine! Since both of you trust in me this much, I will give you two face and participate in that so-called ‘bloody banquet’!” Qin Lie finally nodded.

Chapter 398: Sea Moon Island

South of the Scarlet Tide Continent, in a corner of the Nether Realm—the Demon God Mountain Range.

A year and a half ago, Qin Lie and Xue Li once caused mass chaos in this mountain range, awakening the avatars of two out of the five Evil Gods. The thunder python's soul and the giant blood demon formed by Xue Li each fought one of the two.

Back then, Gao Yu had been in the heart of one of the Evil Gods, accepting its inheritance.

Qin Lie escaped that tribulation only because Gao Yu realized that the person causing chaos in the Demon God Mountain Rage was actually Qin Lie and stopped pursuing him.

In the Demon God Mountain Range, Gao Yu, whose body was currently enveloped in darkness, walked out alone.

"The Son of the Evil God!"

A Horned Demon elder who was holding a white bone scepter was guarding the mountain range. When he discovered Gao Yu at the entrance, he immediately addressed him in a respectful manner.

"I want to leave this place and head to the Land of Chaos. I'm going to enter the Graveyard of Gods and search for the Evil God's

corpse.”

Gao Yu fluently spoke the language of the Nether Realm, his body roiling with nether demonic energy. Flowing out from his pair of cold, sharp eyes were glimmers of evil and carnage that radiated a sense of heartlessness.

“Many things happened during this past year and a half.” The Horned Demon elder clearly explained every single detail of what had transpired during this period of time.

He told Gao Yu that the main forces and elites of this branch of the Horned Demon Race had already reached the Nether Continent using the spatial teleportation formation with Qin Lie’s help. He then told him that the evil nether passage had been destroyed.

“Qin Lie… so he’s actually related to the Horned Demon Race. Nice.”

After listening to the details, Gao Yu’s eyes, which were shining with evil light, suddenly brightened. After a while he said, “Since the evil nether passageway has already been destroyed, I shall leave through the Nether Battlefield.”

“Also… there are humans living in the lowest floor of the Nether Battlefield,” the priest of this Demon God Mountain Range explained.

Gao Yu was dumbfounded.

Never did he expect that so many things would happen in the Scarlet Tide Continent in a single year and some months. He never thought the Horned Demon Race and Qin Lie would actually have such an intriguing relationship.

“I understand.” With these words, Gao Yu, who had already succeeded in accepting part of the inheritance, quietly left the Demon God Mountain Range under the gaze of the priest.

Ten days later.

Gao Yu went past the mountain peak that pierced the clouds and appeared in the lowest floor of the Nether Battlefield, the place that Xue Li referred to as the “ultimate blood ground.”

Many Blood Spear martial practitioners, Lang Xie, Feng Rong, Mo Hai, and Tang Siqi were living on this floor.

They had already constructed brand new stone houses here and dug out several blood pools. Lang Xie and Feng Rong, as well as the martial practitioners who were also cultivating the Blood Spirit Art, experienced swift rises in realms from cultivating here. Their strength increased by leaps and bounds.

Tang Siqi and Mo Hai were studying the four ancient diagrams that Qin Lie left behind and were also making good use of their time.

However, since they did not cultivate the Blood Spirit Art, living in the ultimate blood ground for a long period of time was not very comfortable for them.

Just when they were planning to leave, Gao Yu suddenly arrived, making an appearance in the ultimate blood ground.

The sudden descent of a human youth into the ultimate blood ground shocked Blood Spear. They thought that Gao Yu came down from the Scarlet Tide Continent to cause trouble for them.

“I’m Gao Yu, a friend of Qin Lie’s. I... came from the Demon God Mountain Range.” Gao Yu revealed his identity. “I cultivate the arts of the Nether Realm. I have come here to leave through the Nether Battlefield. I wish to head to the Land of Chaos, and find news about Qin Lie.”

“Qin Lie headed to the Land of Chaos to participate in some sort of Trial,” Lang Xie explained with an indifferent expression, arriving in front of Gao Yu. His body was covered with the thick scent of blood.

There was a strange place in the ultimate blood ground that Xue Li had created in the past. Using that strange section of land, Lang Xie and Xue Li were able to contact each other with their souls every now and then.

Having talked with Xue Li, Lang Xie discovered that Qin Lie went to the Land of Chaos. Xue Li told him to cultivate well in the ultimate blood ground and said that, once Qin Lie established a

foothold in the Land of Chaos, he would be able to set up a teleportation formation that linked to the ultimate blood ground. When that time came, he and Blood Spear would be able to enter and leave the Land of Chaos as they pleased.

This was why Lang Xie and Feng Rong, along with the Blood Spear elites, could cultivate with peace of mind.

“You want to leave through the Nether Battlefield?” Tang Siqi asked excitedly.

“Mn.” Gao Yu nodded. “I understand that from what the priest of the Horned Demon Race told me the Nether Battlefield has been very peaceful recently. Since the Horned Demon elites have gone to the Nether Continent, those who remain did not continue to push through the upper floors of the Nether Battlefield. The martial practitioners of Eight Extreme Temple standing guard up there gradually withdrew their main forces as well, leaving only a few Black Iron rank forces to keep watch. Their defenses have weakened greatly. As for me, since I still possess the body of a human and do not have the appearance of a Horned Demon, leaving shouldn’t be difficult.”

“What do you think, Elder Mo Hai?” Tang Siqi’s eyes brightened.

“We are humans as well, so we should be able to leave easily. The conflict between the Horned Demon Race, Eight Extreme Temple, and Profound Heaven Alliance has currently come to a tentative end, so we should be fine.” Mo Hai’s emotions surged as he said, “I have always wanted to go to the Land of Chaos. I couldn’t bear to abandon Armament Sect in the past, but I guess it’s now time for

me to leave."

"Gao Yu, we're going with you!" Tang Siqi said in a delicate manner. "I want to go to the Land of Chaos as well! In previous generations, a peak expert once appeared in our Tang Family and also went to the Land of Chaos. He once sent a message to the Tang Family, saying that as long as it was a child of the Tang Family, he or she could find him in the Land of Chaos!"

"Girl, you just want to look for Qin Lie, don't you?" Mo Hai teased with a wide smile.

"Says who?!" Tang Siqi retorted.

"Elder Mo Hai, Miss Tang, are you really planning on leaving?" Lang Xie frowned. "As long as we wait for Qin Lie to settle down and construct the teleportation formation, we will also be able to head there. Why don't you wait?"

"Mister Lang Xie, we don't cultivate the Blood Spirit Art. This... isn't a place that we can easily adapt to. I apologize," Mo Hai said.

"I'm going with you, A'Hai. No matter where you go, I want to be with you!" Feng Rong said.

"You can stay here and continue cultivating with the aid of the ultimate blood ground." Mo Hai frowned.

"No, I'm going with you!" Feng Rong insisted. "Whether or not

you agree, I want to be with you!”

“Alright, fine then,” Mo Hai relented helplessly.

“Let’s go,” Gao Yu called out.

As a result, Mo Hai, Feng Rong, Gao Yu, and Tang Siqi, left the ultimate blood ground under Lang Xie’s watch.

With the aid of the Horned Demon Race, they successfully arrived at the peak of the gigantic mountain. In the end, like Qin Lie and Song Tingyu had, they rode a humongous cyclone and shot into the skies, arriving at the floor of the Nether Battlefield where humans were stationed.

Fortunately, not long after landing, they encountered Yi Yuan, who was still guarding this area.

“Senior Sister Tang! Elder Mo Hai! Instructor Feng!” Yi Yuan called out excitedly.

“Yi Yuan, send us out of the Nether Battlefield. We wish to return to the Scarlet Tide Continent and head for the Land of Chaos!” Feng Rong instructed him with a glare.

“No problem, leave it to me!” Yi Yuan, who had been carrying a guilty conscience for leaving Armament Sect, accepted the request in an instant.

Half a month later.

A large crowd of people Qin Lie was familiar with were aboard a large ship that would make a stop at Spirit Eagle Island before heading to Sea Moon Island. Wind blew and waves crashed as they set off.

Sea Moon Island.

A man and woman who were dressed normally arrived at a mansion on the island.

This mansion belonged to Profound Heaven Alliance of the Scarlet Tide Continent, and was usually garrisoned with Profound Heaven Alliance martial practitioners. They were in charge of helping Profound Heaven Alliance sell their unneeded spirit materials and buy unique spirit stones, spirit herbs, rare artifacts, and so on.

“Uncle Tian,” Song Tingyu said with a smile, removing the mask on her face and entering the mansion.

Tian Pu was a manager of Profound Heaven Alliance stationed on Sea Moon Island. He possessed a cultivation level at the middle stage of the Fulfillment Realm, and he helped Profound Heaven Alliance manage everything here.

When Song Tingyu helped Qin Lie search for the fresh blood of a Scarlet Spirit Turtle and Spatial Spirit Stones, Tian Pu was the one she had instructed to help them.

With an appearance of a man in his fifties, Tian Pu's figure was slightly plump, and his smile was pleasant. "Miss, did you get into trouble recently?"

"Not really." Song Tingyu sat down in the hall, waved her hands at Qin Lie, and said, "Yao Tian, find a seat, don't be courteous. You're a follower of mine, so just treat this place as your own home."

"He's Yao Tian, my follower. He accompanied me," Song Tingyu casually explained to Tian Pu.

Tian Pu smiled and said, "Bi You, a middle stage Fragmentation Realm expert of Celestial Artifact Sect, one of the nine great powers, was recently active near Sea Moon Island. He was searching for a junior of Celestial Artifact Sect named 'Jiang Tianxing,' Furthermore, he's looking for a man and woman who were riding a Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly."

After these words were spoken, Tian Pu looked at Song Tingyu and Qin Lie meaningfully and said, "I heard that Bi You is looking for these three because they discovered the eighth god corpse in the depths of the sea. They seem to have something to do with an object from the god corpse. Miss, you two had best be careful. Have the Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly stay away. Do not let Bi You track it."

“Oh, the Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly I rode has already flown back on its own,” Song Tingyu said carelessly with a faint smile. “Before the start of the Trial, I will be using the spatial teleportation formation on Sea Moon Island to depart. I will no longer need the Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly.”

“That’s for the best.” Although Tian Pu was smiling, he secretly heaved a sigh of relief in his heart.

Profound Heaven Alliance was a Copper rank force, and Alliance Chief Song Yu was only at the middle stage of the Fragmentation Realm.

Bi You’s realm was equal to Song Yu’s, and he was the Outer Sect Deacon of the Silver rank power Celestial Artifact Sect. Furthermore, he possessed a spirit artifact forged by the artificers of Celestial Artifact Sect, so his battle power was extraordinary.

When it came to this person, Profound Heaven Alliance could not afford to offend him, let alone Song Tingyu.

So when Tian Pu received news that Bi You was searching everywhere for a man and woman riding a Flowing Cloud Rainbow Butterfly, he had been nervous and worried, afraid that Song Tingyu would be captured. If that ever happened, he simply wouldn’t be able to give Song Yu an explanation. In all of Profound Heaven Alliance, there probably wasn’t a single person that would dare ask Bi You to return her.

“Uncle Tian, arrange two quiet, obscure rooms that are near each other,” Song Tingyu suddenly instructed, still smiling. “Do not tell anyone of my arrival, and do not say too much about us to the subordinates here either. In the future, when Yao Tian and I come and go, we will always be in the disguises we were in earlier. Just treat us like regular settlers of the Alliance. Do not give us special treatment...”

“I understand, Miss. Don’t worry.” Tian Pu was secretly flustered.

He finally understood that the two people before him were exactly who Bi You was searching everywhere for.

“We are going to purchase a portion of spirit materials to forge a few things before heading to the Land of Chaos, so don’t arrange rooms for anyone in the place we will be staying.

Tian Pu nodded over and over.

“Yao Tian, let’s go for a stroll on Sea Moon Island to search for spirit materials you think will be useful. I will handle the expenses,” Song Tingyu said in a lavish manner.

“Then I shall courteously accept your offer,” Qin Lie said with a grin.

Chapter 399: Spirit Artifact Store

The stores on Sea Moon Island that sold spirit materials and spirit herbs were dazzling to the eye.

Within a ten thousand kilometer radius of Sea Moon Island, martial practitioners from continents like the Scarlet Tide Continent, the Flowing Cloud Continent, and the Heavenly Fate Continent treated Sea Moon Island as the largest trading hub for spirit materials and spirit artifacts.

The teleportation formation constructed on Sea Moon Island was able to reach another island that was ten thousand kilometers away. From that island, travelers would then be able to teleport even further away. After five teleportations overall, they would be able to arrive at the Heavenly Wither Continent.

It was exactly because of the existence of that teleportation formation that Sea Moon Island became a crucial territory for the seven continents that were within a radius of ten thousand kilometers. Various Copper rank forces had established strongholds on Sea Moon Island in order to conveniently gather information about the Land of Chaos and purchase high grade spirit artifacts from the Land of Chaos through Sea Moon Island.

As for Blue Star Association, since they were in charge of Sea Moon Island on behalf of Heavenly Sword Mountain, they had become the strongest among the Copper rank forces and were regarded highly by Heavenly Sword Mountain.

In the afternoon at the doorstep of a spirit stone exchange, Qin Lie and Song Tingyu, who had changed their appearances, walked out.

At this place, Qin Lie had exchanged the spirit stones he obtained from the Scarlet Tide Island along with the random materials within Kong Xiang's spatial ring for high grade spirit stones that were usable in the Land of Chaos.

There was currently a total of two hundred and thirty Earth Grade spirit stones in his spatial ring.

"Let's go. Let me take you around to purchase the materials needed to forge Terminator Profound Bombs." Song Tingyu moved to another store that specialized in selling Common Grade and Profound Grade spirit materials.

An hour later, many of the spirit materials needed to forge Terminator Profound Bombs were inside Qin Lie's spatial ring. Song Tingyu paid for materials worth a total of seventy Earth Grade spirit stones.

"Is that enough?" Song Tingyu asked with a smile after they left.

Qin Lie nodded continuously. "It's nearly enough. We will be able to forge twenty Terminator Profound Bombs at the very least, which should be enough to use, but, we are still missing the main components. We need a few high grade lightning spirit stones or beast cores from a lightning attribute spirit beast."

“Let’s go to another store,” Song Tingyu said with a smile.

“Mn.”

At that very moment, a spirit eagle appeared above their heads. Aboard the spirit eagle were three martial practitioners dressed in Celestial Artifact Sect’s uniforms.

Those three surveyed the ground from up above as they patrolled the crowds of people from one store to another.

Qin Lie and Song Tingyu unconsciously kept their heads down, frowning slightly.

This was already the fifth patrol they had seen today.

According to Tian Pu, Celestial Artifact Sect had dispatched at least two hundred martial practitioners, rented spirit eagles from Spirit Eagle Island, and split them into several patrols to keep watch over the seas near Sea Moon Island.

Among the Celestial Artifact Sect martial practitioners, one of them held a portrait that he referenced when inspecting the people below.

“Let’s go.” After looking for a short while, that person waved his hands, and the spirit eagle brought them away.

“I had Uncle Tian ask about the situation. Bi You found Jiang Tianxing. From his account, they probably discovered that the tombstone is in your possession,” Song Tingyu said with a soft voice. “The portrait those people are holding on to has the other ‘Yao Tian’ drawn on it. It’s the face that you used to... trick Liu Ting back at Ling Town.”

“It seems that they value the tombstone quite a bit,” Qin Lie said while stroking his chin.

“It’s not just a matter of it being valued. The teleportation formation on Sea Moon Island can only make return trips at the moment. It cannot be used to move to the Heavenly Wither Continent. In its restricted state, people can only enter, not leave.” Song Tingyu’s voice grew even softer. “They did this because they are afraid that you might leave through the teleportation formation.”

“Sea Moon Island belongs to Blue Star Association and takes orders from Heavenly Sword Mountain. Why would they help Celestial Artifact Sect search for someone?” Qin Lie was dumbfounded.

“Heavenly Sword Mountain seems to be keeping track of this issue as well. They must have come to a consensus with Celestial Artifact Sect. They both wish to find the tombstone. As a result, they have helped Celestial Artifact Sect by making Blue Star Association close the teleportation formation.” Song Tingyu furrowed her brow. “The two of us must be more cautious.”

“It seems that the tombstone in my possession might be related

to the secrets of the Graveyard of Gods." Qin Lie had a rough idea of what was happening.

"That should be the case." Song Tingyu faintly smiled, then said, "Let's head over to Sea Moon Trade Group. It was established by Blue Star Association, so their catalogue is the most complete, and there are various grades of spirit artifacts which you can purchase immediately."

"Alright."

Sea Moon Trade Group was located in the central district of Sea Moon Island and was extremely close to the teleportation formation. The headquarters of Blue Star Association was right behind it.

The trade group was split into many different districts—the Spirit Material District, Spirit Herb District, Spirit Artifact District, Spirit Stone District, Auction District, and so on.

As the largest trade group of Sea Moon Island, the managers representing the various continents on Sea Moon Island would choose this place to purchase and sell spirit materials in bulk. Back when Tian Pu purchased the fresh blood of a Scarlet Spirit Turtle and spatial spirit stones for Song Tingyu, they all came from Sea Moon Trade Group.

Towering buildings made of stone that reached several dozens of meters high were situated at the center of Sea Moon Island. They resembled a tall, stone forest that took up several acres of land.

“This is Sea Moon Trade Group.” Seeing many people at the doorstep, Song Tingyu and Qin Lie walked in. Martial practitioners of different realms were moving in and out of the entrance.

Qin Lie observed for a bit and discovered that the martial practitioners entering and leaving Sea Moon Trade Group were in the Manifestation Realm at the least, while Netherpassage Realm and Fulfillment Realm experts were also very common. Occasionally, he would even spot some Fragmentation Realm experts arrogantly walking around the trade group with their subordinates and followers.

“Sea Moon Trade Group is the largest store in a ten thousand kilometer radius, and many experts from large forces personally come over to pick out spirit artifacts. The spirit artifacts of my father, Uncle Xie, and the palace chief of Eight Extreme Temple all came from Sea Moon Trade Group. Even our flying spirit artifacts were custom made by the Sea Moon Trade Group. The fresh blood of a Scarlet Spirit Turtle and the spatial spirit stones also came from this trade group,” Song Tingyu explained softly.

Qin Lie quietly nodded.

After the two of them changed their faces, their appearances looked especially normal. Among the waves of people in the entrance to the trade group, they were the most inconspicuous, and no one would spare them a second glance.

The martial practitioners of Celestial Artifact Sect were

searching throughout Sea Moon Island while riding spirit eagles, but they would not do anything above Sea Moon Trade Group.

After all, Sea Moon Island was still a territory that belonged to Blue Star Association, and Sea Moon Trade Group was where Blue Star Association made most of its money. Celestial Artifact Sect had to give some face.

Without the people from Celestial Artifact Sect occasionally patrolling around, Qin Lie felt at ease. With a smile, he and Song Tingyu stepped into Sea Moon Trade Group.

Qin Lie was completely unfamiliar with Sea Moon Trade Group which covered a vast area of land. He merely followed Song Tingyu's footsteps the entire time without speaking up or interrupting her.

"Since we're here in Sea Moon Trade Group, we must stroll around the spirit artifact district. My father's spirit artifacts were all purchased here. There are many Profound Grade and Earth Grade spirit weapons here. Even low rank Heaven Grade spirit artifacts are occasionally sold!" Song Tingyu said in high spirits.

"You lead the way," Qin Lie said with a smile.

After walking for a total of twenty minutes, the two of them finally arrived at the so-called Spirit Artifact District by following the endless stream of people.

A magnificent building that took up several thousands of meters appeared before Qin Lie's eyes. The stone building had four floors, and each floor was several dozens of meters in height. There were small windows on every floor, and the bottom floor had wide open doors in all four directions.

Martial practitioners were constantly moving in and out of the four doors. Some wore downcast faces, probably because they were unable to acquire anything. The faces of some, however, were all smiles, as though they had found spirit artifacts suitable for them.

"The first floor sells various Profound Grade spirit artifacts, the second floor sells Earth Grade spirit artifacts, and a small number of Heaven Grade spirit artifacts of low rank will occasionally appear on the third floor. Heaven Grade spirit artifacts are usually bought by Blue Star Association on behalf of Heavenly Sword Mountain since they themselves... do not have the financial power to possess Heaven Grade spirit artifacts. They also do not have the ability to keep hold of them either. Lastly, the fourth floor is where they entertain important guests," Song Tingyu explained softly.

Qin Lie's eyes shone faintly.

On the Scarlet Tide Continent, Profound Grade spirit artifacts were already extremely valuable and were suitable for Manifestation Realm and Netherpassage Realm martial practitioners. Earth Grade spirit artifacts were suitable for Fulfillment Realm and Fragmentation Realm martial practitioners, and only an extreme few in Profound Heaven Alliance and Eight Extreme Temple were able to use them.

As for Heaven Grade spirit artifacts, according to what Qin Lie knew, not a single person in the Scarlet Tide Continent possessed one.

Heaven Grade spirit artifacts could only belong to Nirvana Realm and Imperishable Realm martial practitioners. Only an extremely small number of people in the Land of Chaos could possess Heaven Grade spirit artifacts, let alone in the Scarlet Tide Continent.

Back when Armament Sect was situated at Flame Volcano, their strongest artificer Mo Hai was unable to forge an Earth Grade spirit artifact. Just from that, one could see how valuable Earth Grade spirit artifacts were, to say nothing of Heaven Grade spirit artifacts.

“I’ll just say this first—if a Profound Grade spirit artifact catches your attention, I will be able to purchase it for you. As for an Earth Grade spirit artifact... I won’t be able to help you with it.” Before they stepped in, Song Tingyu coughed lightly and stuck Qin Lie with a preventative needle.

“Alright!” Qin Lie smiled as he stepped into the hall.

The first floor was several thousand meters wide, and all of the spirit artifacts were kept in clear, white crystal cupboards. They were placed in a circular manner, and all the martial practitioners who entered were moving in the center of the circle.

The receptionists of Blue Star Association were standing behind the cupboards. Dressed in their unique uniforms, they looked at

the martial practitioners in front of them with smiles on their faces.

Enormous lights crafted from bright gems hung high above everyone's heads, shining brightly upon the area below.

Inside of the crystal cupboards, hundreds of Profound Grade Seven spirit artifacts radiated gentle or dazzling glows under the bright lights, resulting in the sparkling eyes of martial practitioners that saw them. They could not help but want to immediately put the spirit artifacts that they fancied right into their bags.

"A Profound Grade Five spirit weapon already costs three hundred Earth Grade spirit stones. Profound Grade Six spirit weapons cost eight hundred, while Profound Grade Seven spirit weapons cost nearly fifteen hundred!" When Qin Lie entered the place, he casually glanced around and spotted a sword, a shield, and an accessory placed in a crystal cupboard next to him. After looking at the prices, he could not help but secretly gulp.

After he had sold all of Kong Xiang's random materials, adding them to the ones he already had, he only had two hundred and thirty Earth Grade spirit stones in his possession.

He was actually unable to even purchase a normal Profound Grade Five spirit artifact.

"You think they're expensive?" Song Tingyu asked with a laugh.

“They’re more than just expensive!” Qin Lie nodded deeply.

“Pick one that suits you. As long as it’s below a thousand Earth Grade spirit stones, I can give it to you as a gift!” Song Tingyu said delicately.

“Alright!” Qin Lie exclaimed joyfully.

He began to seriously walk over to every single crystal cupboard, searching for a spirit artifact that suited him and could increase his combat strength.

In reality, Qin Lie did not have a single spirit artifact in his possession up to this point.

Terminator Profound Bombs were one-time consumables and could not increase his battle power. Strictly speaking, they were not considered spirit artifacts.

The wooden sculpture his grandfather left him was not forged specifically for him, and earlier on, since pure spirit energy was stored inside of it, he could still use it.

Later, as the spirit energy gradually flowed out, he was no longer able to increase his strength through the wooden sculpture, so he eventually stopped using it.

Qin Lie definitely needed to search for a few spirit artifacts that complemented his Heavenly Thunder Eradication, Frost Arts, and

Records of Geocentric Magnetism, which would then increase his combat strength and increase his chances of surviving the Trial.

"Ah!" Qin Lie suddenly stopped at a crystal cupboard in the front, pointed to a small, exquisite silver hammer, and said, "Take that out for a look."

Chapter 400: Astral Thunder Hammer

“You have a good eye, my friend!”

Behind the crystal cupboard, a salesperson of the Blue Star Association grinned and reached to grab the exquisitely beautiful silver hammer.

The salesperson was called Chang He. About fifty years of age, he was in the late stage of the Netherpassage Realm.

He had once been part of Blue Star Association’s primary fighting force, but was severely injured fifteen years ago when he was fighting. It became difficult for him to further progress on the martial way, and as a result, he could only lower himself to selling spirit artifacts for Sea Moon Trade Group.

“This is the Astral Thunder Hammer, a Profound Grade Six spirit artifact. It is worth one thousand and two hundred Earth Grade spirit stones. The Astral Thunder Hammer is suitable for martial practitioners that cultivate lightning spirit arts. When one channels the violent spirit power of lightning into the Astral Thunder Hammer, it will release an unstoppable lightning when swung!”

Chang He took the small, beautiful silver hammer out and handed it to Qin Lie with a smile. He gently warned, “Careful now, the hammer is somewhat heavy.”

Qin Lie took the hammer and a look flashed across his face. He

breathed calmly. “It really is kind of heavy.”

His was currently between the Manifestation Realm and the Netherpassage Realm. With each passing day, he came closer to the Netherpassage Realm.

Qin Lie’s body had been refined and was extremely sturdy. Even using the power of blood and channeling the Blood Spirit Art, his own strength was shocking.

Yet he still felt slightly burdened when he held this hammer that was only half as long as his arm.

The Astral Thunder Hammer was completely silver in color, made from an alloy of rare metals. The surface of the hammer was engraved with many patterns reminiscent of lightning, resembling beautiful bursts of light under the bright reflection of the lights above.

“As a Profound Grade Six spirit artifact, this should be about eight hundred Earth Grade spirit stones. Why does this hammer cost twelve hundred?” Song Tingyu’s beautiful eyes moved as she said with a smile, “You aren’t intentionally raising the price because we are unfamiliar with this place and don’t understand the market, are you?”

“Of course not.” Chang He grimaced. “This Astral Thunder Hammer is a bit special. It really is worth twelve hundred Earth Grade spirit stones. Our Sea Moon Trade Group would never try to swindle people. Miss, you do not have to worry.”

“It would be strange if I believed you!” Song Tingyu scowled.

Qin Lie did not say anything. He was carefully playing with the silver hammer, using one arm to slowly swing it and feel the material of the hammer.

“Whoosh whoosh whoosh!”

When he swung the silver hammer without adding any spirit power, it created a soft gust of wind.

Qin Lie’s eyes lit up.

As an artificer, he realized that, after taking a moment to get a feel for it, the forging method of this Astral Thunder Hammer was extremely fine. The degree to which the materials inside had fused was considerably high, and the ores were much rarer and more expensive than he had imagined.

He tried slipping a wisp of mind consciousness inside of it.

Oddly enough, his mind consciousness did not encounter any resistance and immediately entered the silver hammer.

“There are no restrictions covering the spirit diagram? Was it not sealed?”

Qin Lie paused with a frown. He closed his eyes and let his mind wander inside the spirit diagram.

Within the silver hammer, five different spirit diagrams were combined into a large compound spirit diagram. Among the five spirit diagrams were three basic ones—Spirit Gathering, Spirit Storage, and Strengthening.

The three basic spirit diagrams were much simpler than the ancient spirit diagrams inside of the Soul Suppressing Orb within Qin Lie's mind. The structure of the diagram wasn't very organized, and a part of it was damaged.

The two remaining primary diagrams were clearly more complex, and were at about the same level as the spirit diagrams of the spirit pattern pillars that he studied.

The two primary diagrams were close to each other. At a glance, it resembled circles of lightning wrapped around a ball of thunder. The lightning on the outside formed a spirit diagram, and the thunder ball made from fine spirit lines was another spirit diagram.

"Zzt zzt!" His fingertip released a spark of lightning, and it entered the silver hammer.

The power of thunder and lightning entered through the outer spirit diagram. When it passed through the Spirit Storage diagram, the power of this thunder and lightning decreased by about half since this basic spirit diagram was damaged.

The weakened power of thunder and lightning separated when it entered the two primary spirit diagrams.

The lightning started to spin rapidly when it entered the lightning-shaped spirit diagram. It seemed to quickly be refined and become even purer and more powerful.

The thunder power went deep into the inner thunder ball spirit diagram and quickly formed a speck of thunder.

Furious waves of astral thunder came from that speck that was the size of a grain of rice. As the lightning in the outer layer quickly spun, the vibrations from the speck grew more intense.

This spirit diagram was compressing the power of thunder to form astral thunder that resembled an astral light. The outer layer of lightning would augment the astral thunder and help it form faster.

“How exquisite!” Qin Lie sighed.

“Take it easy, little brother,” Chang He shouted with a smile.

As Qin Lie channeled thunder and lightning into the Astral Thunder Hammer, the lightning patterns on the surface of the silver hammer grew bright.

Intense thunderous vibrations came from inside the silver hammer, as if it would explode at any moment.

This was the Spirit Artifact District. If the thunder inside the Astral Thunder Hammer were to explode, it would probably cause unnecessary trouble, so Chang He had to give a reminder.

“We can change locations if you want to test the true power of the spirit artifact. You won’t be able to unleash its full power here,” Chang He explained with a smile. “Please understand.”

So Qin Lie opened his eyes.

The lightning patterns on the surface of the Astral Lightning Hammer immediately disappeared. The violent vibrations coming from inside of the hammer also came to an abrupt stop.

Qin Lie gently placed the silver hammer on the crystal cupboard and thought for a moment. He looked at Chang He with a faint smile and said, “The basic spirit diagrams inside of it have been damaged.”

“Damaged?” Anger shone in Song Tingyu’s eyes as she frowned and snorted. “What is wrong with your Sea Moon Trade Group? You even sell spirit artifacts with damaged spirit diagrams?”

“If the spirit diagrams inside of it weren’t damaged, this Astral Lightning Hammer would not be worth just twelve hundred Earth Grade spirit stones!” Chang He’s expression did not change as he

explained with a smile, “You saw for yourself how this little brother just used the power of thunder and lightning to activate the spirit diagrams within. Even though the spirit diagrams inside the spirit artifact are damaged, it does not significantly impair its usage. One can still use a portion of the spirit artifact’s power. To martial practitioners skilled in thunder and lightning power, this portion of power alone is worth twelve hundred Earth Grade spirit stones.”

“What grade was the hammer before the spirit diagrams were damaged?” Qin Lie asked.

“I’m not sure of the details,” Chang He said as he shook his head. “I only know that, after a professional appraisal by our Sea Moon Trade Group, the harmonization rate, fusion rate, and toughness of the hammer greatly exceeds that of a Profound Grade spirit artifact. However, this was judged to be a Profound Grade spirit artifact because the inner spirit diagrams were damaged, which in turn harmed the restrictions hiding in the spirit diagrams and prevented the artifact from being used to its maximum potential.”

“Twelve hundred is too expensive. Sell it for a thousand,” Qin Lie haggled.

“I apologize, but I really cannot go below twelve hundred.” Chang He held onto the price. He saw that Qin Lie was skilled in thunder and lightning spirit arts and expressed a strong interest in the Astral Lightning Hammer, so he did not plan on lowering the price. “According to the professional appraisal of our Sea Moon Trade Group, if this Astral Lightning Hammer were not damaged, it would be an Earth Grade five spirit artifact at the least! The

composition of the hammer, the way it was made, and the inscription of its spirit diagrams are all of superior quality. The trade group will not accept anything less than twelve hundred Earth Grade spirit stones."

"One thousand! I can only give you one thousand!" Qin Lie frowned.

"I really cannot go below one thousand and two hundred." Chang He refused to go any lower.

At this moment, a group of seven young martial practitioners dressed in green robes walked through an open door and into the vast hall. They wore the insignia of Heavenly Sword Mountain.

When these seven came in, the originally loud and busy hall suddenly went quiet.

"Heavenly Sword Mountain!"

Many people exclaimed softly. Gazes moved from the spirit artifacts inside the crystal display cases and turned to look at the seven.

The people coming in and out of Sea Moon Trade Group were mostly martial practitioners from the seven continents within five thousand kilometers of this place. The continents that they lived on and the factions that they belonged to, were all subordinate to Heavenly Sword Mountain.

For example, Profound Heaven Alliance, Eight Extreme Temple, and Joyful Union Sect were all subordinate factions of Heavenly Sword Mountain.

As a result, they felt that they were inferior to the martial practitioners of Heavenly Sword Mountain. This was similar to how the people of Dark Asura Hall and Seven Fiends Valley would become cautious and afraid when they saw the martial practitioners of Profound Heaven Alliance.

Even if they were equal in rank, martial practitioners would show the required respect and caution when they saw martial practitioners of the faction they were subordinate to due to the difference in status.

All of the martial practitioners in the hall, including those from Blue Star Association, could not afford to anger the seven martial practitioners of Heavenly Sword Mountain.

Since everyone felt that they were lesser in status, they carefully concealed their spirit power. They did not even dare to make loud noises in order to avoid causing the seven people displeasure.

The seven young Heavenly Sword Mountain martial practitioners were all in the Netherpassage Realm, were extremely arrogant, and looked at everyone else with disdain.

When they came in, they found that the noisy hall had suddenly become quiet and everyone had turned to carefully look at them

with respect.

This made the seven martial practitioners feel proud. They were very satisfied, and they enjoyed the effect they had caused.

All the factions and martial practitioners on Sea Moon Island were their subordinates in their eyes. It was only right that they had reverent and cautious attitudes. As martial practitioners of Heavenly Sword Mountain, it was matter of fact that they were above other people.

“One thousand Earth Grade spirit stones! Hey, what are you daydreaming about?”

A dissatisfied shout abruptly rang throughout the quiet hall.

This voice was at a normal volume, but it was extremely noticeable when everyone was silent.

Chang He grimaced. He looked at Qin Lie and made a face at him, indicating that he should be silent.

Song Tingyu pulled on Qin Lie’s robe and glared at him, also trying to get him to stop attracting attention.

Since he was fixated on getting a better price and obtaining the Astral Lightning Hammer, Qin Lie had not noticed the arrival of the seven Heavenly Sword Mountain martial practitioners.

In his mind, he did not think that the martial practitioners of Heavenly Sword Mountain were above everyone else. He did not think that he needed to look up at them, close his mouth, and be silent because they appeared.

“Get out!”

The handsome face of a thin youth who stood among the seven was ice cold. He pointed a finger at Qin Lie who was in the crowd.

The six other people looked at Qin Lie arrogantly, each with a gaze colder than the last.

Their gazes resembled glacial swords.